

Class

92

Book

K589

General Theological Seminary Library

Chelsea Square, New York

Beside the main topic, this book also treats of

Subject No.

On page

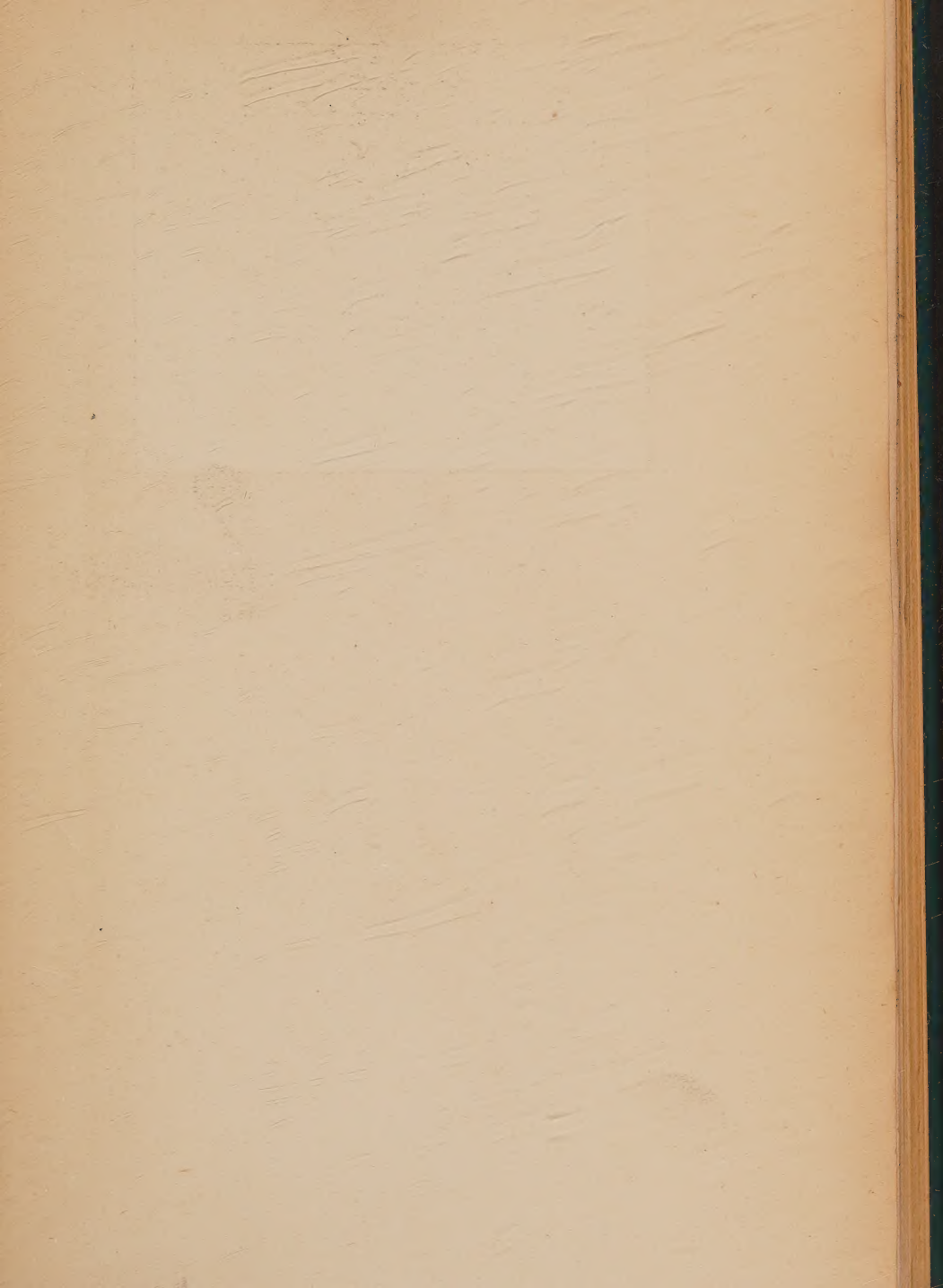
Subject No.

On page

Purchased from the fund bequeathed to the Seminary by

EUGENE AUGUSTUS HOFFMAN, D. D.

DEAN 1879-1902



dxX mt
ELX

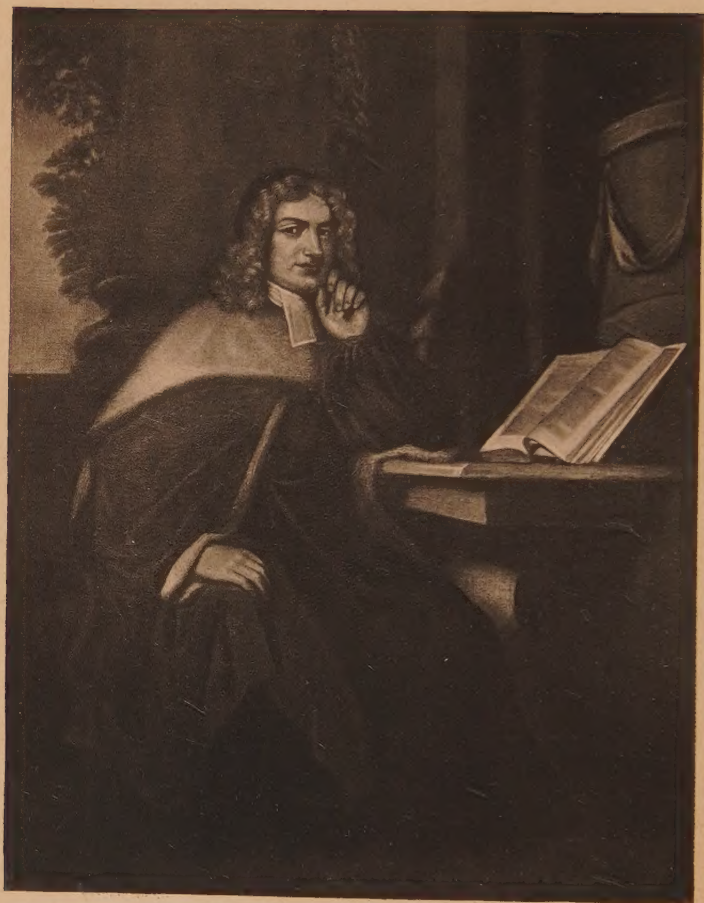
A GREAT
ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN

*A tasteful booklet for Letters, &c., ½d. each, or
2s. 6d. per hundred.*

**RAYS FROM THE LAMP ON THE LORD'S
SUPPER AND ITS COUNTERFEIT.**

By C. S. K.

S. W. PARTRIDGE & CO., 9 Paternoster Row, E.C.



William King, D.D.
From the Portrait in Trin Coll. Dublin.
(By permission of the Provost.)

A GREAT
ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN
WILLIAM KING. D.D.,

1650—1729.

HIS AUTOBIOGRAPHY, FAMILY, AND A
SELECTION FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE.

EDITED BY

SIR CHARLES SIMEON KING, B.T.

EDITOR (1892) OF HENRY'S (REV. WM., F.R.S.) 'UPPER LOUGH ERNE IN 1739.'

*Religion y^t leads to despise y^e Word destroys
Salvation.*—ARCHBISHOP KING.

WITH PORTRAITS.

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

NEW YORK AND BOMBAY,

1906.

All rights reserved.

92

K589

42668

YHABBE CHT JON

YHABLI

YHAY VIK

QUÆDAM VITÆ MEÆ INSIGNIORA.

By WILLIAM KING, D.D.

BISHOP OF DERRY 1691-1703, and ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN 1703-1729.

Translated from the Latin, with Introduction, Notes, and Miscellanea, also a Selection from his Correspondence, and some account of his Family.

INTRODUCTION

THIS fragmentary portion of Dr. King's autobiography is preserved in the Armagh Public Library, and was thus described by that eminent archæologist, the late Rt. Rev. Wm. Reeves, D.D., Bishop of Down and Connor, when the librarian: 'The volume containing it (the "Quædam &c.") is lettered on the back *The King's Royal Library of Dublin, MSS. Hibernica, vol. I.*, and consists of 323 pages. It was presented to the Armagh Library, in 1776, by the Rev. Thos. English (no doubt the Sch., T.C.D., 1764, and B.A. 1766). Besides the autobiography the volume contains an enlarged translation, or paraphrase, of it, which appears to have been written by a member of the Archbishop's family, and copies of the Archbishop's letters from 2 July 1715 to Oct. 1716.'

The Rev. James King (D.D., 1743), Prebendary of St. Patrick's and Minister of St. Bride's, Dublin, in a letter, dated 'St. Sepulchre's Library, Dublin, Aug. 6th, 1737,' and addressed to 'Mr. Thomas Birch, in St. John's Lane, Clarken Well, London,' enclosing a biography of Archbishop King,

which he had been asked to compile for publication in the edition, for 1738, of *Bayle's General Dictionary*, translated and edited by the Rev. J. P. Bernard, Rev. Thos. Birch, and Mr. John Lockman, adds a 'P.S. The ABp's Heirs design to publish all his works with his life prefixed, for which we are collecting and digesting materials.' The Archbishop's grand-nephew, the Rev. Robert Spence, M.A., rector of Donaghmore, was Dr. James King's colleague in this work, and to these relations of the Archbishop, Dr. Edmund Law, subsequently Bishop of Carlisle, in his preface to the 2nd edition of his translation into English, with large notes, of his Grace's *De Origine Mali*, published in 1732, acknowledges his own indebtedness, as well as that of the public, for the use of 'a large collection of his [Archbishop King's] Papers on the same subject.' With a view to this proposed publication, no doubt, the enlarged translation mentioned was made. Dr. Law, in a letter to the Rev. Thos Birch, Aug. 7, 1737, alludes to this subject, 'Archbishop King,' he writes, 'left a good many materials for a very curious Life and most of 'em digested by himself together with a large collection of Letters on several points of Literature which were put into y^e hands of Bp. Synge, y^e younger,' *i.e.* Edward, Bp. of Ferns and Leighlin, 'who undertook to prepare them for y^e press sometime ago, but has been too busy to dispatch them.' Bishop Synge never carried out his undertaking, and Dr. King's papers and voluminous correspondence with some of the chief men of his day, which came into the possession of his nephew, Archdeacon Robert Dougatt, as the executor of his Will, passed on the latter's death, in 1730, to the Archbishop's heirs, his grand-nephews, the above named Rev. Robert Spence and the Rev. Robert Bryan, rector of Desertmartin, and from their descendants all existing collections of the Archbishop's own papers have been acquired. Part of the Trinity College Dublin Collection of his letters came from the Bryan family, and the remainder, as well as the collections noticed in the

Hist. MSS. Commission's first, second, and third Reports, had belonged to the Spence family.

A biography of Archbishop King, said to have been in his own handwriting, which had been in the possession of the above-named Dr. James King, was lent, in 1818, by his grandson, the Ven. Robert King, M.A., Archdeacon of Kilmacduagh, to the Rev. John Walker, F.T.C.D., the founder of the Walkerites, and was probably lost by him, as it was never returned to the owner.

Walter Harris made use of the autobiography for his life of the Archbishop, in his edition of Sir James Ware's *Whole Works concerning Ireland, 1739-1746*.

Bishop Reeves made a careful transcript of the MS., the text of which is rather mutilated in those words which end the lines; from a copy taken by the late Rev. Charles King Irwin, D.D., rector of Loughgilly, co. Armagh, and precentor of Armagh Cathedral [a descendant of Charles King of Garvary, co. Donegal, and Dublin, a contemporary and kinsman of the Archbishop's (mentioned hereafter)], the translation has been made.

William King has been ranked by the late Professor of Ecclesiastical History in Dublin University, Dr. Stokes, as 'the most famous archbishop Dublin has ever possessed,' and to make a selection from such a man's extensive correspondence has been a task of no small difficulty. The attempt has been made to bring together such letters as may prove of general interest, and may also display the writer's character, not only as a divine, a statesman and an author, but as a relative and friend. As most of his own letters are transcripts made by others at the time of his writing them, or subsequently, the Archbishop must not be held responsible for the variations in the spelling.

Most of the materials for this work having been collected several years ago, of those who kindly gave valuable help many have passed away, amongst them Bishop Reeves, Sir

J. Bernard Burke, Ulster ; Sir Samuel Ferguson, LL.D. ; Geo. Burnett, Esq., Lyon ; the Rev. Geo. Salmon, D.D., Provost of Trin. Coll. Dub. ; R. D. Lyons, Esq., M.D., of Merrion Square, Dublin, M.P. (to whose widow, Mrs. Lyons, of Merrion Square, I tender my grateful thanks for the privilege of making use of my notes taken, in 1883, from the collection of more than three thousand King and Spence MSS. now in her possession) ; Thos. Dickson, Esq., General Register House, Edinburgh ; the Rev. John E. A. Fenwick (son-in-law of the late Sir Thos. Phillipps, Bt.), Thirlestane House Library, Cheltenham ; and the Rev. Robert Belsham King, of Dublin, the eldest lineal representative of the Rev. Dr. James King, mentioned above. As to other friends I may hope that the perusal of the work itself will prove to them that their assistance has been duly appreciated.

CHARLES S. KING.

THE HIGHLANDS HOUSE,
ST. LEONARDS-ON-SEA.
July, 1906

CONTENTS

	PAGE
QUÆDAM VITÆ MEÆ INSIGNIORA	1
WILL	43
SOME ACCOUNT OF ARCHBISHOP KING'S FAMILY . .	49
CORRESPONDENCE	57
MISCELLANEA	268
INDEX	323

ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATES

PORTRAIT OF ARCHBISHOP KING . *Frontispiece*

From the Portrait in Trinity College, Dublin. (By permission of the Provost.)

ARMORIAL BEARINGS AND AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE
 OF BISHOP KING to face p. 31

Armorial Bearings communicated by the late Sir J. Bernard Burke, Ulster.

PORTRAIT OF THE REV. JAMES KING, D.D. ,, ,, 48

From the Portrait at Cypress Grove, Co. Dublin. (By permission of Mrs. Strong King.)

PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE OF ARCH-
 BISHOP KING ,, ,, 49

The former after the engraving of the Molyneux Portrait painted by C. Jervas.

ARMORIAL BEARINGS AND AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE
 OF JAMES KING OF GOLA ABBEY ,, ,, 52

Armorial Bearings drawn by Lady Edith Lowry-Corry. (By permission, from the Ulster Journal of Archaeology.)

PORTRAIT OF ARCHBISHOP KING ,, ,, 57

From the Portrait at Cypress Grove, Co. Dublin. (By permission of Mrs. Strong King.)

PORTRAIT OF ARCHBISHOP KING ,, ,, 268

A Fac-simile of O'Hara's Etching.

ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

	PAGE
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF LORD EYTHIN	50
AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE AND SEAL OF JAMES KING, 1ST OF CORRARD	52
AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE AND SEAL OF JAMES KING, 2ND OF CORRARD	52
AUTOGRAPH SIGNATURE OF ROBERT KING, M.P.	52

HORACE, BOOK IV. ODE IX.

Addressed to Archbishop King, 1718,

BY DEAN SWIFT.

‘ VIRTUE conceal’d within our breast
Is inactivity at best :
But never shall the Muse endure
To let your virtues lie obscure,
Or suffer envy to conceal
Your labours for the public weal.
Within your breast all wisdom lies,
Either to govern or advise ;
Your steady soul preserves her frame
In good and evil times the same,
Pale Avarice and lurking Fraud
Stand in your sacred presence awed ;
Your hand alone from gold abstains,
Which drags the slavish world in chains.

Him for a happy man I own
Whose fortune is not overgrown ;
And happy he who wisely knows
To use the gifts that heaven bestows ;
Or, if it please the powers divine,
Can suffer want and not repine.
The man who, infamy to shun,
Into the arms of death would run,
That man is ready to defend
With life, his country or his friend.’

A GREAT ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN

QUÆDAM VITÆ MEÆ INSIGNIORA

I WAS born on the first of May, 1650. My father, grandfather, and great-grandfather bore the same name, James, and sprang from the ancient and honourable¹ family of Burras² in

¹ 'Antiqua generosa.'

² 'Barra,' as generally written, and in old charters 'Barracht,' in the parish of Bourtie, Aberdeenshire, near Auld Meldrum in the Garioch.

William King's origin, marked by a strong Scottish accent, appears to have lessened at one time his estimation at Court, and prevented his promotion to the Archbishopric of Dublin, on the occasion of the death, in 1693, of Dr. Francis Marsh, this the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell thus notices in his *Memoranda*, 1691-3 (Egerton MSS. 1628, B. M.),—

'December 1693. As to y^e clergy there (in Ireland) I find there is no opinion here of any of them and the only man y^e K. or Q. likes there is Dr. King, Bp. of Derry. But he is at present under some cloud by y^e Malice of his Enemies, being represented as a Scot, etc., and upon occasion of y^e late bloodshed by distraining, so that I believe 'twill be the constant Rule to send over from hence to fill up the ArchBp's & Primate's Sees.'

It is interesting to note that the future archbishop was not the first of his family eminent for learning, as, in the beginning of the century, one of the same name and family was making himself known at Edinburgh as a student 'of distinguished abilities,' who became 'a very eloquent and able preacher.' In his nineteenth year he took his M.A. degree, 1607, and subscribed the covenant, and the next year became Professor of Philosophie or Regent of the University, which he held till 1630, when he accepted a call to be minister at Cramond, where he died 1632, aged 44. In 1617 James VI. visited the college, and this 'Gulielmus Regius' took part in the discussions, when the King amused himself by making puns on the speakers' names, 'Mr. King (said H. M.) hath disputed very kingly, and of a kingly purpose, concerning the royal supremacy of reason over anger and all passions.' He was author of two poems, and theses for 1612, 1616, 1620, and 1624, still preserved in the University library. Two of this minister's father's brothers, Adam King and Alexander King,

northern Scotland. My father, though a most rigid adherent of the Presbyterian sect, was unwilling to join their Solemn League, at that time imposed in the northern parts of Ireland on all the followers of that sect, under the penalty of a kind of excommunication; consequently I was refused baptism for six months, no one appearing who would administer it, at last, friends being sponsors for me, and my father absent at the war, I was somehow baptized.

I was so afflicted with diseases in early childhood that my life was despaired of, and bodily debility for some time gave little hope that I should survive.

In the year 1653, as a boy, I remember the almost total eclipse which happened about that time, and which caused much fear to my mother and others. I recall to mind war and soldiers, some of whom, being still left, were disturbing that region.

In the year 1655, having been sent to school, I utterly refused to learn, and obstinately resisted the schoolmistress, notwithstanding she sharply urged me to learn with whippings, but in vain, so that through weariness she desisted.

advocates, were also distinguished for their learning, 'Adamus Regius, vulgo Kyng, Edinburgensis, bonis artibus instructissimus, ad miraculum usque doctus, maximo auditorum concursu philosophiam Parisiis docuit, et mathematicas, in quibus facile eo seculo princeps habebatur. Venit in Academiam Parisiensem anno MDLXXXV. vivit adhuc Edinburgi, et in senio erudito advocati munus gloriose implet' [Dempster's (Thos.) *Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum qua viri sanctitate, literis, dignitatibus toto orbe Illustres*, &c., 1627], was author of various works, amongst them '*Ane Cathechisme or schort Instruction of Christian Religion drawn out of the scripturs and ancient Doctours compyled by the Godlie and lerned father Peter Canisius, Doctour in Theologie. With ane Kallendar perpetuale*, &c. maid be M. Adame King, professeur of Philosophie and Mathematicis at Paris. At Paris, Imprinted be Peter Hyry, 1588 (a sm. 8° in B. M.); his Latin poems are printed in *Delitie Poetarum Scotorum hujus ævi illustrium*, edited by Dr. Arthur Johnstone of Aberdeen, Amsterdam, 1637; a collection of which Dr. Samuel Johnson said that, although he knew it to be of Scotland, he admitted it would be a credit to the scholarship of any country, his brother, Alexander, was author of *Oratio demonstrans Jacobum VI. Scotorum regem totius Albionis legitimum futurum Monarchum*. 'Alexander King, Authore,' at the end of the copy of this oration in the British Museum is the following note, in a contemporary hand: 'Alexander Kinge's Oration of y^e Succession made before y^e Kynge of Scotos openlie before the Session at Edenb. Tho. Randolphe, then Emb. for y^e Q. of England, coplayned [sic] to y^e K. and caused hym to be Imprisoned, but no thynge more insuede.'

In the year 1658, the county of Tyrone was beginning to be cultivated after the war, and my father removed there, and another school, also under a mistress, having been established I was sent to it, but with the same want of success, driven indeed by whippings, I learnt to repeat the alphabet by rote, but could not distinguish a letter. Often I wept in solitude, and accounted that it was from an evil mind and hatred towards me that my parents compelled me to learn letters, when I found in them neither sense nor use. I was not dull, as I could make some progress in subjects of which I understood the reasonableness, notwithstanding their difficulty.

After half a year, indeed, was spent in the endeavour, I learnt the alphabet, and by enumerating the letters pronounced words, but when the Westminster Catechism was put into my hands I did not understand the words, nor was I capable of understanding what I read, and was disgusted with books. It happened on a certain Lord's day, that I was walking about with a woman in the garden, and we entered the wood and sat down together; she was reading the Holy Scriptures, and whilst reading sleep stole over her, I took the book falling from her hands, and by enumerating the letters, according to my habit, I pronounced the words in its beginning, and immediately perceived it to contain some sense, which I had never before observed; much captivated with the novelty I earnestly aspired to read, and I ran through the first three chapters, while she was sleeping, sticking fast in very few places. As soon as possible, when settled at home, I procured books, and made unexpected progress in reading, and having passed by all my equals, I gave hope that I was capable of learning.

Through the twelve years' war¹ public affairs were disturbed, buildings destroyed by fire, and the cultivation of the land neglected, everything was shaken with the agitation, all learning and convenient means for teaching the young had ceased; therefore, when the opportunity offered, all the young people hastened to school, seventy or eighty pupils of both sexes congregated to the woman who was schoolmistress,

¹ *I. e.* from 1641 to 1653.

and many of them adolescents even meditated love affairs, and with youthful precipitation called themselves spouses in sport, and entered into playful marriages. Though but a boy, as priest,¹ I united them, and I know not by what fate they designated me as minister,² but many of those united in jest, after they left school, were in reality united in marriage.³

In the year 1659, that school having been dissolved, for some time I was at leisure and forgetting what I had learnt, until another school, under a master, was opened in the neighbourhood. Once more I was attending to that work, but, by worse luck, the master did not understand how to read or write well, and was an enthusiast in severity only. I therefore progressed in nothing, unless that sometimes, when a fugitive from school, I read the lives of illustrious men written by one Clark,⁵ and other historical books or fables which I found at home. Trying to write, I formed wretched and exceedingly rude letters, and being often flogged on account of them, I trembled at pens and ink, my ignorant master being more apt and prompt to punish than to instruct.

In the year 1660, the royal family having been restored, another aspect of things began ; but slowly was change introduced in the northern parts. The state of affairs was truly so uncertain and fluctuating, that neither were improved schools erected, nor did they remain settled enough in the state in which they were ; they were now looked after, then neglected, little progress therefore was made ; I sometimes attended, and was sometimes absent.

In the year 1664 (?), some arithmetic began to be taught ; the master understood nothing beyond five general rules ; these

¹ ' sacerdos.'

² ' presbyter.'

³ Very similar appears to have been the school experience of Captain John Creighton, the old cavalier, as recorded in his *Memoirs* by Dean Swift,—

' I was born on the 8th of May 1648, at Castle Fin, in the Co. of Donegal. I made some small progress in learning at the school of Dungannon ; but when I was eighteen years old I very inconsiderately married Mrs. Elizabeth Delgarno, my schoolmaster's daughter, by whom I had thirteen children.' This marriage is previously described as ' most indiscreet in all worldly views, although to a very good woman.' Creighton, being only two years King's senior, may have been at school for some time with him.

⁴ Probably Samuel Clarke (1599–1683), the Puritan divine, who published numerous biographies.

he taught at a fixed charge, assigning quarter of a year to a single rule. I was not admitted to the lesson in it, because I had not learnt to write distinctly enough, nor did he allow me to look on at those learning, for that I might have done without cost, but he who permitted it, and he who did it would have been flogged together; but by what chance I know not—from his own arithmetic book, written by one Record,¹ obtained from his wife—I learnt with the greatest pleasure the rules of arithmetic even to the extraction of the fourth root, nor did I dare to let any one know, lest I should be flogged.

In the year 1662, having met with a master knowing Latin, I gave myself to him as a scholar, and began to learn the accidence, May 18, and had learnt all the English rules with the declensions and conjugations, before the month of August was ended, and the master boasted, that he would warrant I should be fit to enter the College within a year. I took in sufficiently the reasons of the rules, and the genius of the tongue, and was trying to join words by the rules that the Syntax might make, when the master betook himself to another place, and now being idle, I quickly lost time and what I had suddenly learnt; but about the month of November the school was established at Dungannon;² thither I betook myself, and by ill fate the master, a Scot, and an admirer of his own [children],³ did not let me make progress, but gave into

¹ Robert Recorde, one of the first mathematicians in England, who adopted the system of Copernicus, and died 1558.

² 'The free grammar school, or Royal College, was founded by letters patent of Chas. I. in 1628, which gave in trust to the Primate of Armagh and his successors six townlands in the parish of Clonoe, for the support of a school at Mountjoy in that parish; but this place being only a garrison, the school was after many years removed to Dungannon, and the first account we find of it is in 1726, nearly a century after its foundation, when it was held in a lane near High Street, where it continued till 1786, when the present college was erected by order of Primate Robinson. . . . The lands with which it is endowed comprise 3,900 acres, producing a rental of £1,430.' Lewis's *Topog. Dict., Ireland*, 1837, s. v. 'Dungannon.'

Mr. F. H. Ringwood, head master of the Royal School, Dungannon, informed the editor, in 1872, that there had been no school register kept, and there were no traditions respecting William King's sojourn there.

³ 'Suorum mirator.' The master's name was Delgarno; there was an old Aberdeenshire family Dalgarno of that ilk; the name is now generally

my hands Desauterius' Latin Grammar, and indeed compelled me to repeat it by rote, while I understood nothing in it. At this useless, and to me very laborious work, I consumed a whole year, and I did not understand the language more perfectly than when first I began, except that I retained some Latin words in my memory. Afterwards I laboured with Corder, then with the Psalms of David and the Epistles of Ovid, all which I committed promptly enough to memory, without understanding many words in them, and the master was not less ignorant. At length I applied myself to the Metamorphoses of Ovid, and to Virgil, and afterwards to Horace and Persius; few words in them I understood, but they were committed to memory with the exception of Horace, whose Odes I could not retain in my memory; being offended by verses which I disliked as harsh and not running as . . . hexameters and pentameters are wont.

In the year 1665, I worked at translations, and from them I gradually learned something of the Latin tongue; and then, the poets being read over again, I acquired their meaning better, and where I was in doubt I asked those more learned . . . and now I became a teacher to others. I read Virgil with pleasure, at the same time also the Psalms of David written in heroic verse, and the Sapphics, the rest being neglected as going badly, as it seemed to me, but Horace pleased me not yet because least understood.

corrupted into Dalgairns; his Christian name the editor has failed to discover; the late Bishop Reeves informed him, there had been two clergymen of the surname in the diocese of Armagh, Alexander and William, the former, curate of Tynan in 1686, was not beneficed in the diocese; he escaped from Ireland in 1688, with his wife and six children. William was collated to Ballyclog, Co. Tyrone, 12 June 1682, and to Clonoe, 12 July, 1686, also to the trusteeship of Armagh Cathedral, 24 April, 1695, with a faculty to hold that office with his two benefices, he died in 1727, and was most probably son of the schoolmaster; he was a friend of the Archbishop's, as there is a letter from him to King, dated 'Ar: Ja: 29th 83,' signed 'your most affectionate friend and servant,' relating to a projected marriage of one of King's sisters. Amongst his schoolfellows are mentioned in his correspondence William Douglass, from whom he purchased Terlugan, and John Hill (ancestor of the Baronets Hill of Co. Londonderry) of Culmore, near Magherafelt, who writes, June 9, 1716, that he was 'acquainted with y^e Grace in my younger years at Dungannon, Dublin, and L: Derry,' and applies in favour of his only son Samuel, 'now in Brig. Genl'. Gordoun's Troope of Dragoons.' In 1713 the master was named Harvey.

In the year 1667, I entered the College of the Holy Trinity, being admitted¹ on the 18th day of April, my tutor being Charles Cormac, Senior Fellow, who, being now about to leave college, took very little care of his pupils.

I made scarcely any progress before the following winter, but, since no scholars had been elected the preceding year, they were obliged to fill up the number prescribed by statute, about twenty-six, as I remember, I, almost the junior of all, was elected amongst the scholars,² and the November following amongst the natives also, which I owed to my tutor; who, conscious that he had neglected his duty as to instruction, in this manner compensated for his neglect, having experienced that I was not idle, but had outstripped by my diligence my companions of the same form.

Meanwhile, I was contending with straitened means and almost overwhelmed, relatives and friends neglecting me, as they themselves were struggling with poverty³; so that I had

¹ His admission was not registered until after he had been nominated to the archbishopric of Dublin. He is described as about eighteen years of age, born in Antrim; father, James King; educated at Dungannon by Mr. Dilgurdno; college tutor, Mr. Christian instead of Mr. Cormack.

² The election, having been deferred in 1666, on account of the poverty of the College, took place at the regular time, but the scholars were not sworn and admitted till August 20 (College Calendar). Twenty-nine scholars are named, and six candidates obtained semi-scholarships; 'William King' is twenty-fifth on the list; 'George Browne,' subsequently the Provost, is twenty-second; and King's friend and correspondent, 'Henry Leslie,' D.D., 1694, afterwards Archdeacon of Down, is twenty-eighth. Dr. Leslie writes, February 14, 1710 (Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.), asking Archbishop King's 'countenance, advice and assistance' in getting his eldest son, 'now grown to man's estate,' and who had studied at the Temple for the bar, married to Mistress Mary King, Mr. Robert King's younger daughter, 'if your Grace does think it [his proposed settlement on his son] any way equal to what Mr. King designs for his daughter.' In a subsequent letter of March 19, in answer to the Archbishop's reply (not recorded) of the 15th, he expresses 'obligations to y^e Grace for the trouble you have been at upon mine and my son's account,' though the proposal was not accepted; and, November 26, 1715, writes to thank the Archbishop for recommending him for the vacant See of Killaloe, and Dr. King again put Leslie's claim to promotion before Dr. Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury, May 8, 1716, as 'a grave, prudent, good man, beloved and valued in his country.'

³ His branch of the Barra family had fallen on evil days, so far as a lack of worldly prosperity can bring them. His father is said by Rev. Mark Noble, in his *Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng.*, 1806, ii. 103 (on what authority he does not mention), to have been a miller, and he has also been

scarcely twenty pounds, through the whole space of six years in which I stayed at college, from any other source than from the college itself; and yet in that I recognize the providence of God, because, through the whole of that time, I went clothed and fed becomingly and creditably enough.

In the year 1668, for some time I listened as a pupil to Henry Dodwell, M.A.,¹ who at the request of the aforesaid Charles Cormack, read logic to us; I cannot affirm that I learned logic by his assistance, but many instructions of greater moment I received from him, and, having been made his companion, he held me in the number of his friends rather than of his pupils.

described as a merchant in Antrim; his migration to Tyrone, in 1658, points to want of success in his business, whatever it may have been. In a letter, dated May 10, 1707, to the Rt. Hon. Thomas Knox, M.P., of Dungannon (who, in 1697, resigned being a burgess in Belfast, having purchased an estate to live on in and about Dungannon), Dr. King writes (T.C.D. Collection),—‘As to Mr. Bryan [either his brother-in-law, or the latter’s son], I do not see wherein I can assist him at present. I must not encourage a numerous tribe of poor relations, near 200, to depend on me you are aware w^t that wou’d turn to.’ Crawford, Johnston, McCall, Wiseheart are names of claimants to relationship and help; in addition to a brother, sisters, and their children.

Amongst this ‘200’ he does not include any of his kindred of the Corrad branch of the Barra family (who probably did not know him until he had settled as a clergyman in Dublin), as he writes, April 13, 1697, to John Trench, Dean of Raphoe, to express his concern at a story brought to town, ‘y^t I should tell you y^t David King (8th son of James King of Corrad), M^r. (Robert) King’s brother, had borrowed £200 from me and that you told M^r Somerwell [Somerville] y^t I informed you so, assuredly such a thing never entered into my thoughts . . . I never lent him one farthing, nor did he ever owe me any,’ he goes on to tell Trench that David ‘is lately married to a young woman, one Weir,’ and that her father has refused to refund to her ‘sevⁿ £100’ which her aunt put into his hands for her use. ‘I hear that you have an influence on him and I understand you will not encourage him in this Injustice . . . you know they are reasonable people with whom he has to deal, and *every one of them thriving*, and are both able to force those to reason that will not hearken to it, and will not fail to do it. I think this is sufficient on this subject.’ (T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.)

¹ Entered T.C.D., 1655; Fellow, 1662-66; Camden Professor of Hist., Oxford, 1688-91, when deprived as a non-juror; d., at Shottesbrooke, near Maidenhead, Berks., June 7, 1711. Mentioned in the T.C.D. ‘List of those who fled from Ireland 1688,’ as of Co. Roscommon, real estate £868 per annum; attainted by the Jacobite Parliament, in his absence, as ‘Henry Dodwell of Leytrin,’ Co. Roscommon. Author of several works, theological, controversial, and classical; he m., January 22, 1698-9, at St. Paul’s, Dublin, Catherine Ormsby.

In the year 1669, my tutor leaving college, John Christian,¹ M.A., and Fellow, adopted me as a pupil; I cannot but remember what benefits I owe to him, for it is the mark of a grateful mind to recognize those through whom you have derived profit. In the first place therefore, and because it is the chief, he imbued me with a true sense of religion. Born in troublous times I heard scarcely anything concerning religion which I understood before my tenth year; then schools being established I made a commencement in letters, but learned little concerning religion, neither had I known nor heard any one praying to God in secret, nor anything concerning the public or private worship of God, nor of the Catechism, Sacraments, Creed, Ten Commandments, nor of worship on the Lord's Day. I have said before, that I entered school in 1659 with many school fellows, but there was not one out of all, as far as I remember, who once offered private prayer to God, nor could it well happen that they should do so, for when all forms of prayer were abolished, it could scarcely happen that rude and illiterate youths should conceive prayers of their own.² So all secret prayers ceased, nor were the boys taught to pray, as the custom had been, from their cradles, and to resort to prayers, privately, morning and evening. Thus, I confess that I heard nothing sacred, nor knew that such a duty was incumbent on me

¹ A native of the Isle of Man, Fellow, March 14, 1666-7. Evan Christian, writing as 'your most affectionate friend,' to Archbishop King, from 'Unirigg, n^r Cockermouth, Cumberland,' February 11, 1748, may have been his son, and John Christian of the same place his grandson; the latter's dau., Mary, m. April 28, 1740, Edmund Law, D.D., Bishop of Carlisle in 1768, and was mother of the first Baron Ellenborough. Rev. Anthony Lowcay, writing to Archbishop King, December 20, 1718, describes himself as 'nearly related to M^r John Christian, who had the Honour of having your Grace his Pupill.'

² The Rev. Robert Craghead thus answers Bishop King, who, in his *Inventions of Men in the Worship of God*, charges the Presbyterians with neglecting the religious teaching of children and ignorant persons, by the exclusion of forms of prayer:

'Answer. As for young and very ignorant people, we allow them the use of forms, until God enable them more; but withal exhort them to further progress, lest if they should still rest upon forms, they should be satisfied with a form of Godliness only;' and 'I affirm upon knowledge, that commonly our children, so soon as capable, are helped with some easie and short forms, and that many of them daily bow their knees to their Maker, and are chastised if it be neglected.'

before I entered college, nor do I remember that it was done by any one. My father was accustomed at night, before he commenced the reading, the family being assembled, to offer a prayer, but since his prayers were conceived in words and phrases in a manner peculiar to those times, and to the sect, I understood them very little, and I did not pay much attention to what was done, nor could they be easily understood without a dictionary to explain them. Any one who reads the writings of that time, and notices the peculiar phraseology, and dialect I had almost said, may sufficiently estimate the truth of what I write. But now having met with a pious and faithful tutor, he began from religion, and represented to me how necessary it was, as well for eternal as for temporal happiness, that I should seriously meditate on religion, that I should continually implore Divine assistance, not only in public, but also in private prayers; that I should place my trust in God only, and be firmly resolved to consider His glory and service first before all things. As aroused from lethargy I recalled these admonitions, and discerned clearly enough, that I must either altogether renounce religion, or that I must addict myself to its practice in another manner than I had done before; for it would be necessary that, either I should hold the worship of God before all the delights of the world, its commodities, and benefits, so that I might be prepared to renounce them all when they could not consort with the commands of God, or that I might inwardly say farewell to religion, for I saw plainly enough, that there is no middle course between these, as from the words of Christ as well as from the nature of the subject itself, the choice was whether I wished to be a servant of Christ, or of the world. This choice was continually floating before my eyes, and the matter was ungrateful enough to a young man, and it's meditation aroused very grievous troubles in my spirit, and harassed my mind, which was long vacillating and undecided. But I was drawn to the better part by the admonitions and exhortations of my tutor, and I trembled lest I should abjure the hope of eternal felicity. The Divine power and the assistance of His grace I was obtaining, and in this conflict I learned, by experience, how insufficient my strength was

without the aid of Divine grace, since not only I experienced my powerlessness to overcome worldly temptations, but also (learned) to mistrust the motive of contending with them. Indeed, I saw myself placed in the position where I have experienced that I was unequal to fulfil my duty, and unable to persuade myself to attempt to do it. I felt wretched, and much deplored the ill service I was compelled to perform.

While, actually stupefied with these cogitations, my spirit was racked with continued torments, at length it happened (God so willing) that I should more deeply consider the subject, and I determined with myself to examine religion from it's foundations ; for when present delights and pleasures, with all their advantages and benefits, had been denied for the sake of religion, I considered it just that I should inquire, whether the hope of future happiness was built upon so firm foundations, that it might appear consonant with reason, that for it's sake I should be willing to renounce the present pleasures of this life, yea life itself, if need be.

The whole subject of religion had therefore to be thoroughly examined by me, and to be traced out again from its first principles ; this was seen by me to be a great and arduous task, and not to be attained without labour and immense study. I meditated how difficult and laborious the investigation before me would be, nor yet did that very greatly deter me, but the momentousness of the matter itself, and the danger of error excited in me a greater tumult. If I should err I was convinced there remained for me not death, nor an unhappy life, but eternal misery ; therefore I did not desist, but where the matter treated was of the greater moment, there decided to direct more diligent attention. To this work I sedulously girded myself, and first proposed to myself the method according to which so serious a business should be proceeded with, nor was I much perplexed about this ; the inquiry I therefore determined should be ordered thus : firstly, that I should inquire concerning natural religion, secondly, revealed, thirdly, the Christian, fourthly, the sects which divide the Christian religion : firstly, concerning that which separates Protestants from Romanists, secondly, concerning what may be held among Protestants, with that which clearly

distinguishes the church by law established, from Presbyterians, Independents and Socinians, for under these the other sects were sufficiently embraced.

Meanwhile I consulted grave and experienced men, I originated conversations concerning these things where-ever it was permitted ; if opportunity offered, I discussed them with men who were most highly esteemed in a particular sect ; I collected books treating on these subjects, and diligently read them, in the procuring of which my tutor advised and assisted me ; nor did I indicate to any one in what spirit I was doing this, which afterwards I often grieved over, when a faithful adviser, a confessor as it were, who might hear one opening up without scruple all the doubts of the mind, would have been of the greatest use in these matters.

I might fill volumes if I narrated all that I read, what I disputed, what I meditated, and the solutions of doubts and arguments I evolved ; the chief thing was that, by the grace of God co-operating, I brought the subject to a happy conclusion, and established myself in such principles, and confirmed them by such arguments, that from that time to this day, thanks be to God, nothing in the matter of religion have I either changed, added to, or taken from, and I have been a help to many in similar doubts, nor has any one by so much as a nail's breadth disturbed me from the path which I then took, either by writing or word.

In the year 1670, on ——¹ day of the month February, I took my bachelor's degree, and was immediately seized with an intermittent fever, under which I laboured through thirteen weeks ; I recovered indeed, but with broken health, nor ever after regained that firmness of health and strength which I had before experienced.

In the year 1672, four or five places being vacant amongst the fellows, although the junior of all, I went up to be examined as a candidate, being persuaded that others (my) equals were (not worthy) of election, because, on account of a certain sedition against the fellows and provost, they had been censured ; and this was pointed out to me by the provost himself, therefore I made the trial tho' so unprepared,

¹ Twenty-third, 1670-1.

for scarcely a week for preparation was given, nor was it necessary. Three, as I remember, were not elected; George Brown, the late provost, and I myself the juniors amongst the excluded; but this did us no injury, when it was manifest that we had lost nothing in the estimation of our learning.

In the year 1703 (1673), one place among the fellows became vacant, yet I was unwilling to commit myself again to examination, but left it to the senior, nor wished I to compete with my friend Brown.¹ To him therefore without a rival the election fell, but I was admitted into holy orders,² as chaplain to the Most Reverend John Parker, Abp. of Tuam, he gave to me the prebend of Kilmainmore,³ with eight vicarages, which together did not pay me £60 sterling annually, and yet extended thirty miles in length, so wretchedly distracted is that diocese of Tuam by impropriations, and other disadvantages.

On March 17, 1673, I left college, my degree of Master having been received before at the spring commencement.

In the year 1674, April 26, in the cathedral church of Tuam, I assumed the holy order of Presbyter,⁴ my patron ordaining me; I had been before ordained deacon by the late Rev. Robert Mossom, S.T.D., Bishop of Derry. When I was preparing myself to take these orders, it happened that James, Duke of York, afterwards King of England &c., declared himself a Roman Catholic. To almost all this was a cause of grief, everywhere threatening dangers and disturbances to the Church and State, evils issuing thence I foresaw and anticipated to the clergy specially, and I had torture before my eyes, and meanwhile asked myself, whether I could endure martyrdom for the sake of religion? I trembled indeed at the prospect, yet I hoped with God's assistance to bear whatever He pleased for the cause of His truth, and, with that mind, I took orders.

¹ George Browne, Fell., T.C.D., 1673; Provost, 1695, till his death, June 4, 1699.

² Deacon, October 25.

³ Prebendary, July 14, also Rector of Kilmainbeg, and Vicar of Cong, Ross, Moregaga, Killmolara, and Ballincalla, all in Co. Mayo; Provost of Tuam, October 26, 1676, also Rector of Killareran, Templeduresmore or Knockmoy, Kilkerin, Ballymakelly, Aghiert, and Annaghdown in Co. Galway.

⁴ 'Sacrum Presbyteratûs ordinem suscepi.'

Now indeed, situated in the country, I entered on another style of living, and as it were in a new sphere. Whilst a student I had been content with the college commons; scarcely once a month I used either food or drink, other than that which the statutes of the college assigned to scholars. But now a chaplain, admitted to the archiepiscopal table, I enjoyed a copious supply of eating and drinking, the table being daily laden with sixteen dishes for dinner, and twelve for supper, with a very large variety of wines, and a profusion of other generous liquors; although I was by nature neither an eater nor a drinker, yet it could scarcely happen but that I must take more than was conducive to health; so sudden a change was specially injurious to one who was incautious,¹ the clergy, whom I familiarly met, drinking more than they ought, and the inclination of the whole population, among whom I was thrown, was given to drinking parties and feasts, all in that land abundantly ministering to luxury; hence the fact was that, before I dreamt anything of indispositions, I was seized with the gout,² which first happened to me in the year 1675, to which also nightly studies conduced, for scarcely could I betake myself to the study before midnight, and there I was commonly engaged until two o'clock in the morning, although often heavy with supper and cups after supper, and not only was I involved in indisposition, but also in other faults and errors which, thro' my whole life, affected me, and still affect my soul, with sorrow and pain. Among other things, when I had nothing before my eyes

¹ 'The danger I apprehend most is from the table, which is both plentiful and elegant. But I think I shall by use not be in more peril from my Lord's ten dishes than I was formerly from my own two, for I begin already to find that a fine dinner every day is not such a perpetual temptation as I thought it would be.' *Memoirs of a Royal Chaplain*, 1729-63. *The Correspondence of Edmund Pyle, D.D., Chaplain in Ordinary to George II.* Edited by Albert Hartshorne, 1905. Pyle, who was no ornament to his profession, had been then appointed Chaplain to Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Winchester (1734-61).

² In a letter to Archbishop Wake, dated 'Dublin, March 24, 1722,' Dr. King writes, 'I have been ill with the Gout and a terrible Cold ever since my Lord Lieutenant left this place. Y^r Grace complains of 65 years, judge how it must be with me who reckon 72, and have been harass'd 46 years with the Gout. But, my Lord, it is vain to complain of matters which a few years will certainly relieve us from. I pray God prepare us for that time.' His death was caused by a sudden attack of gout in the stomach: *Dublin Gazette*, May 1729.

except a country benefice, nor was drawn by any ambition of further preferment; content with the present I rejected the trouble of much study, for the condition as well of the clergy as of the people being considered, I saw that I was learned enough for whatever duty was to be discharged among them, then why should I be solicitous of much learning? Nor did I believe there was any reason for it, when now I knew for a certainty that very much which I had learned would be of no use, and it is scarcely credible how much this consideration retarded my industry; hence I lost much time, and hours, which given to study and books, would have helped me to progress not to be contemned, were lost either in trifles, or games, or fooleries, or worse. It grieves me, as often as it occurs to memory, how many good hours invigorating to mind as well as body I might have so spent.

But my pious and prudent patron took more care of me than I did of myself, and warned me about my errors, nor suffered me to sin without reproof. If he observed anything in my sermons incongruous, doubtful, or carelessly delivered, that he pointed out. If either he himself noticed, or heard from others anything unbecoming in words or deeds, that he made known to me, and often blamed in bitter enough words; he was wont to say that he was now an old man, broken in mind and body, very near death, very soon to leave behind those living, nor be long able to watch over the Church: I was young and, he hoped, destined for a higher station, and now was the space of time to prepare myself suitably for it, especially therefore while vigorous, while not yet distracted by business, I ought to apply myself to studies, which would form and fit me for greater things. Persuaded by these (arguments) I ran through many things, for the most part some fathers, councils, canon and civil law, although neither with that diligence or attention which was meet. He frequently conversed with me, questioned, persuaded, corrected, and mostly discharged the office of examiner and reader with me, especially he inculcated the more diligently those subjects, which pertained to the constitution and discipline of the Church, and gradually he came to treat me as a companion, and a sharer in his cares, and, doubtless, I was often troublesome to him by

my imprudence and youthful impatience, yet, contenting himself with reproofs, he always regarded me with favour.

In the year 1679, the Duke of Ormond being the Viceroy of Ireland, it happened that a reverend man, Philip Barber,¹ A.M., Chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and minister of St. Werburgh's died. My patron, then Archbishop of Dublin, was staying at Kilkenny for the purpose of performing his office to the Viceroy; early in the morning he received notice of his (Barber's) death by a messenger, and at the same time his dwelling was filled with applicants who, solicitous for their friends, wished to commend them to his favour from whom the vacant living might be obtained. Ignorant of all this, I was tarrying at his house in the county Longford,² but before he admitted any one into his chamber he dispatched a messenger to the place where I was, ordering me to proceed immediately to Dublin, and take charge of St. Werburgh's,³ belonging to the chancellorship of St. Patrick's, for he designed me to be

¹ Barbor, or Barbour, F., T.C.D., 1672; Chancellor of St. Patrick's, 1677.

² Fermoyle, near Lanesborough. Archbishop Parker was translated to Dublin 1678; d. December 28, 1681; Mary, his eldest dau. (d. September 13, 1668), m., as his first wife, Murrough Boyle, created Viscount Blessington, and had an only child, Mary, m., December 1684, Sir John Dillon, Knight of Lismullen, Co. Meath. Lady Dillon wrote to Bishop King about her matrimonial troubles, and in a letter of November, 1695, alludes to 'his great kindness to all the poor remains of my Grandfather Parker's family.' Archbishop Parker's son is in the T.C.D. MS. 'List of Protestants who escaped from Ireland in 1688,'— 'Parker, Sr Jo. Dub. Kt. W(ife), 3 (children), 1,009 (Income from real estate),' Sir John's second wife was a daughter of Sir Edward Abney of Willesley, and he died May 1696, leaving by her his eldest son, in ward to Bishop King. In his *Diary*, s. v. 'Nov^r y^e 9,' Dr. King mentions, 'Sr John Parker's daughter in want.'

³ The living of St. Werburgh's, in Archbishop Boulter's time, was worth £250 per annum. Rev. Samuel Foley succeeded Dr. King, in 1689, as Chancellor of St. Patrick's, and in this incumbency; R. Foley, Archbishop King's chaplain in 1712, was a son of his. Mr. Sam. Holt wrote to King (then at Fermoyle), July 24, 1680, giving an account of taking out a commission of valuation of St. Werburgh's, costing £9. 18s. 4d., and adds, 'I waited upon Capt. (James) Cottingham, who told me he had noe moneys of yo^rs in his hands, but said that within a few days he would procure me 10^{lb};' in the 'List of Protestants who escaped from Ireland, 1688,' is this, 'Cottingham, Jas. Dub. g^t, w(ife), 4 c(hildren), 390 (real estate),' Sheriff of the city 1677-8, attainted 1689, he m., January 28, 1675, Elizabeth, d. (by Elizabeth Hill, his first wife) of Ald. Lewis Desmynieres (Lord Mayor in 1669) and d., February 1703, leaving issue.

chancellor of St. Patrick's, vacant by the death of the incumbent, then, coming out of his chamber, he announced to all, who solicited him for the benefice, that they had applied too late, as he had already conferred it on me, and he immediately approached the Viceroy to point out what he had done, who, smiling at his artifice, intimated that he understood, and pleased enough with its disposal, having no doubt been solicited by many, refused to interfere in the matter.

This messenger disturbed my calculations, and revealed a new aspect to my affairs. In the year 1676, Ralph Ince, the provost, that is the precentor of the cathedral church of St. Mary's, Tuam, having died, I had been appointed in his place by the patron, the Archbishop, and resigned Kilmainmore, and, sufficiently contented with this rich benefice, I cared for nothing beyond it, but was wholly engaged in preparing myself a convenient residence in it, where I might pass a country life, and I thought much how it was to be done. I had taken a house in the town of Tuam, and furnished it with those articles which seemed necessary for the time, but, without a wife and without experience, I doubted, and could with difficulty comprehend, how food and other things requisite for living comfortably, beds, cooking, linen, and other necessities of domestic life could be cared for in the country without a woman's help; how sad would life be without a consort, without friends, without a partner in the cares inseparable from the country, how I should be taken care of when sick, how I alone could regulate the family, I was completely ignorant, and certainly, had I remained longer in that place, I should have been driven to contract a marriage; but, in Dublin I well knew, there would be no trouble for me in these matters; nevertheless, an unmarried life did not please me much, nor did I easily entirely banish all thought of matrimony.¹

¹ 'To enable him to execute his charitable designs, he chose a single life, not that he believed that there was any more purity or holiness in celibacy than in marriage, there being no ground for such an imagination in the Holy Scriptures or primitive antiquity. . . . Of all this the Most Reverend Deceased was well apprised, and therefore resolved on a single life for this reason only that he might furnish the public with some common conveniences that he found were wanting, and for the supplying of which no other fund was provided besides that of charity, and accordingly he effectually executed his noble

I anticipated with fear also the labour, and trembled at the continued anxiety, which the very large parish of St. Werburgh's would necessarily bring with it; disturbed by these cares, in the year 1679, on the 27th of August, I arrived at Dublin, and gave myself up to the care of the parish, and became noted for diligence in holding meetings (or services), visiting the sick, catechising the ignorant, and in all other functions of my office; in these the day was occupied, and the night was turned to studies and books. This manner of living pleased me, and thanks to God who had delivered me from following that inactive state of life I had been leading in the country; for now I could be useful both to myself and to others, and, immersed in occupations, I felt myself less subject project. First he considered that gratitude obliged him to remember the place to which he owed his education . . . Trinity College in Dublin, and therefore . . . he contributed about £1000 to the uses of that College. Being a bishop, he could not but find in his visitations that churches were much wanting in this kingdom, and that by means of impropriations and other misfortunes attending the revenues of the Church there was not a sufficient maintenance for ministers to serve the cures, and therefore, to supply these defects, he largely contributed to the building of several churches, and to help the cures he purchased several parcels of tithes, and gave them to the incumbents . . . nor did he forget his private relations or friends, to whom he left good legacies, and this he did in such a manner that we may reckon it a work of prudence as well as of justice. If, then, besides all his private and occasional charities, we compute the value of what remain and are visible, we shall find them to amount to near £17,000.' *A Funeral Sermon preached at Ardmagh on the Most Reverend Father in God, William, Lord Archbishop of Dublin, and Primate of Ireland. Deceas'd May the VIIth 1729, aged 80 years. By J. D., M.A. Formerly of Trin. Col. Dub. Dublin: Reprinted by E. Waters, on the Blind Key, 1729. 8vo., 15 pages. Text, Psalm cxii. 6.*

Archdeacon Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.*, gives the preacher's initials erroneously as 'R.' D. 'Watt (wrote Dr. Reeves, June 24, 1873), in his *Bibliotheca (Britannica)*, 1819-24, gives the author as "R." D. and I suppose Cotton copied from him. Now, if "J." D. be the true signature I have little doubt that the preacher was James Dobbins, B.A., who was Præcentor of the Armagh Cathedral, and having resigned it in 1724, became Chancellor of the Cathedral and so continued till 1732.' The preacher's description of himself as 'M.A. formerly of Trin. Coll. Dub.' is against this suggestion, since Dr. Reeves gives J. Dobbins only a B.A. degree, and he is not mentioned in Todd's *List of Graduates*, 1869, in which work the only 'J. D.' fulfilling these requirements is John Daniel, Sch. 1712. B.A. 1713, M.A. 1716, who may have been a son of Richard Daniel, M.A., Dean of Armagh 1722-31. Bishop Ashe, writing, May 28, 1716, about the marriage of their friend, Molyneux, rallies the Archbishop on his 'stoical apathy, fit only for old philosophical bachelors like y^r Grace.'

to passions and worldly temptations; but immediately I felt my health was tottering; at first I was seized with lighter diseases, and then with epidemics, many of them deadly, soon with fever and directly after with gout, but I took too little care of my health, when the performance of my duty was most pleasing.

In the year 1683,¹ having recovered from a bad fever, I went to England, and by the advice of physicians used the waters at Tunbridge.

Factions then were raging between royalists and republicans, and the privileges of the cities were threatened by the revocation of their charters, whereby immunities had been conceded to them. I observed the heads of the faction against the king were hostile to religion and sobriety, and I numbered beyond thirty chief men of that faction, then frequenting those crystal waters, who were noted for impiety and vice, no less than for faction. Of the other part which stood for the king were sober men, imbued with a sense of religion, yet much less popular, for the cause which they were defending was displeasing to the whole English people, for in fact the king was determined to endow himself with arbitrary power, and to favour the Papists.

I therefore held serious conversations with these men on the state of affairs, they truly pointed out to me that the adversaries of the king did not join in the faction from love of country, for they were prepared to betray both country and religion, if only the king would give himself to their service, but chose that cause to please the people, and to compel the king to take refuge in their party, which if he did sincerely, then those pretended patriots would freely assist him, and were willing to overthrow both the State and religion, for, in fact, they cared not either for religion or justice. Therefore they devoted themselves to the party of the king, lest he should be compelled to go over to the faction of their adversaries, and by their assistance overthrow the laws. But that reason pleased me least of all, for the privileges of the munici-

¹ On October 20, this year, he was appointed chaplain to Richard, Earl of Arran, Lord Deputy to King Charles II.; and in 1684, November 25, chaplain to the Duke of Ormond, Lieutenant-Governor of Ireland.

palities being destroyed, and the election of members of the House of Commons being taken away, or the electors being diminished by royal power, I did not understand in what manner the liberty of the people could be defended ; they might fear, therefore, lest they should cherish the royal party so long that, its power increasing immoderately, they might find there was nothing that could oppose it, if only the king wished to use the evil power they were imprudently offering him. They seemed conscious enough of the truth of what I said, but hoped that the king would not dare anything against the laws, for they would unanimously desert him in undertakings of that kind, and that he would not be so clever as alone to attempt so great a thing, nor indeed was much essayed ; his brother, notwithstanding, when he had attained the royal dignity, destroyed himself by a similar rash attempt.¹ [*Lacuna quatuor paginarum in Auctoris MS.*]² . . . were

¹ At this period, and after the accession of James II., as Macaulay notes, the English people were thoroughly averse to Popery, not only as a religion but as a policy. It was felt to be contrary to the whole spirit, character, and tendency of the nation. The bloody persecutions of the Covenanters in Scotland and the attacks on English Puritanism were of themselves sufficient to alienate the affections of the people from the Stuart dynasty ; and the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and the terrible cruelties perpetrated on the Huguenots, thrilled the nation with indignant horror, and revived the memory of the savage treatment of their own English martyrs by the last Roman Catholic bigot who had sat on the throne of England.

The Church of England, also, was represented by prelates who proved their belief in their Protestant principles by being willing to go to the Tower rather than countenance James's Jesuitical attacks on the Scriptural faith of the nation. One cannot imagine two primates of that period attempting to inspire the Bishop of Rome—[and describing him whom their own Church declares (*Homily* 'of Obedience') 'ought rather to be called Antichrist' (in the language of Drs. Temple and Maclagan) as 'their most venerable brother']—with the idea that the orders of the presbyters of their Church were of the same sacerdotal character as those of his own mass-priests, who claimed a priesthood not recognised in Holy Scripture, as appertaining to the Christian ministry, one which had no part in that holy anointing poured on every true believer by no mortal hand, that consecration to a royal and eternal priesthood by the Great High Priest Himself, the Prince of the kings of the earth, and Rome's fables could have no attraction for those who realized this.

² In 1685 he published in Dublin *A Sermon preached at Christ Church, Dublin, on the 23rd of October, 1685, before Michael Boyle, Lord Primate and Lord High Chancellor, and Arthur Forbes, Earl of Granard, Lords Justices on Isaiah, lix. 6, 7., 4to.*

seen to be more hurtful to the besiegers. For, among other works, I had read through books treating of the fortification of towns, and was well enough versed in what belonged to that subject as far as could be learned from books ; but all the fortifications of Ireland I found through the long peace completely neglected, so that through the whole way I did not find one cannon prepared ; few [fortifications] were of the kind for use, and most of them unsuitable, and without the needful apparatus, with [gun ?] carriages no doubt, and some other things, but no provision of gunpowder or explosive balls,¹ nor were there armouries, and if there were any, they were either empty of arms, or, if any, all were unsuitable and very little fitted for use. Nor was this state of things displeasing to me, for men of the popish faction were armed, and all the power of the kingdom by King James's permission being in their hands, I saw plainly enough that they would not lay down their arms unless compelled by war, and the more unprotected the towns and fortresses were, the more easily, we foresaw, they could be reduced to obedience.

About the middle of September, in the year 1688,² I returned to Dublin, and at Kildare, twenty miles distant from Dublin, I heard of the expedition of the Prince of Orange which was meditated on England. This I long expected, and the bishops having been committed to the Tower of London amid the murmurs and the indignation of the whole nation,³ I

¹ Bombshells.

² In July this year, 1688, King received his B.D. and D.D. degrees. From 'A Tripos, or Speech, delivered at a Commencement in the University of Dublin held there July 11, 1688. By Mr. John Jones,' then B.A. and afterwards D.D. [*Works of Jonathan Swift, D.D., &c.* By Thos. Roscoe. Lond. 1848.] King's bad style of Latin is satirized : 'Moreover I recommend to you,' *inter alia*, Priscianus vulneratus, alias Methodus Credendi Articulus, by the Rev. Dr. King ; and towards the close of this, in parts sadly indecent, production, the author indulges in the pleasantry, 'If I fly to the divines for succour, Dean Manby and Archdeacon Baynard will pervert me ; Dr. King will break my head because I am a Priscian ; and Dr. Foy is so full of spleen he'll worry me.' To Swift's pen this Tripos has been attributed by Dr. Barrett.

³ The Archbishop of Canterbury, and Bishops of St. Asaph's, Ely, Chichester, Bath, Peterborough, and Bristol, petitioned the King to be excused compliance with the royal mandate to have the 'Declaration of Liberty of Conscience' read in the churches, and were consequently committed, tried June 29 on the charge of writing 'a seditious libel,' and acquitted, to the great joy of the people.

often told my friends that I marvelled what the king wished to gain by violent counsels and unreasonable attempts, whereby he was promoting the Popish religion and arbitrary power, both as hateful as possible to all, and was alienating the mind of all, forgetful that he was reigning at the pleasure of the Prince of Orange, for if, in such a ferment of the populace, that Prince, with only five thousand armed men, had landed near London, or elsewhere, all was over for the king. Having heard truly what he was preparing to do, I felt persuaded that he was about to deprive himself of the crown.

There arose thence a scruple in my mind by which I was troubled, namely, what I should do if anything of this kind should happen. On one side stood my fealty to the king, and the oaths which, at the command of the law, I had taken with regard to that fealty, with the legal subscriptions and declarations to that end; I was sufficiently persuaded that these were not instituted, with the object of conferring on the king absolute power over the laws or over his subjects, or of changing the constitution and form of the State; still a doubt arose whether this could be prevented otherwise than by a war against the king, and although that war might be lawful, I could scarcely convince myself, whether it might lawfully proceed so far as to absolutely depose the king, which I yet foresaw was certain, if the arms of the Prince of Orange were successful. But these doubts occasioned very little scruple to others, for either they believed the business would not proceed so far as a deposition, or if it should reach it, that the king deserved it, inasmuch as, by his deeds and his principles, he had declared himself incapable of ruling the state according to the laws. What, therefore, I should do formed my anxious meditations, and how I might keep myself quiet, and not mix myself up in these matters; yet I stood prepared to commit myself to Providence, nor was I ever the counsellor of any one to take up arms; but when I saw the whole settled constitution of the State overthrown; the Acts, commonly called of Settlement and Explanation, on which the patri-monies of the Protestants depended, repealed; more than 2,000 of the nobility, citizens and clergy, chiefly those of

better note, proscribed by name ;¹ the discipline, power, and jurisdiction of the church suppressed, the benefices and ecclesiastical preferments restored to the Popish clergy ; and all Protestants deprived of their property and most also of their liberty, being by false accusations and arbitrary mandates shut up in prison ; I doubted no longer but that it was lawful for me and others to accept that deliverance, which Providence brought by the Prince of Orange, now the acknowledged King of England and Scotland, and to submit myself to him as king and liberator, especially since neither by action, nor writing had I contributed anything to depose King James, or to promote him (P. of O.) to the crown ; for it was lawful to submit to him, to whom such power had been given by all orders of the entire State, and by Divine Providence, and to become now his subject.

Meanwhile, having been appointed by the Most Rev. Francis Marsh, S.T.D., Archbishop of Dublin, commissary to visit the Dublin clergy, when he fled away into England about the month of February, 1688,² under colour of that power I assumed to myself jurisdiction in the whole diocese, and with the consent of the clergy ruled as if indeed with full authority, but when I saw it was insufficient in itself, and that I could not establish it according to law, I procured that the Right Reverend Anthony, Bishop of Meath,³

¹ The list of their names is given in his own *State of the Protestants of Ireland*, London, 1691, and in subsequent editions ; Bishop Mant, in *History of the Church of Ireland*, 1841, i. 715, gives an analysis of the five lists of those proscribed as containing the names of two archbishops, one duke, twenty-four earls and countesses, thirty-five viscounts and viscountesses, seven bishops, twenty-six barons and baronesses, thirty-four baronets, fifty-one knights, eighty-three clergymen, 2,188 esquires, gentlemen, gentlewomen and others : making a total of 2,445.

² On August 8, 1689, the Archbishop of Dublin gave evidence before the English House of Lords' Commission, on the miscarriages in Ireland. 'He came out of Ireland on Feb. 5th, and to London at the end of March. . . . The foresight that there would be oaths imposed on Witness and others induced Witness to leave Dublin,' *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 12th Report, *MSS. H. of Lords*, 1689-1690. Appendix, pt. vi. p. 141. In the T.C.D. MS. 'List of Protestants who fled from Ireland, 1688,' is 'Fran. L. Arch.Bp. Dublin, W(ife), 2 ch(ildren). 1800' (i.e. income per annum).

³ Anthony Dopping, D.D. On his death, in 1697, Bishop King described him as 'a most useful and eminent pillar of our Church before his late impairment by sickness, and in particular my friend and assistant.'

be elected as guardian of the spirituality by the two chapters, viz. of Holy Trinity and St. Patrick, the archbishop dwelling in distant parts, and with whom we could have no communication, yea, even by King James's Act of Parliament he had been proscribed, and no less by him, and with his consent, I regulated all things in the diocese.

Many clergymen escaping into England ¹ left many parish churches destitute of pastors ; all these I supplied ; for clergymen dwelling in the remoter parts of the kingdom, having fled from their benefices, through the violence of the Papists, freely offered themselves to discharge the parochial duties in parishes deserted by their own pastors ; hence not one church in the whole diocese remained destitute of a curate through the whole time of the oppression, and although the Papists commonly in many places entered by force the parish churches and retained them for themselves yet curates discharged the duties in private houses.²

In many cases, indeed in almost all of great moment, the Protestants of Dublin, under the difficulties which oppressed them, were accustomed to consult the Bishop of Meath and myself, and acted on our counsel, taught by experience, not without success ; hence we were almost held to be oracles, and whatever news they either heard or learned they brought to

¹ 'The Report of a Massacre design'd to have been acted upon the ninth of December 1688. This News astonish'd the Protestants everywhere, particularly in Dublin, and great Multitudes fled in confusion to the Sea-side to escape as they best could to England. . . . The Letter threatening a Massacre of all the English on this day (Dec. 9) came to Town ; and People not receiving such satisfaction from the Lord Deputy as they expected began to think of England, and Multitudes flock'd away,' *Life, &c. of James Bonnell, Esq.*, 1707, pp. 46, 47.

² 'After this followed a proclamation that not above five Protestants should meet in any place above the family on pain of death ; by which we were from that time shut out from our Churches, which by an extraordinary Providence we had enjoyed all these times (except Christ Church). Most of them were frequented twice every day at prayers. The Churchmen who remained with us, tho' they had lost all their subsistence by the Irish Parliament except what people voluntarily contributed, acquitted themselves with a great deal of zeal and diligence, being particularly influenced by the Bishop of Meath, and Dr. King, Dean of St. Patrick's, who have been the bulwark of the Protestants in these sad times.' *A True and Perfect Journal of the Affairs in Ireland since His Majesties Arrival in that Kingdom*. By a Person of Quality. Dated 'Dublin, July 17, 1690' ; London. 1690.

us; whatever evil had happened to them, or was feared, they opened to us. Hence almost all the history of things about to be done was made known, private letters directed to themselves or otherwise authenticated, public instruments, proclamations, orders of council, even transcripts of those which were being preserved in the Secretaries' chests were communicated to me. We frequently spoke about these things, having often a conference with friends, what things indeed interested them . . . what we discussed was communicated to friends in England, and the northern part of Ireland, and through my friends imprudently enough published, which, when again carried back by those on the watch to King James's party, I myself was held to be author of all, and that did me the greatest injury.

On the 25th of July, 1689,¹ I, with many others, having been arrested, was committed to prison. I was detained in Dublin Castle,² where I composed a diary of all which I

¹ In a letter to the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, dated Dublin, July 25, 1728, he writes: 'This day requires my remembering it, for nine and thirty years ago I was imprisoned in the Castle by King James. I pray God make me thankfull to Him, who preserved me then and has ever since protected and Supported me, and has given me a long and happy life,' Southwell MSS., formerly in Sir T. Phillipps' Library, Cheltenham.

The Rev. Dr. Lawlor points out [Introduction to *Diary of Wm. King, D.D., Abp. of Dublin*, published in *Journal of R.S.A. (Ireland)*, 1903] that Dr. King states in the letter, written on July 24, to the Rev. Henry Price, asking him to act as Sub-Dean of St. Patrick's, that he was 'now under confinement,' so that, unless he could have been mistaken in a date about which he seems so positive, he must have been under arrest at his lodgings, or elsewhere, perhaps in Newgate, before his committal to the Castle; he mentions (*State of the Protestants, &c.*) that 'private houses were garrisoned or disturbed by soldiers.'

² 'Twice confined in y^e Tower by y^e order of King James,' is Dr. James King's description of the locality of the prison in his MS. *Life of Abp. King*, 1737; the tower may have been the present Bermingham Tower, which Dr. Lawlor (*Diary*, note 187) describes as formerly called the Wardrobe Tower, and when the public records were, early in the last century, moved to it from the Bermingham Tower, 'apparently the name of the Tower went with them.' Dean Swift records in *The Drapier's Letters*, the Fourth, October 23, 1724, 'that Mr. Addison was forced to purchase an old obscure place, called Keeper of the Records in Bermingham's Tower of £10 a year, and to get a salary of £400 annexed to it, though all the records there are not worth half-a-crown either for curiosity or use.' Dean King writes, *Diary*, 'Sep. y^e 17. Several pieces of ordnance were placed on Bermingham's Tower,' clearly not his prison. Gilbert's *Dublin*, 1861, i. 178, mentions that a large quantity of the

observed,¹ and often was honoured with the intercourse of Roman Catholics as well as Protestants, who frequently visited me, and spoke with me freely about public affairs. I learned many things which they were either doing, or devising.

Meanwhile the troops and supplies from England, under the Duke of Schomberg, landed and advanced as far as Dundalk and there remained. That was grave news to the Protestants of Dublin, who were impatiently expecting from them deliverance from evils. But, having learned how bad things were in that Duke's camp, nearly all the soldiers being seized with diseases, patience was needful for them, which as

public records were secreted, during 1689, at Mr. David King's (Sheriff 1716-17) house in Skinner Row.

Dr. Nathaniel Foy, Bishop of Waterford, writes, March 18, 1702-3, to Dr. King: 'They who implore y^r Grace's fatherly care and favour are Mrs. Warren and the young Lady her Daughter, persons formerly not unknown to you, when your Grace and I were neighbouring Ministers, fellow labourers, and fellow prisoners likewise in the Castle of Dublin: at which time I remember the former to have had a very particular concerne for your deliverance thence, and endeavoured it with all her might, tho' her care prov'd not so successfull for your Grace as it did for me, you having more enemies to appear against you at that time than I had.' Bishop Foy had known Mrs. W. upwards of twenty-three years; she had been imprudent in the management of her affairs. In his *Diary* Dr. King mentions a 'Mrs. W.' as visiting him, October 29, but she may have been 'Mrs. Wallis,' alluded to October 19, who was probably wife of Thomas Wallis, F.T.C.D., Dean of Derry 1690 (d. 1695), also a Colonel Warren as a fellow-prisoner; a Thomas Warren was a Jacobite D.L. for Co. Dublin, and Sheriff 1687.

¹ This *Diary* has been edited by the Rev. H. J. Lawlor, D.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Dublin, as alluded to p. 25, note 1, it, with several of Archbishop King's own papers, manuscript sermons, portrait in oils, &c., formed part of the Spence Collection, mentioned in the introduction (from which Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. were also derived), and were noticed in the Hist. MSS. Commission's 3rd Report and Appendix, when in possession of the late Lieut.-Col. Wm. Ross King, of Tertowie, Aberdeenshire, and inherited by his only child, Jas. Alex. Gordon King, Capt., Scots Guards, who, in 1890, succeeded to the estate purchased by his father, and passed away, May 8, 1904, at the early age of thirty-two. Colonel W. R. King's father, the Rev. William Hutchinson King, vicar of Nuneaton, Co. Warwick, obtained a grant of arms and registered his pedigree in the Lyon Office, in 1845, as eldest son of James King, merchant, in Carlisle, who was eldest son of Robert of Wauk-miln, Co. Ayr. Colonel W. R. King was the vicar's second son, and married, 1859, Lucan younger daughter of Colonel W. Cumming-Skene-Gordon, of Pitlurg and Parkhill, Aberdeenshire. The correspondent referred to in the *Diary* was George Tollet, with whom Dr. King succeeded in keeping up communications.

much as I could I advised to be inculcated. The militia having been dissolved on both sides, and the armies in Ireland reduced, it seemed best to King James to set free the incarcerated Protestants on the security of bail.

There was a consultation about my release among the others, Thomas Nugent,¹ the Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, opposing my enlargement, but there stood up for me an old friend of mine, Sir Edward Herbert, Knight,² then declared by James, Lord High Chancellor of England, who also himself constantly professed the Reformed Religion and showed himself, as much as was in him, the author of many benefits to all professing his religion, for, in all difficulties and dangers, he exhibited himself to them as a patron and protector. Even the Earl of Tirconnell³ himself assented, and the Chief Justice accusing me, that in my meetings I was accustomed to teach treason against the King, Herbert replied that he had himself very often heard me speaking at meetings, and that he had never noticed anything against the King, or the obedience due to him, but on the contrary that always when there was opportunity I strenuously taught loyalty to the King, and that it seemed marvellous to him that the Chief Justice, who was never present when I was speaking at a meeting, should assert the contrary, no witness who had heard me being produced, by whom the charge against me might be proved, he added, besides even if what had been objected against me was true, no doubt I should make a bad use of my liberty, yet still less harm to the royal cause might happen in the present state of affairs from a wrong use of my liberty, than would arise through odium to the King from my detention in prison without any cause. So at length indeed,

¹ For some account of Chief Justice Nugent, *vide* King's *State of the Protestants of Ireland*, London, 1691, p. 61.

² Younger son of Sir Edward Herbert, the judge (and brother of the admiral, Arthur, created Earl of Torrington); a barrister in the Middle Temple; K. C., Ireland, 1677; Chief Justice of Chester, 1683; knighted, 1684; Chief Justice King's Bench, 1685; following King James into exile, he was made his Lord Chancellor and Earl of Portland; died at St. Germain's, 1698. Amongst Mrs. Lyons' King MSS., there are two of his letters to William King; one of them only is of any interest, 'Correspondence,' pp. 60, 61.

³ King James's Lord-Lieutenant.

on the fourth of December, 1689,¹ after almost five months' imprisonment, being restored to liberty I diligently applied myself to the duties of my cure.

But, about the beginning of June 1690,² I was again imprisoned with so great a flock of Protestants to at least 3000, and there I remained, until the victory of King William at the river Boyne overthrew all the professed champions of the opposite party.³

But then I thought to take the greatest care, lest I should be author, or promoter, of any inhuman counsel whatsoever against those who favoured the Jacobite faction, it was certain

¹ He had been elected by the Chapter, Dean of St. Patrick's, January 26, 1688-9, a preferment estimated to be of the value of £700 per annum.

² 'On Tuesday the 24th [of June], Dr. King was clapt up in the Castle, and many other of the principal Protestants in the Colledg (which was now a garrison), and other public places': *A True and Perfect Journal of the Affairs in Ireland*.

Harris, in his life of Archbishop King, writes: 'In 1690 he was re-committed without the least pretence for it, and thrown into the public Guardhouse to lie with common soldiers, without bed or conveniency, for several nights.'

³ These imprisonments may have been providentially instrumental in preserving his life, as in the *State of the Protestants, &c.*, 1691, p. 218, he records that, 'Dr. King was assaulted in the Street, and a Musquet with a light Match levelled at him; the publick Service in his Church was disturbed several times, particularly on one Candlemas Day, 1689, by seven Officers, who swore aloud they would cut his Throat.' In a letter to Swift, dated November 20, 1708, he writes, 'As to my own part, I thank God I was never much frightened by any alterations: neither King James nor the Earl of Tyrconnel shocked me: I always comforted myself with the 112th Psalm, 7th verse.'

'By six in the morning (Thursday, July 3) the Bishop of Meath, Dr. King, and other principal Protestants formed a committee in the Castle, and sent out proclamations by beat of drum for regulating the disorders, and forming a Protestant Militia, and sent away an Express to the King of this Town's being at liberty.

'Next morning being Friday, the Duke of Ormond came in with a party of horse; and the King, being encamped by Finglas, came on Sunday to St. Patrick's Church, and heard a sermon preached by Dr. King, concerning the power of God: of which that which seemed to us greatest upon earth, mighty armies, was a faint shadow. The King went back to his camp to dinner, not suffering any soldiers to come into this Town except a few for Guard': *A True and Perfect Journal of the Affairs in Ireland, &c.*

He preached *A Thanksgiving Sermon for the preservation of His Majesty's person, November 16, 1690. At St. Patrick's Church, Dublin, before the Lord Justices. On Psalm cvii. 2, 3.* Printed at Dublin and London, 1691. And *A Thanksgiving Sermon for King William's Success in reducing Ireland*, Dublin, 1692, 4to.

enough that no grace was to be hoped for them unless they recognized King William, and submitted to the present administration of affairs, the test of submission being given by an oath. Sedulously, therefore, I addressed the Romish priests, and earnestly admonished them, that they should not be the authors of the greatest injury to themselves and their friends, by dissuading them from proving their loyalty by the oath to King William and Queen Mary, as the laws commanded. With various arguments and examples I contended it was lawful for them, and persuaded many of them, as they were skilled with their own people, and accustomed to deal in a similar manner with those perplexed by cases of conscience. Few, therefore, refused to bind themselves by that oath to the King and Queen, whence they immediately obtained protection and safety; and from that time I determined to act humanely towards them,¹ and not to bear in mind the injuries I had received from them, whence some troubles arose to me, but much rest to my soul, and no trifling impulse towards the Reformed Religion resulted therefrom; and I firmly believe, if all had been treated with the same moderation, with due care and proper means, a great part of the Roman Catholics would have now joined the Reformed Religion.

Governors of the Kingdom of Ireland having been appointed by King William, although the whole country was not reduced to his obedience, for Limerick,² and almost the whole

¹ Mr. Robert Longfield, a pervert, Clerk of the Quit-Rents and Absentees' Goods, Dublin, wrote, July 8, 1690, to Dr. King, that he had protected the goods of several Protestant citizens of Dublin, amongst others those of 'Mr. King of Bridge St.' (Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.). This was, it is believed, James King, merchant (eldest son of James King of Corrad), who, in 1688, fled from Dublin, and is mentioned as at Chester, June 7, 1689, with Mr. Thomas Somerville, his partner and brother-in-law; he was elected Sheriff of the City of Dublin, August 2, 1711, and was then 'of Cornemarket,' near St. Audoen's, and again in 1713, but on each occasion the Tory Government refused to recognize the appointment of a Whig to the office of either Lord Mayor or Sheriff, so for two years Dublin was without municipal government. He died, *s.p.*, March 2, 1726, and was buried on the 4th, in St. Audoen's Church, betwixt the hours of ten and twelve at night, in compliance with the direction in his will; his property in the Co. Meath he bequeathed to his nephew, James Somerville, created a Baronet, 1748.

² The Treaty of Limerick was not signed until October 3, 1691. Among Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. are letters from Sir Patrick Dun, M.D., some of which

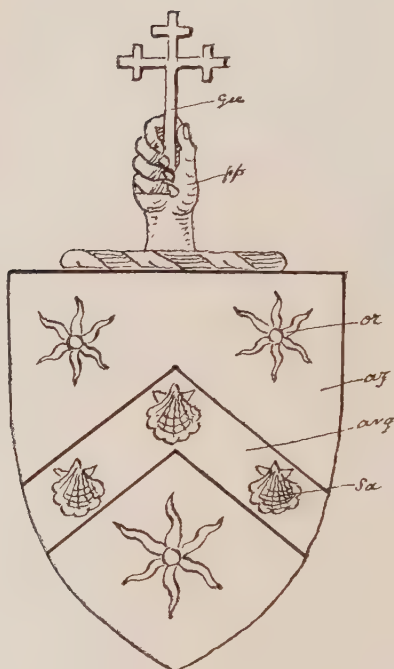
province of Connaught with great part of Munster held out for King James, the King applied himself to filling up the ecclesiastical benefices now vacant, in which were numbered four bishoprics and one archbishopric, viz. the Archbishopric of Cashel, the Bishoprics of Elphin, Clogher, Clonfert, and Derry. I was nominated by the King himself to the Bishopric of Derry,¹

have been printed in his *Memoir* by T. W. Belcher, M.D., 1866. An account of the attack on Limerick 'Wednesday aft. the 27th' August, was sent by Dun, then with the army, to Dr. King, September 20, 1690, several of whose friends were killed or wounded; Captain Wallace of the Lisburne Regiment, and Andrew Monroe, among those killed; Captain Lyndon, 'Judge Lindon's son,' died of his wounds in twenty-four hours. 'Capt. Robert Cabreth [Galbraith], he married Mrs. Buckridge's daughter, is shot in the leg above the ankle, the leg broke; we have good hope of his recovery. Present my Service to Mr. Robert King,' Dr. King's kinsman.

¹ In the late Bishop Reeves's Collection of 86 of Archbishop King's letters, now in T.C.D. Library, which he told the editor was derived from the same source as Mrs. Lyons', i.e. the Spence family, is one in which George Tollet writes to Dean King from London, December 13, 1690: 'I thank your Lordship for remembering Dr. W. & I beseech you get your consecration over, for I am under some impatience till I hear it is done. My most humble duty to the Bishops of Meath & Corck. My Spouse, who claims the title of y^r first daughter, is y^r obed^t serv^t & I am, My Lord, your Ldp's most obed^t son & Servant, GEO. TOLLET.'

This was the correspondent for transmission to whom, in London, portions of his *Diary* were written. Charles Leslie, in his attempt at an *Answer*, in 1692, to King's *State of the Protestants*, &c., writes, 'Did he [King] not give frequent intelligence to Schomberg by one Sherman [this King denied], & keep constant correspondence with M^r Tollet & others in London?' King probably became acquainted with Tollet through Archbishop Parker's family; Nicholas Dowdall (their agent apparently) writes to Geo. Tollet, at his lodgings in Castle Street, Dublin, 12 March 1686, that Sir John Parker has desired him to send him some parcels of goods and wants them speedily forwarded to England 'before his Lady eyes in.' In the T.C.D. 'List of Protestants who fled from Ireland, 1688,' is 'Tollet Geo. Dub. g^r., W(ife) 200' (a year personal property); Bishop Reeves thought he held some office in the Revenue, and mentioned, from some of his letters he possessed, that Tollet had been in negotiation with James Bonnell, for the reversion of his office of Accomptant General of Ireland, a subject alluded to as occurring in 1688, p. 31, *Life &c. of James Bonnell, Esq.*, 1707, where it appears that 'The News of the late Revolution chang'd that Gentleman's Thoughts and broke M^r Bonnell's measures.' When he escaped to London, he appears to have obtained some post (in Navy Office?) at the Tower; the will of 'Geo. Tollet of the Tower of London' was proved 1722. Marcus Tollet, Sch., T.C.D., 1692, M.A. 1695, was no doubt the nephew of that name who wrote to Archbishop King from London (his address there is given as 'at St. James' Chapple near Golden Square'), September 12, 1708, 'My good uncle continues in health & sends his duty to your Grace.' Thomas

FROM
 GRANT OF ARMS TO
 "THE RIGHT REVEREND FFATHER IN GOD"
 WILLIAM KING,
 LOP BISHOP OF LONDON-DERY.
 JANUARY THE 9TH, 1690."



ULSTER'S OFFICE, GRANTS B.

*Communicated by the late
 Sir J. Bernard Burke,
 Ulster.*

W. H. Derry.

rich in its revenues,¹ and by letters patent bearing date January 9, 1690, and I was consecrated in the church of the Holy Trinity² on the 25th of January, by Francis, Archbishop of Dublin, and Anthony, Bishop of Meath.³

In the month of March following I went to Derry,⁴ and applied myself with the greatest possible industry to regu-

Tollet, who escaped, in 1688, from Dublin with his wife, mother, sister, and three children, and Charles Tollet with his wife and two children, may have been George's brothers.

¹ Then worth £2,000 a year; 'Londonderry, Ezek., L. Bp., W[ife]. 3 ch[ildren], 2000,' i.e. pounds per annum, (Dr. Hopkins), T.C.D. MS. 'List of Protestants who fled from Ireland, 1688.' King William had made choice of the heroic governor of Derry, Rev. George Walker, D.D., rector of Donaghmore, Co. Tyrone, to be the new bishop, but the brave old man, notwithstanding his age and profession, accompanied the colonists of Ulster to animate their zeal by exhortation and example, and was shot dead at the Boyne; he left, by Margaret, his wife, a son, George, of Donaghmore, who married Elizabeth Moland, and died 1699; a great-grandson of the governor's was on the pension list of 1781. The sword is said to have fallen from the hand of the Walker statue in Derry on the day that Catholic Emancipation was conceded!

² Christ Church Cathedral.

³ It is curious that he omits the names of William Moreton, Bishop of Kil-dare, John Roan, Bishop of Killaloe, and Narcissus Marsh, Bishop of Leighlin and Ferns, who all took part in his consecration, the last-named bishop, in his diary, under the date, January 25, 1690-1, thus alludes to it: 'This day, Dr. King, Dean of St. Patrick's, Bishop elect of Derry, was consecrated at Christchurch, in Dublin. Oh do Thou enable him to promote Thy glory in the salvation of souls.'

Bishop King obtained from Sir Richard Kearney, Ulster King of Arms, a new grant of arms for the See of Derry, viz., those of the See of London with a harp for a difference, gu., two swords in saltire, arg., pommels and hilts downwards, or; on a chief az., a harp of the third, stringed of the second. The arms of the see previously were the same as those of the see of Meath. He also obtained a grant of arms for himself, which are completely different from those borne by the family, v. 'Miscellanea,' p. 321-2.

⁴ He was accompanied by Robert King, his cousin and lawyer. Richard Levinge, the solicitor general, wrote to the bishop at Derry, from Dublin, March 31, 1691, 'My service to Mr. King, & let him know all's well at home.'

'He was at considerable expense,' writes Harris, 'in improving & adorning the episcopal palace'; until he moved into it he lodged for two years, with Captain Warham Jemmett, Collector of the Revenue, who had been prominent amongst the defenders of Derry, *Derriana*, &c., 1823, records him, as described in the 'Armagh MS.,'—

'Brave Jemmett the Collector of the Town

For its defence spent great stores of his own (!).'

Jemmett was examined before the committee of the English House of Lords on the miscarriages in Ireland, 1689-90.

lating the see, then much disordered and neglected. I found the land almost desolate, country houses and dwellings burnt : on an inquiry being made I ascertained there were in the diocese of Derry, before the troubles, about 250,000 head of cattle, there were left, after the siege was raised, about 300 ; out of 460,000 horses 2 horses remained, lame and wounded, with 7 sheep, and 2 pigs, but no fowl, whence the miserable state of that province was sufficiently manifest. Owing to the deficiency of beasts, grass and herbage increased in a wonderful manner, and having been set on fire,¹ great tracts of land were burnt up, so that the same fire spread 18 miles, and ran over almost all the neighbouring regions. But it happened that the native Irish having gone away after the raising of the siege of Derry, the fruits of the earth abandoned by them remained, being immature as yet and not capable of catching fire, therefore the people that were left gathered them when ripe, and thence escaped famine ; but those of which there was a superfluity, and those not necessary for food were carried to the town, and thence were brought back cows and sheep, and other necessities with money, also there was imported from Scotland much cattle, many horses and sheep as well as fowl, and the pigs most of all multiplied almost beyond belief, so there was a sufficiency of food.

But the clergy were badly off² ; little or nothing was

¹ There is a break in this sentence and one or two words undeciphered ; whether this fire occurred by accident, or is that alluded to in *State of the Protestants, &c.*, 1691, is not clear, the latter was an intentional act on the part of the French Marshal de Rosen, 'who burnt the country about Derry, when he was forced to raise the Siege & left after the French custom the Gentlemen's Houses & Villages that lay in his way towards Dublin in ashes.'

² In a letter to Dr. Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury, dated March 29, 1716, Dr. King writes, 'We have but about 600 beneficed clergymen in Ireland, and perhaps of these hardly 200 have £100 per annum.'

That shrewd observer, Dean Swift, in 1732, records his opinion that 'an English vicar of £40, a year lives much more comfortably than one of double the value in Ireland. His farmers, generally speaking, are able and willing to pay him his full dues ; he has a decent church of ancient standing, filled every Lord's day with a large congregation of plain people well clad, and behaving themselves as if they believed in God and Christ. He has a house and barn in repair, a field or two to graze his cows, with a garden and orchard. No guest expects more from him than a pot of ale ; he lives like an honest plain farmer, as his wife is dressed but little better than Goody. He is sometimes

returned by benefices to their possessors; many were non-resident, beneficed elsewhere, who served their parishes by curates; those warned to provide curates replied that the incomes did not suffice to support a curate, and permitted me, if I wished, to sequestrate their benefices for the curate's use. I reckoned it very unjust that those who received the richest returns from their benefices in time of peace, and assigned a small stipend only to the curates, now the profit being diminished, should throw the cure of souls on me, or that the people now poor should be given to understand they were not worth their care. Their negligence I bore with sorrow, and taught them, that I expected either that they should resign their benefices, or provide a curate; if they resigned, I engaged that I would immediately make provision for the cure; if they refused, I warned them that I would compel them by ecclesiastical censures, and to that end I took proceedings against them, and the cause pursuing its course to excommunication, experts in the law having been consulted, they submitted, and appointed curates. This business indeed excited no little odium against me amongst the clergy.¹ As to the resident clergy, whose benefices were not sufficient to support them, I assisted them until the improvement in their livings brought them in an adequate maintenance.

graciously invited by the squire, where he sits at a humble distance. If he gets the love of his people, they often make him little useful presents; he is happy by being born to no higher expectation, for he is usually the son of some ordinary tradesman or middling farmer. His learning is much of a size with his birth and education; no more of either than what a poor hungry servitor can be expected to bring with him from his college. It would be tedious to show the reverse of all this in our distant poorer parishes through most parts of Ireland, wherein every reader may make the comparison.' Swift's description of the reverse of this in the case of the Irish parson, would have been of special interest. 'I do confess that there was no reason to complain of the People's backwardness to maintain the clergy; on the contrary they contributed to the utmost of their power, and beyond it, and made no Distinction of Sects; many Dissenters of all sorts (except Quakers) contributing liberally to this good end, which ought to be remembered to their honour,' *State of the Protestants, &c.*, London, 1691, p. 231.

¹ He subsequently wrote of this, 'I believe no bishop was ever more railed at for the first two years than I was at Londonderry by both clergy and laity. But by good offices, steadiness in my duty, and just management, I got the better of them, and they joined with me heartily in promoting those very things for which they opposed and condemned me at first.'

The churches in the diocese I found much damaged by neglect, and the fury of war, some also had been consumed by fire; to their repair I girded myself, and in ecclesiastical visitations, I exhorted the parishioners not to allow those that were falling into decay to go to utter ruin, as that would be the cause some time of great expense to themselves, which a small expenditure could now prevent; and partly by persuasions, partly by bearing some portion of the expense, I got all the churches repaired, and seven which had been either burnt, or had fallen down thro' length of time, or had never been repaired from the time of the Reformation, I took care should be rebuilt.

I restored as much as I could ecclesiastical discipline, the parochial clergy and schoolmasters being together constituted guardian inspectors in every parish, from whom I required an account as well in the general visitation, as in the parochial ones, and I took care that those cited before me, or informed against by the guardians, should be prosecuted and I put them to penance.¹ I was commonly present, and watched over the proceedings and suits to be heard in the consistorial courts. All which things being new, and mostly unaccustomed at first as much to the laity as to the clergy, moved their anger, and, afterwards when the usefulness of the same care was clearly evident, I gained praise from it.

¹ The Rev. Dr. Hughes, in his *Church of St. Werburgh*, Dublin, 1889, prints a letter from Archbishop Francis Marsh to Wm. King, then Chancellor, and rector of St. Werburgh's, which illustrates this subject of penance. It is dated 'St. Sepulchre's, Jan. 31, 1688⁵,' and refers to some offence committed by Piers Butler, 3^d Viscount Galmoy, James II.'s General (*Henry's Upper Lough Erne* in 1739, edited by Sir Charles S. King, Bt., Dublin, 1892).

'Mr. King,

My L^d Gilmoy was wth me, and earnestly desires, as I doe, that to-morrow being a Church day, you would be pleased to appoint a vestry in y^e afternoon, wⁿ upon notice to me he will attend yⁿ, acknowledg his errour, and bestow his charity upon y^e poore of y^e parish, w^h I pray yⁿ to accept. This is only upon his own acc^t. I desire yⁿ will signify to me the time. It is expedient to be done before my Ld. Lt. arrives. I am, Sir,

Most affectionately y^r friend and serv^t,

FRANC. DUBLIN.'

Bishop King's Visitation Book, containing his remarks about the parishes in his diocese, was some years ago, and probably still is, in the custody of the Registrar of Derry.

I exhorted the clergy much to frugality, sobriety and diligence, especially that they should hold conferences with dissenters,¹ and strive to lead them to conformity with the Church, they endeavoured to persuade me it would be in vain, for hitherto their prejudices and dislike had been inveterate, so that it could not be hoped that without force, or a miracle, they could be brought over; but I led the way in giving the thing a trial, and in parish visitations, where very often those frequenting them, either from curiosity or business, were mostly dissenters, I made addresses to them which seemed to flow from the occasion, rather than by design, in which we argued concerning some point between them and the Church, and not unprofitably, some being persuaded, others driven to doubt, but all acknowledged that they had heard for themselves some new things in favour of the Church by law established, and stronger arguments than they thought could be pleaded.

In the year 1692, in the summer, I went to London to confer with the London Society, as the proprietors to whom the county of Derry belonged. From the first founding of that Society many lawsuits and controversies, both concerning lands and fisheries, arose between it and the bishops my predecessors; my immediate predecessor, indeed, the late Reverend Dr. Hopkins, moved to and fro with them a long series of suits in almost all the courts, which had been

¹ These dissenters were Scots Presbyterians, and their descendants, they possessed a strong clannish affection for each other, a very deep attachment to their own forms of worship and Church government, and a very decided antipathy to episcopacy (fostered by the bloody and violent attacks on their people's liberty and conscience in the endeavour to force it upon them in Scotland), which is said by Bishop Mant to have been illustrated by no less a personage than Alan Broderick, subsequently Speaker of the House of Commons, who, in a session of Parliament early in Queen Anne's reign, 'had insolently shaken one of the Irish prelates, Dr. Lindsay, at that time Bishop of Killaloe and afterwards Lord Primate, by his lawn sleeve, and told him in a menacing manner "that he hoped to live to see the day when there should not be one of his order in the kingdom."' In 1698 additional duties were imposed, by the jealousy of England, on the exportation of Irish woollen cloths to such an extent as to be almost tantamount to a prohibition; this manufacture being in the hands of English Episcopalian settlers, most of those so engaged had to leave the country, while the encouragement given to the linen manufacture supplied an additional inducement to Scots to come over to Ulster.

interrupted by the war intervening ; I found the case must be resuscitated, unless terminated by some friendly agreement, and therefore proposed conditions that seemed to me to be just, and was about to concede more, if reason demanded it. But he who managed their business at Derry, seeing that he was an inveterate dissenter, used every exertion to prevent peace between us, and by many falsehoods and accusations alienated from me those friends who constituted the Society, who themselves mostly favoured the dissenters, and succeeded in having all conditions of peace repudiated. The city, likewise, of Londonderry had been almost totally depopulated by the war, and deprived of citizens who were qualified to execute the office of magistrate, four being left, and presiding at the raising of the siege elected new citizens, aldermen namely, and burgesses, themselves favourers of dissenters, so almost all of that sort constituted the new citizens.¹ Therefore I found the whole city under their authority and power, and knowing me to studiously nourish the Church, and fearing that I would [not] use moderate measures against their faction, [but would occasion] future injuries [to their cause], they studied by all means to impede me in doing my business, and made many and heavy complaints against me to the Society . . . What they gained from me they perfidiously betrayed to the agent of the affairs of the Society, whence lawsuits, and access and refuge to the courts were needful for me.²

In the year 1693, while meditating in what manner I might prove useful to the dissenters, and might render secure members of the Church by law established, it occurred to me that all dissenters founded themselves on the authority of Scripture ; and held that their religion was conformable to Scripture, and rested upon it, while ours was supported by human precept ; nor could those things in which we differed

¹ *Vide Craghead's Dedication, &c.*, in 'Miscellanea,' p. 290.

² For an account of these legal proceedings, *vide Ordnance Survey of Co. Londonderry*, by Colonel Colby, R.E., &c., 1837, p. 47. The Bishop's suit against the Irish Society was memorable for the formidable encroachment made by the English Parliament on the privileges of the Irish Parliament by annulling, in 1698, the decision of the Irish House of Lords in the Bishop's favour.

from dissenters be confirmed by Divine authority, or the testimony of, or examples from, Holy Scripture. These were thrown out with so great confidence that almost all our people seemed to admit that, although nothing in faith or liturgies, or in the manner of worshipping God in the Church was contrary to Scripture, yet they were introduced by the authority of the Church, and by the rules of human prudence alone; that the mode, indeed, which the dissenters used is simpler and more agreeable to Scripture, that to me seemed wonderful; and so through our views, and theirs, I could hope very little, either that I could persuade them to join themselves to the Church, or our people to adhere more firmly to it. In order to meet this error I wrote a book, entitled ‘The Inventions of Men in the Worship of God,’¹ in which I showed clearly that our mode of worshipping God was conformable to Scripture, but theirs not only was not but was contrary thereto. The book is written in a modest style, without asperity or irritating words, and, what is wonderful enough, thereby irritated them the more. Irrate and excited almost to fury, they had not anything to bring forward by way of accusation, the more because it was seen, that the style and method of propounding the reasons now obliged them to prove, what before had been taken for granted, viz., that their manner of worshipping God was conformable to the Scriptures, while ours was not, at all events chiefly, based upon them. This was their principal citadel and strongest position, in which they believed themselves safe, but the attack being made on this, and those, in which they chiefly trusted, being demolished by the unexpected assault, they seemed almost overwhelmed. They were not now called to reasonings, or long deductions of consequences, nor to

¹ *A Discourse concerning the Inventions, &c.*, Dublin, 1694; afterwards often printed in London, in 1712, at Boston, New England, also in Scotland, in 1713, as Professor Lawlor mentions in *Some Worthies*. It was followed by *An Admonition to the Dissenting Inhabitants of the Diocese of Derry concerning a Book lately published by Mr. Joseph Boyse intitled Remarks, &c.*, Dublin and London, 1694, and *A Second Admonition, &c.*, Dublin, 1695. Archbishop King was engaged on the revision of his *Inventions, &c.*, in which he ‘had gone a good way,’ when he retired to Mount Merrion in the summer of 1714, and was disturbed by his appointment as a Lord Justice.

regulations of human prudence, or Church authority, but to the Scriptures themselves, and their plainest words, to which, being unprepared, they could not say anything; and where, the more they examined into the matter, the more difficult they found it.¹

It was a surprise to me that so sudden a change followed this book; our people, who before almost in silence endured the scoffings and continual disputations of the dissenters, their ears deafened with frequent arguments, and scornful attacks; neither in meetings, drinking parties, nor feasts, could they anywhere rest, but, conquered and helpless, remained silent; now reviving as with new spirits, and in their turn attacking the adversaries, to the Scriptures they appealed, and with them

¹ *Vide* 'Miscellanea,' pp. 288, 289, for some extracts from the work. In a letter from Derry, December 15, 1696, the Bishop writes to Dr. Lloyd, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, on this subject: 'I am much obliged to your Lordship for your favourable censure of those pieces, which I ordered Mr. Tollet to present your Lordship. My Lord, I cannot pretend to be the author of any of the arguments in them; the whole was an effect of my reading. Mr. Thorndike [the Rev. Herbert T., author of *Religious Assemblies, and the Publick Service of God, &c.*, 1642, who took part in the Savoy Conference 1661, and in the revision of the Prayer Book] gave me the notions, and all that I can pretend to is the taking them out of his obscure style and method, and putting them into a more modern dress.'

The late Professor Stokes, in *Some Worthies, &c.*, p. 205, writes of this book, 'It caused for a quarter of a century, or more, a long and bitter controversy throughout the Christian world of England, Ireland, and Scotland. . . . I can only say that a better written, or more ably argued, book could not be produced to-day, and I think the clergy of Derry could not do better, two hundred years after its publication, than hark back and preach a course of sermons based on the plain Word of God, setting forth and repeating Bishop King's argument.'

On the Presbyterian side of the question, the Rev. W. T. Latimer, B.A., in his *History of the Irish Presbyterians*, 1893, describes the book as 'accusing Presbyterians of being badly instructed in Christian principles, of failing to attend public worship with regularity, of neglecting to read the Scriptures in their meetings, and of celebrating the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at only very distant intervals. To this pamphlet replies were published by the Rev. Joseph Boyse, of Dublin, and the Rev. Robert Craghead, of Londonderry. The style of Mr. Boyse was better than Mr. Craghead's, but both writers proved plainly that the most important of the Bishop's charges were false. They showed clearly that Presbyterians read the Scriptures, and were well instructed in their principles; and that if the Lord's Supper was celebrated but seldom, the reason was fear of persecution from the denomination to which the Bishop belonged. This controversy continued for several years, and called forth nine publications.'

happily overcame, and drove them to abandon meetings of such a sort, yea, as conscious of our victory reported amongst themselves, their ministers prohibited meetings about religion between our people and theirs. After this a great hush from religious controversies, and unwillingness to be drawn into disputations, occasioned much quietness and joy to our people.

But the ministers having been solicited to answer the book, Joseph Boyse,¹ an old adversary of mine, was aroused, and Robert Craighead,² minister of Derry, himself also . . . These published replies full of personal calumnies with false narrations of things, almost in every case with perverted meanings of my words, and what injured the writers more, agreeing very little among themselves. . . .

But Boyse allowed many things which I attacked, and for the rest, having abandoned Holy Scripture, he advocated the rules of human prudence to vindicate their practices against reasons drawn from the sacred books; and where a plausible answer failed, he studied to avoid the force of arguments

¹ Had ministered at Brownist Church in Amsterdam, 1682; Presbyterian minister at Wood Street, Dublin, 1683, till his death in December 1728. He was author of *Some impartial Reflections on Dr. Manby's Considerations for embracing the Catholick Religion, & Mr. King's Answer to the same, In a Letter to a Friend*, Dublin, 1687, 4to.; probably this work is referred to by Dr. King, in his description of its author, as 'veterem mihi adversarium'; *Remarks on a late Discourse of William, Lord Bishop of Derry, concerning the Inventions of Men in the Worship of God*, Dublin, 1694, 4to.; *A Vindication of the Remarks on the Bishop of Derry's Discourse about Human Inventions from what is objected against them in the Admonition annexed to the Second Edition of that Discourse. By the Author of the Remarks*, London and Dublin, 1695.

In a letter to Dean Swift, November 10, 1711, Archbishop King writes, 'We,' i.e. the Irish House of Lords, 'burned Mr. Boyse's book of *A Scriptural Bishop*.' This shamefully used book was *The Office of a Christian Bishop Described and Recommended from 1 Timothy, iii. 1: An Ordination Sermon*, probably it expressed the view of the Church of Scotland that the bishop, or overseer, in the Apostolic Church was of the same order as the presbyter, the truth of which is now admitted by many of the most learned divines.

In 1728, an edition, 2 vols. folio, was published in London of *The Works of the Reverend and Learned Mr. Joseph Boyse of Dublin, being a complete Collection of all the Discourses, Sermons, and other Tracts already published, &c.*

The Revs. Robert Campbell, of Ray, Co. Donegal, and John McBride, of Belfast, also wrote answers to *The Inventions, &c.*, in 1694.

² Vide 'Miscellanea,' p. 290.

by scoffs and taunts, by all the artifices added to them which the defenders of a bad cause are accustomed to use; and where their practices could admit of no colour, he denied them with the greatest confidence.

Mr. Craighead¹ brought forward scarcely anything which displayed sense, or reason, and thence his book exposed its writer to the contempt of almost all. Meanwhile my opponent, Mr. Boyse, . . . pressed by arguments sought from their Directory² and Confession of Faith, easily extricated himself by denying that they were obligatory on them.

To these I replied in a book entitled 'An Admonition to the Dissenters of the Diocese of Derry,' in which I proved facts confidently denied, called attention to Mr. Boyse's concessions, exposed the contradictions between him and the other advocate, and confuted his arguments where he put forward any.

In a second Admonition I refuted his reiterated objections, wherein I publicly demonstrated the artifices made use of, and the facts which he had dared to deny; nor was this a work of much labour, for they were notorious to all. The strictures which appeared on this book, but privately and secretly, were not saleable, and made the authors ashamed of them.³

In the year 1697 I produced a book entitled 'De Origine Mali.'⁴ Mr. Bayle published strictures on it before he had

¹ Andrew Hamilton (Archdeacon of Raphoe?) wrote an Answer to Craighead's book in 1698.

² The Directory of the Westminster Assembly.

³ Whatever may be thought of these controversies with the adherents to the Church of his fathers, the Bishop is entitled to credit for honesty to his convictions, and for firmness in maintaining them, and therein his character offers a refreshing contrast to that of many of the English episcopate of our time, who act as though they neither knew, nor cared to know, what their own Church teaches, nor to fulfil the duties for which a deceived nation pays them extravagantly. Indeed Bishop King's complaint is as true of the existing English Church as it was then of the Irish, when, in a letter to the Bishop of Worcester, September 28, 1697, he writes, 'O my Lord, we have fallen in evil times, in which it is a step to a preferment to the person that will give assurance, that as soon as he is in it he will disgrace or betray it.'

⁴ Published in Latin in London and Dublin, in 1702, with a Dedication to his friend, Sir Robert Southwell, Knight, written in February 1700-1. M. Bernard gave an abridgement of it in *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres*

read it; it will not seem wonderful that they were marked neither by sense nor force of argument, when the book was

for May and June 1703, which fell into the hands of M. Pierre Bayle, the French philosopher, who did not defer publishing his criticisms in his *Historical and Critical Dictionary* till he had seen the book itself; some of his remarks were replied to by M. Bernard. M. Leibnitz criticised the work in *Essais de Théodicée*, and his *Remarques sur le Livre de l'Origine du Mal* was subsequently inserted by Des Maizeaux in *Recueil des diverses Pièces sur la Philosophie*, par M.M. Leibnitz, Clarke, Newton, Amsterdam, 1720, vol. 3. A part of the Bishop's treatise was translated into English by Solomon Lowe, London, 1715. Dr. James King, in MS. Life of Archbishop King, 1737, writes, 'Mr. Bayle, Leibnitz, Wolfius and others writ some remarks of this book, & severely criticized upon his notion of Liberty and Free Will or Election &c., the Archbishop has fully answered all their remarks and more clearly explained his own meaning in a bundle of MS. which have not been regularly sorted. Mr. Law, who translated this book, perused these MS., which he takes notice of in his 2nd edition.' Dr. Edmund Law's (afterwards Bishop of Carlisle) translation (with large notes) into English was published in London, 1731, 1732, and a 3rd edition at Cambridge in 1739, where for some years, as at Dublin, it was much used, a 4th in 1758, and the 5th edition in 1781, esteemed by some the best; he refers to Bayle, Leibnitz, and Drs. Samuel and J. Clarke; he also re-published with the *Origin of Evil*, King's two sermons, 'Divine Predestination and Foreknowledge,' 1709 (a 7th edition in 1758), and 'A Sermon on the Fall of Man,' (a 3rd edition in 1758), the latter was printed in compliance with the Archbishop's wishes after his decease.

'[Dr. Law] in a preface to his late new edition (1781) of his translation of Archbishop King's "Origin of Evil" (in opposition to Warburton, who, while on a visit at Cambridge, was ready to quarrel on the subject), asserts that Bolingbroke extracted the scheme of *the best* from the book of the Archbishop (whose manuscript Diary of his own life is said to be extant); and that Lord Bathurst told him he had seen these collected notions in the handwriting of that Lord, lying by the side of Pope when he was writing the "Essay on Man."' Tyers's *Historical Rhapsody on Mr. Pope*, 2nd edition, 1782, quoted in John Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, 1814, vol. 8.

'This treatise has immortalized his [Dr. King's] memory. Pope has solved the origin of evil, *per saltum*, by saying, "Whatever is, is right." The prelate has done it with a pen borrowed from an angel.'—Noble's (Rev. Mark) *Granger's Biog. Hist. Eng.*, 1806.

The Rev. Richard Whately, Fellow, Oriel College, Oxford (subsequently Archbishop of Dublin), when publishing, in 1821, Archbishop King's *Discourse on Predestination*, of 1709, of which he formed a high judgment, added in an Appendix his criticism of *The Origin of Evil*, in which, while admitting there is much ingenuity displayed in the conduct of that argument and also a candid disposition, he is compelled to state his conviction that the whole argument rests on the use made undesignedly of ambiguous words.

The Rev. Capel Berrow, M.A., published *Second Thoughts on the Scripture Doctrine of Predestination, Election, Reprobation, and future punishments occasioned by Archbishop King's Treatise on the Origin of Evil*, London, 1782.

not otherwise known to him than from a summary, or abridged narration of it, which Mr. Bernard, a learned man, contributed to a certain French work named 'Ouvrage de(s) Sçavans.' Afterwards Wolff, in a book written in Latin, attacked some things in mine. Lastly an anonymous writer in a French book with the title 'Tentamen . . .' The first [of these writers] attacked impudently and impiously those points I had put forward, the second without much acumen, but seriously, and with a certain gravity, and the third modestly and carefully but not with force.

In the year 1689 all the revoked donations [to the Church] of forfeited possessions in Ireland pertaining to those who contended in arms against King William . . .¹

TRANSCRIPTUM PER CAROL. KING IRWIN, D.D.,
 ECCLES. CATHED^{LIS} ARMACHENS. PRÆCENTOREM,
 AB EXEMPLARE PER GUL. REEVES, D.D.,
 ECCLES. EJUSD. DECANUM,
 EX AUTOGRAPHO AUCTORIS.
 Nov. 14, 1880.

¹ In a letter on the subject, to Gilbert Burnet, D.D., Bishop of Salisbury, Bishop King writes, October 5, 1696, 'Amongst many forfeited estates in the late rebellion, several impropriate tithes came under that qualification; and we, immediately after the victory of the Boyne, applied to his Majesty for them that he would be pleased to restore them to the Church. . . . We have been promised fair all along; but instead of giving them to the Church, there are several parcels granted to laymen . . . and all that was left of those forfeited impropriations were not worth £200 per annum.' Begs the Bishop 'to further our petition' for their restoration; which at length was granted in 1702.

WILL.

*The last will and testament of Dr. William King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin.*¹

‘ In the name of God. Amen.

I, William, Archbp. of Dublin, intending soon to goe into England for my health, which I find much Impaired by my age and infirmitys together with decays of my body and parts, in order to settle the worldly concerns with which it has pleased God to bless me, make this my last will and testament, Revokeing all former wills made by me. First, I committ my soul into the hands of my most Gracious Redeemer, Jesus Christ, in full assurance of an happy resurrection by his Almighty power, and for his meritts beseeching my heavenly Father of His infinite mercy to forgive me my sins and to accept of me as one of his children, tho’ unworthy, for his dear Son’s sake my God and Saviour. 2^{dly} as to my funerall, I intend hereafter, if God permitt, to give directions about it, and if no such directions be given then my will is that it be as my executor hereafter named shall think fitt, provided it be in some country Church-yard, and that I be buried in such a place and in such depth of ground where in probability my body will not be removed or disturbed.² I order this in

¹ Copied from original in the Principal Registry of H.M.’s Court of Probate, Ireland.

² ‘ Saturday night last the remains of our Archbp. was interr’d at Donebrooke, in a very decent tho’ plain manner, being accompany’d thither by most of our nobility and gentry, and thousands of our citizens. The corps was put above 2 feet under water, in a grave 9 foot deep, over which we hear a monument will be erected (*Dublin Intelligence*, 13th May, 1729).’—Rev. B. H. Blacker’s *Brief Sketches of Booterstown and Donnybrook*, p. 165. No monument now marks the Archbishop’s grave, and probably none was erected, owing to his executor’s illness, followed by his death the year after. The Rev. John

conformity to what I find practized by good and wise men in the holy scriptures and Judge it agreeable to the common sense of mankind and to the rules of decency, and religion which teaches us to have regard to our bodys since tis an article of our faith which I firmly believe that Tru Christians shall at the resurrection be glorified in body as well as in souls with Jesus Christ. 3^{dly}, as to my worldly substance, I bequeath and give to my sister, Marion Dougatt, if alive, twenty pounds to buy her mourning, and recommend her further maintenance To her son, Robert Dougat, w^m I have by this my will Enabled To take care of her. [Will: Dublin 2nd page.] 4^{thly} I Give and bequeath to my brother in law, Co^{ll} Charles Irvine, fifty pounds ster. and to my sister, M^{rs} Margaret Irvine, twenty ster. to buy her mourning. 5 I give and bequeath to my Executor hereafter named one hundred pounds in Trust that he shall dispose of it to five of my poorest relations not named in this my will in such proportion as he shall think fitt. 6^{thly} I give and bequeath to my faithfull servant, M^{rs} Jane Green,¹ one hundred pounds as a Testimony of the sense I have of her care and honesty in manageing my family so many years to my credit and advantage. 7^{thly} I give and bequeath to my trusty servant, Captain Lewis Moore,² the sum of one hundred pounds to help him to live more comfortable when I am dead. 8^{thly} I give and bequeath to each of my servants that are now in my service and shall continue in it at my death, one full year's wages as they have been formerly paid and should have bin if God had bin pleased to grant me longer life, besides what shall be due in proportion to the time they shall have served in my lifetime together with their livery and other cloaths which they had from me. 9^{thly} To my servant, Mr. William Green, in consideration of the faithfull service his uncle Mr. Henry Green and he have rendered me I give and bequeath the sume of one hundred pounds and I recommend

Wynne, precentor of St. Patrick's Cathedral and keeper of Marsh's Library, was buried. Jan. 21. 1762, according to the directions in his will, by the side of Rev. Robert Dougatt's and the Archbishop's grave. 'Buried Archbishop King, May 10th, 1729,' *Donnybrook Parish Register*.

¹ His housekeeper, the widow of Henry Greene.

² Also a Notary Public.

such as now are in my service to any master that shall be willing to entertaine them, testifying in their behalfe that to the best of my observation they are just and honest. (Will: Dublin 3.) 10^{thly}, I give and bequeath to the most Reverend Father, Edward, L^d Archbp. of Tuam,¹ and to the Rt. Reverend John, Lord Bp. of Clogher,² twenty guineas each to buy them mourning and desire them to accept of the same as a Testimony of the cordiall friendship I have for them, and I farther bequeath and give them four hund^d pounds towards buying one or more Glebes for one or more countrey churches in the diocess of Dublin, as shall seem to them and my executor hereafter named most to want Glebes and maintenance. 11^{thly}, I give and bequeath to my nephew Robert Dougat five hundred pounds in trust to be laid out to purchase a farther maintenance and endowment of the Divinity Lecturer who is to lecture Batchelors in the Colledge of Dublin who intend to study Divinity, to the intent to qualify themselves for holy orders.³ 12^{thly}, I give and bequeath to my Executor hereafter named one hundred and fifty pounds in Trust that he shall distribute the said sume to the poor of Dublin in the respective parishes within the bills of mortality in such manner and proportion as he shall think fitt. 13^{thly}, I give and bequeath to the Right Reverend William, L^d Bp. of Derry,⁴ and to his successors for the time being all the books I bought from the Ex^{rs} of Dr Hopkins late Bp. of Derry, in Trust nevertheless that he and his success^{rs} shall suffer the said books to be and remain in the Library now prepared for them for the use of the clergy and gentlemen of the said Diocess as a publick Library and I will and order my executor hereafter appointed dureing his life to make such farther conveyance of the said bookes as councill learned in law shall advise (Will: Dublin 4) and with the consent of the Bishop of the said diocess for the time being to settle proper rules for the management and preservation of the said library and books, and I doe hereby

¹ Edward Synge, D.D.

² John Stearne, D.D.

³ This lectureship had been founded, and endowed with £500, by Archbishop King in 1718.

⁴ William Nicholson, D.D.

appoint the Bp. of Derry, for the time being, to be visitor of the same and Entreat him and his successors to take that care on them.¹ 14^{thly}, Whereas I purchased the tyths of Kilkenny West,² in the Diocess of Meath, for two hundred and fifty pounds (prout per Deed), I do hereby declare that the said purchase was in Trust for the benefitt of the church, and that the said two hundred and fifty pounds were put into my hands by a charitable person whom I have not leave to name, and whom I beseech God to Reward for his Secret Charity on this and other occasions to which I am privy, now my will is and I order my Executor to make such a farther deed or deeds as Councill shall advise to settle them on such Incumbent of the said parish as shall be resident therein and have actual cure of souls in the said Parish reserving nevertheless a pension of £20 per ann. for twelve years after my death to be applied as an augmentation of the vicarage of Donard³ to be paid to the vicar of the said vicaridge of Donard quarterly out of the said Tythes after which twelve years are expired tis my will that the said pension shall cease and that then the whole tyths shoud goe and [be] applied to the maintenance of the Incumbent of the said parish of Kilkenny West, whilst actually resideing in it, for such I understood was the design of the donor, but if the said parish shoud fall into the hands of a non-resident my will is that the said pension of twenty pounds shoud be applyed to maintaine a curate in the old church of St. Kevin's, Dublin (Will: Dublin 5). I mean by residence that the Incumbent shall not be absent above 80 days in the year

¹ Archdeacon Cotton gave some description of the contents of this Library in *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* 1847-60, iii. 320, 321. 'The Diocesan College, or Foyle College, Londonderry, has attached to it an excellent library of works on divinity collected by Bishop Hopkins, and presented to it by his successor, Bishop King, and which has been also augmented by a donation of £100 from James Alexander, Esq., of London; it is open to the clergy of the diocese at all times' (Lewis' *Topog. Dict. of Ireland*, 1837). 'He built,' writes Harris in *Life*, 'as I am credibly informed, a capacious house in Derry, the under rooms to serve for a school house & conveniences for a master, & the upper rooms for a Library.'

² Co. Westmeath; in 1837 the living was in the patronage of the Marquess of Drogheda and R. Butler Bryan, Esq.

³ Co. Wicklow.

conjunctim and divisim. And my farther will is, and I order, that my Executor shall take care of the said pension of twenty pounds per ann. be secured by some deed or deeds as before is ordered in this my will, so that the person, or persons, for whome it is designed may be enabled from time to time to sue for and recover the same. 15^{thly}, Whereas I purchased the Rectorys of Crevagh and Ballintemple in the diocess of Dublin, and the Rectory of Newcastle in the county of Wicklo (prout per Deeds), and collated Incumbents to them severally, by which I conceive I have divested myselfe of the said Rectories soe collated by me, and I remain only patron, I do by this my last will and testament give and bequeath the patronage of the said Rectorys of Crevagh, Ballintemple,¹ and Newcastle to my executor hereafter named, and his heirs for ever, and if any other conveyance or deeds to settle the said Rectorys on the Incumbents be judged necessary I hereby order and empower my said Executor to Execute and perfect the same. 16^{thly}, And whereas I have purchased the advowson of the Rectory of Donaghmore in the Diocess of Derry (prout per Deeds) and have presented to it and my clerke is in actuall possion of it I give and bequeath the said Advowson of Donaghmore to my Exc^r and his heires, desireing him to nominate some trustees to present to the same from time to time as often as it shall happen to be void after his death (Will: Dublin 6). As to my other worldly concerns and disposall of tyths I have already settled them by severall deeds. Lastly I order all my just debts to be paid and constitute and appoint my nephew, Robert Dougatt, Chanter of St. Patrick's, Dublin, my sole Executor of this my last will and testament, and give and bequeath to him all my reall and personall estate, with all my goods which I have or shall purchase in my lifetime, and which I have not otherwise disposed off, he paying all my just debts and legacies before mentioned, and performing such orders and directions as are contained in this my will, or shall be made by me in any codicill, or by any other deed or writeing under my hand and seale. This will, contained in six pages, each signed at the

¹ William Bryan, Esq., was the patron of the living in 1827.

bottom—‘Will: Dublin’—was signed, sealed and published as my last will and testament May 6th 1726.

(Signed) WILL: DUBLIN.

In presence of ZACH. NORTON,

JAMES KING,¹

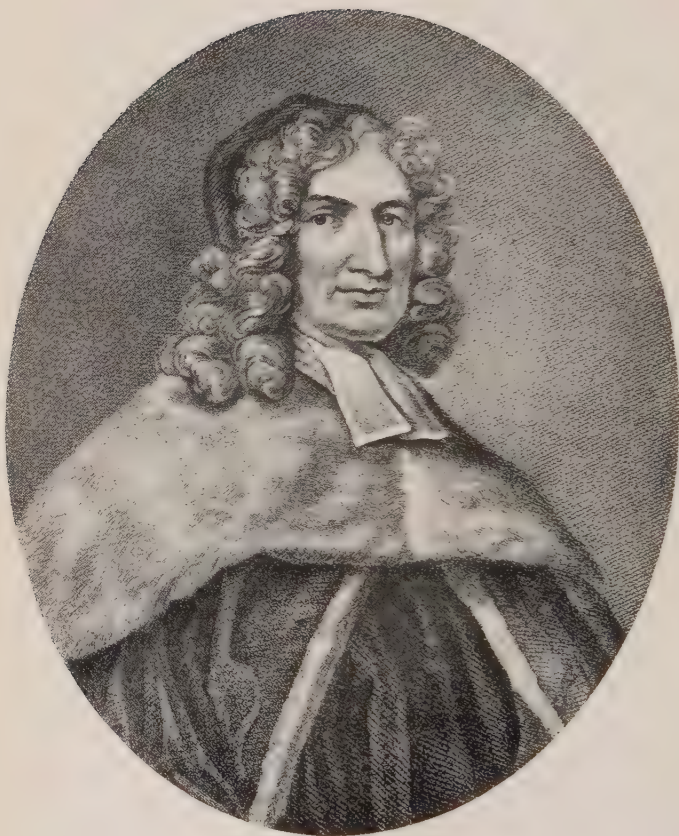
JO. SALE, *Noty. Pub.*

Proved 23 May 1729, by the Rev. Robert Dougatt, nephew of the deceased, and sole Executor.

¹ Eldest son of the Rev. Thomas King, M.A., Prebendary of Swords (sixth son of James King of Corrad, Esq.) and a ward of the Archbishop's; then curate of St. Peter's, Dublin, and prebendary of Tipper; in 1730, Incumbent of St. Bride's; a friend of Dean Swift's and one of the executors of his will, and to whom Swift bequeathed his ‘large gilded medal of King Charles I., and on the reverse a crown of martyrdom with other devices’; joined by the Rev. John Grattan, Dr. King petitioned for the commission *de lunatico &c.* in Swift's case in 1742, and was named in the commission, but the care of the Dean chiefly devolved on his (King's) curate, the Rev. John Lyon; he married, first, his cousin, Margaret, fourth daughter of Ald. Thomas Somerville (by Katherine King, his wife), and had by her (who died July 22, 1748), four sons; he married secondly, 1749 (settlement August 15), his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of David King, of Dublin, sheriff 1716-17, she died, *s. p.*, February 1764, and Dr. King died February 26, 1759. The last letter the editor has seen of Archbishop King's was one to Lord Chief Justice Reynolds, April 28, 1729, mentioning ‘there is a suit depending in your Lordship's Court between Mr. Wilson, p'bendary of Swords, & Mr. King, p'bendary of Tipper, both Clergymen of the Diocese of Dublin & concerned in Cures,’ and as his visitation is to be the same days as the tryal, and a number of the clergy are to be witnesses, he begs the Lord Chief Justice to postpone the trial till after the visitation. *Vide Carroll's* (Rev. W. G.) *Succession of Clergy, St. Bride's &c.* 1884, also Lodge's *Peerage and Baronetage*, s. v. ‘King of Corrad, Bt.’



*James King, D.D.
From the Portrait at Cypress Grove, Co. Dublin.
(By permission of Mrs. Strong King)*



*After the engraving of the Molyneux Portrait
painted by C. Jervas.*

Wm. Dublin

SOME ACCOUNT OF ARCHBISHOP KING'S FAMILY

THE first of the name on record in Aberdeenshire is *Robertus dictus King*, who, *pro anima sua et antecessorum et successorum suorum*, &c., bequeathed to the Monastery of St. Andrew's certain land in Aberdeen, which was the subject of a convention, A.D. 1247, between his brother's daughter, Goda, and the Prior and Convent.¹

William King, in and before 1445, held land *infra burgum de Abirdene*.

James King of Barra and Bourty had a new charter, 1490, of the half of Westerhouse (a part of Barra) to himself and his spouse, Marjorie Berclay, daughter of the Laird of Towie. Extant royal charters show his descendants for four generations as Laird Portioners² of Barra and Auld Bourtie; intermarrying with the families of Grier, Gray of Schives, Menzies of Pitfoddels, Pawtoun, or Panton, of Pitmedden, Innes of Crommie, Lumsden of Clova, Blackhall, &c.

Unhappily they were continually 'at deidlie feid' with

¹ This charter, now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, once in the possession of Sir James Balfour, Lord Lyon *temp.* Car. I., is in excellent preservation and a fine specimen of the beautifully distinct penmanship of the period; Douglas, in his *Peerage of Scotland*, s. v. 'King, Lord Eythin,' in addition to other errors, quotes it incorrectly.

There is a tradition in the family that the surname was originally MacEntore, and that one MacEntore, having saved his sovereign's life in battle, assumed, in commemoration of his prowess, the surname and arms since borne by his descendants; the buckles in the latter, however, appear to point to a descent from, or connection with, the Leslies, also a Garioch family. An account of the Barra family compiled by the editor was forwarded, through a friend, in 1881, to the Rev. John Davidson, D.D., for insertion in the 'Addenda' to his *Inverurie and the Earldom of Garioch*; though much more accurate than the pedigree in Douglas, yet there are statements in it which further research has shown to be incorrect, and others which need verification. Sir James Balfour Paul, Lyon King of Arms, is compiling a new *Scots Peerage*, and the editor has submitted to him his certified Swedish pedigree of Lord Eythin, and other documents relating to the family for use therein.

² 'Domini Portionarii.'

neighbouring lairds, specially with Cheyne of Straloch¹ and Seton of Meldrum (adjoining Barra); in 1527, John King, the then heir apparent, took part with the Master of Forbes and others, in slaying the Laird of Meldrum at Provost Menzies' house in Aberdeen, and Alexander Seton, fiar of Meldrum (grandson of the above laird), was slain August 20, 1590, 'with schottis of hagbuttis and muscattis upone the landis of Barra, in the hie-way betuix Meldrum and the Kirk-toun of Bourtie, by William King of Barra, James his son and heir, and his (William's) brother, David King,² and their

¹ 'James Cheyne of Straloch & Williame King (sometime) of Barrauch' in the list of 'personis undir deidlie feid' summoned to appear before the King & Council' at Haliruidhous, upon March 3, 1595-6, 'to underly sic ordour as salbe prescriuit, tuicheing the remouing of the saidis feidis' &c. Pitcairn's (Robt.) *Crim. Trials in Scot.* 1833, i. *246.

² He became Sheriff-Depute of Orkney and Zetland, and resided at Warbester in Hoy, Orkney [the bell in the parish church of Hoy was sent over by Lord Eythin from Stockholm]; had subscribed the National Covenant in August 1587, on taking his degree at Edinburgh, but 'subsequently *Apostata*'; joined in the rebellion of his wife's cousin, Patrick, Earl of Orkney, 1611-14; married Mary, daughter (by Janet, daughter of Patrick Ruthven of Ballindean) of Adam Stewart, Carthusian Prior of Perth, natural son (by Elizabeth, daughter of John, third Earl of Lennox) of James V. He was (by her) father of,—

James King, of the church lands of Birness, and Dudwick in Buchan, Aberdeenshire; 1589; entered Swedish service 1609; rose to the rank



KING, 

LORD EYTHIN; as registered in the Riddar-hus, Stockholm.
'No. 810.'

of Lieut.-General; highly distinguished himself both under Gustavus Adolphus and Banier; was knighted 1639, and retired with a pension. He married his first wife, Diliana van der Borchens, of Pomerania (her will was proved

allies. The strife was prolonged and bitter ; many on both sides were slain, and it appears from the letter of March 31, 1619, written to James VI. by the Earls of Mar and Melrose,¹ 'in fauouris of James King sometyme of Barrogh,'² that he had been forced to sell his lands and property for far less than half their value. Sir James Sandilands, knight, of Slamannon, one of the gentlemen of his bedchamber, was given by James VI. a charter of the lands, March 24, 1590-1, and, in 1598, they passed into the possession of the Setons, and by them were sold, in 1630, to James Reid of Aberdeen, who was related to the King family, and his descendants were created Baronets of Nova Scotia, in 1706 ; from them it passed by sale to John Ramsay of Straloch, in Newmachar, *circa* 1757, whose daughter and heir married Innes, a cadet of Innermarkie, and assumed the surname of Ramsay.

After the sale of the estate the King family became scattered.

In the reign of Charles I. two of its members crossed over into Ulster, James King,³ who acquired lands in Fermanagh,

November 10, 1634) ; by a second wife he had a daughter, born July 1, 1640, but none of his children survived him. In January 1642, he came over from Denmark with money and supplies for Charles I., and was made Lieut.-General, and created Lord Eythin, in the peerage of Scotland, March 28, 1642. After Marston Moor he returned to Sweden and was welcomed by Queen Christina, who, for his past services, made him a peer of Sweden as Baron Sanshult, in the parish of Doderhalts, in Calmar. He had been solemnly 'forfaulted' by the Scots' Parliament, July 26, 1644, and the 'armes of Eythan' were 'riuen by Lyone King of Armes, in face of Parliament, after ane discourse, as also at the crosse of Edinburgh,' but, in 1647 and 1651, Acts were passed rescinding his forfeiture. Charles II., gave him a commission as Lieut.-General under the Marquess of Montrose, dated at Breda, March 30, 1650, but he was delayed in collecting in time a body of horse to join the expedition, and dying at Stockholm, June 9, 1652, was buried, on the 18th, in the Riddarholm church with a public funeral. His portrait, painted in 1623, preserved in the castle of Skug Klöster, Sweden, has been copied, but not engraved.

¹ *Vide* 'Miscellanea,' p. 270.

² On Barra Castle are the two dates, 1614 and 1618, doubtless those of the completion of the south wing. The lower floor is vaulted in stone, and pierced with loopholes, proving its much greater antiquity than the dates mentioned. The present north wing was added by the late owner's, Major Ramsay's, great grandfather.

³ In the 'Census of Ireland,' 1659-60, which enumerated the population over fifteen years of age, distinguishing the gentry by name as *Tituladoes*, the Spanish term for the *noblesse*, he is entered as one of the *Tituladoes* in 'Derri-

and the other, also James King, who first settled in Antrim, where his son William, the future archbishop, was born; he volan Parish,' Fermanagh, 'Derrivolan [House]. 14 no., James King, gent., 2 E[nglish or Scots], 12 I[rish].' He subsequently acquired Corrad. His seal bears the Barra coat of arms and crest,

James King



SIGNATURE AND SEAL OF 'JAMES KING OF CORARD, GENT.'

(Copied from a Deed of Release and Confirmation, dated 15 August, 1674, of lands in the barony of Magherestaphinagh, to 'Robert King of the City of Dublin (subsequently also of Lissenhall, M.P.), gent.,' his 'second sonne.')

and the same arms appear on his sons' seals, e.g. his eldest son's,

James King



SIGNATURE AND SEAL COPIED FROM AN INDENTURE DATED 2 MARCH, 1717.

Robert King

OF LISSENHALL, CO. DUBLIN, M.P.

The grandson of the first settler at Corrad (eldest son of John King of Gola, his third son and the eldest to leave male issue), James King of Gola Abbey, Fermanagh, sheriff for his County 1728, when head of the family, exchanged the crest of a demi-lion rampant, for a dexter cubit arm erect, the hand grasping a dagger in pale, all proper, and took the motto *Audaces fortuna juvat*, and this change appears on his seal and those of his successors, and is engraved on the Derryvullan church plate (*vide* engraving); and the same arms, crest, and motto were registered at the Lyon Office, in the middle of the eighteenth century, by his kinsman, William King of Newmilne, Co. Elgin, a then remaining representative of the Barra family in Scotland; as appears from the following letter

THE ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF JAMES KING, ESQ., OF GOLA,
ON THE COMMUNION PLATE OF THE PARISH CHURCH OF DERRYVULLAN;
INSCRIBED

"EX DONO JACOBI KING DE GOLA, ARM^o, ECCLESIE DE DERRIVOYLAN, A.D. 1727."

Drawn by Lady Edith Lowry-Corry.

From the "Ulster Journal of Archæology"; Extra Vol. for 1903, by the Earl of Belmore, G.C.M.G., by whose permission, and that of the Editor, this engraving appears. The engraver of the arms on the church-plate has elaborated the mullet, or spur rowel, more than usual.



Ja King

lived to a good old age¹; besides William, he had, with four daughters Marion, Elenor, Jean, and Margaret, another son (whose name has not been ascertained), who married and left two sons, James and William, the latter born *circa* 1688, they both turned out badly, and gave their uncle no little trouble; James, as an incorrigible ne'er-do-weel, was shipped off to Virginia, or one of the Western Plantations, in 1697, and William² was put to sea, and became a Lieutenant, R.N., continually in debt, he died at Gibraltar, December 20, 1727.

The daughters' seniority is unknown; they were,—

(1) Marion King (*vivens* 1730), m. John Dugatt (or Duguid, his son's, the Archdeacon's, seal bears the arms of Duguid of Auchinhove, Aberdeenshire) of Killimady, in parish of Donaghmore, co. Tyrone (his will, made September 26, 1718, was proved May 24, 1720), and had issue,

1. Robert Dougatt³ (Rev.), as he usually wrote his

from the late Lyon King of Arms, George Burnett, dated December 12, 1877, to the editor: 'The arms of the family of King of Barra, which do not appear in our earliest authoritative register, are given in some of the MSS. of the end of the 16th century as, Az. on a fess ar., between a lion's head erased in chief and a mullet in base of the second, three buckles gu. The same coat is granted, or confirmed, in the middle of the last century to Wm. King of Newmilne, with a hand holding a dagger ppr. for crest, and the motto, 'Audaces fortuna juvat.' It is to be presumed that William King had shewn grounds to the then Lyon's satisfaction that he was the representative of the Kings of Barra. In 1810 Colonel Francis Stewart was authorized in virtue of his representation maternally of William King of Newmilne to assume his name and arms: and it seems to be understood from the terms in which this authority is given him that he adopted the surname of King only, dropping those of Stewart.'

Records in the Lyon Office have been twice destroyed by fire, first in 1660 and again in 1700, and the earlier wills of Aberdeenshire families have also perished.

¹ Richard Anderson, the Bishop's steward, writes from Derry, May 14, 1699, to Bishop King, in Dublin, 'I could not send the chaire for your Lord^{pp}'s father sooner than to-morrow morning'; and, July 22, 1701, Mrs. Elenor Brown, the Bishop's sister, writing to her brother sends her love to her father, who probably died soon after, as no later mention of him appears.

² *Vide* 'Correspondence.'

³ In a letter, December 1, 1719, to his frequent correspondent and, after Mr. Robert King's death, lawyer, Francis Annesley, M.P., Archbishop King writes, 'I have made [Archdeacon Dougatt] Chanter & Library Keeper at St. Sepulchre's, because he understood the Oriental languages, and besides that was an universal Scholar, & so most fit of any I cou'd get.' 'On Tuesday last (the 11th) died the Rev. Dr. [*sic*] Dougatt, nephew to the late ABp. of Dublin,

name ; b., 1683, at Castle Caulfield, Donaghmore, co. Tyrone ; sch., T.C.D., 1704 ; M.A. 1708 ; Prebendary of Swords, then 'the Golden Prebend' (on the death of his kinsman, Rev. Thomas King), 1709-15 ; Archdeacon of Dublin, 1715-19 ; Chanter of St. Patrick's and Keeper of Marsh's Library at St. Sepulchre's, 1719 ; Vicar of St. Andrew's and St. Mark's, Dublin, 1727 ; d., unm., of a dropsy and consumption, August 11, 1730.

1. Elizabeth Dougatt (*vivens* 1730), m. John Spence, and had issue,

1. Robert Spence (Rev.), M.A., 1730 ; b., 1704, in Co. Tyrone ; Rector of Donaghmore,¹ Castlefin, Co. Donegal, February 23, 1730-1 ; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rt. Hon. John Forster, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, and d., December 3, 1764, leaving issue,

1. Nicholas Spence² (Rev.), B.A., 1762, J.P., succeeded his father as Rector of Donaghmore, May 6, 1765 ; m., May 1765, Margaret Knox, and d., March 26, 1814, *æt.* 73, leaving issue,

1. Robert Spence (Rev.), Curate of Donaghmore³ ; in 1828 described as an unbene-ficed clergyman for thirty-six years.

Minister of St. Andrew's Church &c., and on Thursday night last he was interr'd at Donnebroke (in a grave nine feet deep), with [by the side of] his uncle, where, 'tis said, a stately monument will be erected over them.' *Dublin Intelligence*, August 15, 1730.

¹ The Archbishop described the living to be 'worth between £300, and £400, per annum,' and in a letter to Bishop Nicholson of Derry, March 31, 1720, mentioned that he had purchased its title from 'one Bingley,' for £200 ; he had purchased the advowson, December 3, 1701, from Jas. Leslie of Ballyfatten, near Strabane.

² *Faulkner's Journal* records his death, and mentions that 'he conscientiously discharged the important duties of a most active Magistrate, an indulgent parent, fond husband & steady friend' ; he had been insolvent for several years before his decease, and he and his children were engaged in a chancery and other lawsuits, and their family papers, including those of Archbishop King alluded to in Hist. MSS. Commission's 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Reports, passed out of their hands into the possession of an attorney, and afterwards became scattered.

³ The advowson of the living was sold to the Lighton family, Baronets, on his father's death, to whom he had been curate for years previously.

2. William Spence of Drumshambo, Co. Leitrim ;
m. ; d., *s. p.*
3. Nicholas Spence, d., at Greenhill, near
Raphoe, January 1783.
4. John Spence, Capt. 87th, m., and left issue,
Hannah Spence, Clifton, Bristol.
5. James Spence, in the army, *vivens* 1790.
6. George Spence, ensign 1793, Donegal Militia.
1. Dorothea, d. unm.
2. Eliza, m. 1st — Fenton, and had a son
Geo. Spence Fenton ; 2nd Dr. Blackman,
and had issue, a dau., Margaretta, who
went to Australia.
2. William Spence (Rev.)
3. John Spence left issue, by Rose, his wife, James
and Dorothea.
1. Anne Spence.
2. Dorothea Spence, m., April 15, 1759, her kinsman,
James King (d., *s. p.*, 1771), second son of Ald.
Robert King, of Dublin (by Mary, sister and
heir of John Mackerrell, M.P.), and d., *s. p.*,
September 20, 1774.
2. Jane Dougatt (*vivens* 1730), m. Josias Bryan, and
had issue,
1. Robert Bryan ¹ (Rev.), Rector of Desertmartin
and Kilcronaghan, Co. Londonderry, 1741 ; m.
Anne Elizabeth Jeffreys (d., March 19, 1776, *æt.*,
68), niece of Thomas Rundle, D.C.L., Bishop of
Derry ; d., March 16, 1776, *æt.* 66, having had
issue,
1. Robert Bryan, m., and had issue.
2. William Bryan (Rev.), M.A., Rector of Kilcro-
naghan, 1790 ; d., March 13, 1817.
1. Jane Bryan.
2. Susanna Bryan.
2. William Bryan, of Dublin, merchant, Sheriff of
that city, 1764.

¹ Ancestor of Robert Butler Bryan, Esq., who contributed a valuable collec-
tion of Archbishop King's Correspondence to Trin. Coll. Dub. Library ; John
Dugatt, in his will, describes his son-in-law as ' Josias Bryens.'

3. Martha Dougatt (*vivens* 1730), m. Rev. George Strachan, Rector of Desertmartin and Kilcromaghan, 1729 (d., *s. p.*, 1741).
- (2) Elenor King (writes from 'Molohmor, Dungannon,' 1701), m. — Brown (*vivens* 1697), and had issue,
1. James Brown, of Terlughan, parish Aughaloo, Co. Tyrone, a property purchased for him by his uncle, Archbishop King, in 1724. He m. and left issue.
 2. William Brown, a sailor, *vivens* 1679.
- (3) Jean King, m. twice, had a son by her first husband; m., secondly, *circa* 1703, Rev. — Lindsay of Aghnacloy, Co. Tyrone, a Scottish clergyman, schoolmaster and clerk of the parish of Aughaloo, Co. Tyrone.
- (4) Margaret King, m. (settlement March 8, 1698), Lieut. Charles Irvine (d. a Lieut.-Colonel, *s. p.*, 1745), 3rd son of William Irvine of Ballindullagh, par. Derryvullan, Fermanagh, Esq. (one of the Enniskillen Regt., killed in the service of King William and Queen Mary) and d., *s. p.*, 1744.¹

¹ Part of the foregoing account of Archbishop King's family, the editor communicated to the late Rev. Beaver H. Blacker, M.A., who published it in *Brief Sketches of the Parishes of Booterstown and Donnybrook*, 1874.



*William King, D.D.
From the Portrait at Cypress Grove, Co. Dublin.
(By permission of Mrs. Strong King.)*

CORRESPONDENCE.

'An Excellent New Song upon His Grace our good Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

By HONEST Jo, one of his Graces farmer's in Fingal.¹

To the tune of —

I sing not of the drapier's praise, nor yet of William Wood,²
But I sing of a famous lord who seeks his country's good ;
Lord William's grace of Dublin town 'tis he that first appears,
Whose wisdom and whose piety do far exceed his years.
In ev'ry council and debate he stands for what is right,
And still the truth he will maintain, whate'er he loses by't,
And tho' some think him in the wrong, yet still there comes a
season
When ev'ry one turns round about, and owns his grace had reason.

¹ By Jonathan Swift, D.D., Dean of St. Patrick's ; Fingal, not far from Dublin.

² A hardware man, who obtained a patent, 1722, to coin halfpence and farthings to the value of £108,000, for circulation in Ireland ; the opposition aroused in that country, by Swift's *Drapier's Letters*, 1724 &c., was so great that he surrendered his patent in 1725. When Harding, the printer of the *Drapier's Letters*, was about to be prosecuted for the fourth Letter, Swift in his *Seasonable Advice to the Grand Jury* on the case, dated November 11, 1724, mentions 'it is known that his grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, so renowned for his piety and wisdom and love of his country, absolutely refused to condemn the book and the author' ; the grand jury refused to find the bill, and were illegally discharged by Chief Justice Whitshed in a rage, Swift thus records some of their names,—

'He who 'gainst Wood would openly declare,
Of Wood's *Revealers*, sure, wou'd have a care.
Burrows and Hunt, as true are e'ery whit,
So's Dobson, Sommer'el, and just Nesbit.
Montgomery, King, Gerrard and loyal Hays,
Latouch and Donlap merit Patriots' Praise'

*A new Poem ascribed (sic) to the Hon^{ble} the Gentlemen of
the late Grand Jury.*

His firmness to the public good, as one that knows it swore,
Has lost his grace for ten years past ten thousand pounds and more.
Then come the poor and strip him so, they leave him not a cross,
For he regards ten thousand pounds no more than Wood's dross.
To beg his favour is the way new favours still to win,
He makes no more to give ten pounds than I to give a pin.
Why there's my landlord now, the squire, who all in money wallows,
He would not give a groat to save his father from the gallows.
"A bishop," says the noble squire, "I hate the very name,
To have two thousand pounds a year—O 'tis a burning shame!
Two thousand pounds a year! good lord! and I to have but five!"
And under him no tenant yet was ever known to thrive.
Now from his lordship's grace I hold a little piece of ground,
And all the rent I pay is scarce five shillings in the pound.
Then master steward takes my rent, and tells me "Honest Jo,
Come, you must take a cup of sack or two before you go."
He bids me then to hold my tongue, and up the money locks,
For fear my lord should send it all into the poor man's box.
And once I was so bold to beg that I might see his grace,
Good lord! I wonder how I dared to look him in the face:
Then down I went upon my knees his blessing to obtain;
He gave it me and ever since I find I thrive amain.
"Then," said my lord, "I'm very glad to see thee, honest friend,
I know the times are something hard, but hope they soon will mend,
Pray never press yourself for rent, but pay me when you can;
I find you bear a good report, and are an honest man."
Then said his lordship with a smile "I must have lawful cash,
I hope you will not pay my rent in that same Wood's trash."
"God bless your grace!" I then replied, "I'd see him hanging higher,
Before I'd touch his filthy dross, than is Clondalkin spire."
To every farmer twice a week all round about the Yoke,
Our parsons read the drapier's books, and make us honest folk.
And then I went to pay the squire, and in the way I found,
His bailie driving all my cows into the parish pound;
"Why, sirrah," said the noble squire, "how dare you see my face?
Your rent is due almost a week, besides the days of grace."
And yet the land I from him hold is set so on the rack,
That only for the bishop's lease 'twould quickly break my back.
Then God preserve his lordship's grace, and make him live as long
As did Methusalem of old; and so I end my song.'

*'For the Reverend Mr. William King.'*¹

S^r

'January the 25th 1681.

I received my papers and yo^r letter, the reason I desired them out of yo^r hands was because I promised Cap^{tn} Rob^t King y^e perusall of them w^{ch} when he hath done they shall be at yo^r comānds if yo^a thinke them worthy of a review. I am very farr from any purpose of makeing them more publique then by communicating them to some perticular freinds: my intentions of putting my thoughts contained in them into writeing being only that they might lye by & if I should dye as a testimony of my sent^{mts} in these matters; for Historicall Mistakes I doe not think they are many tho' I wrote these papers meerly out of my memory of y^e first part of the Warr of England (for I left the Army when the King was taken by Joyce from Holmeby & never served in England afterwards) I am more competent to know because I was either an observant Spectator or actor in it &c.

Yo^r very hearty affect^t freind and faithfull Servant

CHAR: HOLCROFT.'²

*'To the Rev. Mr. Wm. King,' (then probably at Fermoye, Co. Longford).'*³

Dear Sir,

'July the 19th 1681.

I hope you have by this time received the Tobacco & the looking glass which I sent you by one of my Ld's men. As for your turn in Christ-Church the next Sunday morning I have got the never failing Indian my Lord Longford's ffloyd to supply that, as to the rest of your turns I shall see them carefully supplied so that you may rest contented and enjoy the full pleasure and satisfaction of the country in hunting venison & then eating it.

Your parishioners God be thanked are in health & rather multiply than decrease, but if fruit hold still so plentifull & so cheap I know not whether they will continue so.

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² 'Captain Holcroft' mentioned incidentally in Archbishop King's *Diary*.

³ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. Fermoye, Archbishop Parker's place.

I was last Tuesday at the Commencement when the Tripos was exceeding sharp upon you, but hee had the misfortune in that, as hee had in many other things neither to be believed nor laugh't at. There arose some contest in the Regent house about admitting Oxonians *ad eundem gradum*, but it was carried in the affirmative, Mr. Fitz-gerald, Mr. Jephson, & Mr Brenan objected briskly, but were silenced by the vice chancellor, he promising if he knew they denyed any of our's for the future hee never would admitt any of them *ad eundem* again. Tell poor gouty and Lethargick Harry Scardevil,¹ that I wish him all the ease imaginable. your affectionate friend & humble servant.

DAN : LLOYD.'

*'For the Reverend Mr King, Minister of St. Warburgh's at his Lodging at Mrs. Croke's at the printing-house in Skinner's rowe Dublin.'*²

S^r

This is to discharge you of the trouble I have so long given you, of keeping the seales of the County Palatine of Tipperary ; ³ I now begg the favour of you that as soon as conveniently you can after the receipt of this, you would wait upon my Ld. Deputy,⁴ & restore them into his hands. I hope the next greate seal you will have the custody of, shall be in your own right with the Arch Bishoprick of Dublin &c.

My service to Mrs. Croke⁵ ; and tell that Jilting Mrs. Carwarthen that promised to come and live in England &

¹ Scardeville, M.A. (1680), Prebendary of Swords, d. 1703 ; Thos. King succeeded him in the Prebend, Feb. 16, 1703-4.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

³ Herbert may have been Attorney-General of the palatinate of the Co. Tipperary, which office possessed some pecuniary emolument, and was at one time held by Godwin Swift, the Dean's uncle, and so have had these seals in his charge for their possessor, the Duke of Ormonde. He was Dean King's friendly advocate in 1689.

⁴ James Butler, twelfth Earl, and first Duke of Ormonde.

⁵ Mary, widow of John Croke, Printer General, with whom William King lodged, made her will, Jan. 23, 1685 ; 'William King' and 'Ann Carwardine' were witnesses, the latter writes from London, Feb. 3, 1693. Andrew Croke was the Dublin publisher of *De Origine Mali* in 1702.

has now left us in the lurch, that I did not want this one argument more to convince me there is no faith in Woman-kind.

The Doctour¹ I intend to write a large Epistle to, in the mean time my humble service to him; & now methinks at this time of night I want the peremptory pipe Exceedingly, the happiness I enjoy'd in it, & your company have for ever obliged me to be your most affectionate Humble servant,

EDW. HERBERT.

Inner Temple December 16. 1682.'

*'To the reverend Mr. William King next door to the Cock in the Hay Market, London,' re-addressed to 'S^r John Parker's att Tunbrig Wells.'*²

Reverend S^r

'June 2, 1683.

I received your's of the 19 & 26. I am of S^r Thomas Millington's³ opinion that it is proper for you to drinke the waters, but cannot conceive why you maye not drinke the bath also, you have both time & season for both, when you see S^r Thomas again present my service to him, present my humble service to S^r John & his Lady, she is certainly very good & mercifull if she can endure to see any of yow for your leaving her in Chester exposed to all the misfortuns that maye befall a traveller, when yow see S^r Robert Hamiltone⁴ tell him I received his letter, & that the Committee have reported a Physitian necessary & that my Ld Deputie told me that his Father might nominate whom he pleased. . . . Mrs. Crofts left Dublin the 22^d being tewsdaye, the fridday after she was landed att Bawmorrice, they were gone from Dublin before I received your first, Mrs. Kerney is with her, Mr. Kerney was maide King att armes Sunday last, and his sone herald, he purchased it from Mr. St. George. I am your faithfull,

P. DUN.⁵

¹ Patrick Dun.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. and printed in Belcher's (T. W., M.D.) *Memoir of Sir P. Dun*, Dublin, 1866.

³ The well-known Court physician, knighted 1680.

⁴ He endeavoured to obtain the primacy, in 1702, for Bishop King.

⁵ It has been supposed that Dr. Dun signed his letters with his surname

*'To the reverend Mr. William King at S^r John Parker's house, in Fermoye, to be sent by the post to Lanesburrow (Co. Roscommon).'*¹

Reverend S^r

April 8, 1684.

I have heard my selfe some false circumstances about the burning of the Castle in Dublin, therefore I give you the following account thereof: the fire began in my Lord Deputys dressing room, in the new buildings built by the E. of Essex, the Crakling noise & smoake of it weakened my Lord Deputy² out of his sleep, he gott up & was going out his usuall waye out of his bed chamber by his dressing room, this dressing room is in the east end of those buildings, a back room betwixt the bed chamber & the castle wall, upon op'ning the dore of that dressing room, so much smoake & heate struck my Lord in the face that it almost took his breath from him, whereupon my Lord retreated in his shirt toward the other door out of his bed chamber & called out "fire, fire," sent to save his daughter & sent for powder to blow up his closet & long gallerie, to hinder the fire from going toward the northeast tower which looketh into Cork house Exchange & is full of powder, before this was done all those new buildings were burnt & my Ladys drawing room in which she receaved the Ladys, was in fire, to stop the progress of the fire towards the dining room, my Lord Deputy ordered the presente³ to be blown up, Mr. Robinson was not in town, my Lord & Mr. Cuf were the ingeniers, which was done & stopt the fire from firing the dining room there was burnt & blown up, the new buildings built by the Earle of Essex,

alone, but the late Dr. Lyons, M.P., Merrion Square, Dublin, pointed out to the editor (when, in 1883, he had the pleasure of examining and taking notes from the valuable collection of Archbishop King's and the Spence family's letters and papers presented to the doctor, in 1852, by a grateful patient) that the 'P.' is included in the flourish to the 'D.' monogram fashion. In a letter to Joseph Addison, November 2, 1714, Archbishop King mentions that Sir Patrick Dun was his 'only Doctor above 30 years.'

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Richard Butler, created, 1662, Earl of Arran, third son of James, first Duke of Ormonde.

³ Precinct?

my Lords closet & the long gallerie and all betwixt the new buildings & the tower on which the Clock stood, the fire began on Sunday betwixt on(e) & 2 in the morning its progress was stopt about 4, but my Lord Deputy was not drest till about six, all his cloaths were burnt, & furniture of those new buildings, Mr. Kingdon & the Earle of Longford furnished my Lord with linning & a suite of clothes, the City of Dublin had a greate deliverance, by the powders being saved for which we are all bound to bless God I present my service to S^r John Parker & his lady, Mr. Kerney, King at Arms was knighted Sunday last. I ame S^r your humble servant,

P. DUN.'

*'For The Rev^d M^r William King at Fermoyle
neare Lanesborough These.'*¹

Deare S^r

Dub: Aprill 26th, 1684.

This day yrs came to my hand & I am verry sorry that any ill accident should happen unto you to be an allaij to y^r pleasure, all things are verry well in youre Parrish, there has beene none of any note interred since you went, onely the Auditor Generall's wife who was buryed this week about 2 of the clock in the morning and Rob. Ware² sayes

That his Sister is deade

And hir Soule away fled

And now she must lye in her earthy bed.

My Lady Bellingham's Gentlewoman was buryed in the vault. On St. George's daij our Lord Mayor was knighted in Christ Church, & as for youre turne there on maij daij, & those of your Parrish I will take care that they shall all bee supplied till y^r returne, this daij were shipt awaij five companijes of my L^d Duglasses redgment for England in order for Flanders it is sayd they were very clever men & in a

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² The younger son of Sir James Ware, M.P., the historian, and brother of Sir James, the Auditor-General, he was grandfather of Walter Harris, the editor of an enlarged edition of Ware's *Works*; his literary gifts must not be judged of by this doggerel, as he was author of *Reformation of the Church of Ireland in the Life and Death of George Browne, sometime Archbishop of Dublin*, and of *Foxes and Firebrands, &c.* (Mant II.) He died 1696.

very good condition . . . if I can any way serve you here
command S^r y^r affect friend and humble servant

THO: BENSON.¹

To the same at the waters of Wexford.²

‘ Reverend S^r

‘ Dublin, June 6, 1684.

This is only to introduce the bearer hereof M^r. Sample to your acquaintance & because he is a stranger to beg of you the favor, to be assisting to him in providing a lodging for a gentlewoman whom I have advised to drinke the waters, Captaine Morrice told me this morning that he had secured a lodging for his Lady, I suppose it may be the same house where you are if ther can be no other lodging got, att lest endeavor that this gentlewoman maye have Madam Morrice lodging till she come, by his discourse with me, I suppose she will try the new found well att Chapel Izod. I promised to give her a visite tomorrow I suppose then she will fixe her resolution, this daye my man received the inclosed from the post office, I left my patient very well yesterdaye, she had only the measls, present my most humble service to my Lady Cole,³ I have not forgot my promise either next week or the week following I intend to see her Ladyshipe att the Wells. I wish you all good success. I ame, S^r, Your most humble servant,

P. DUN.’

To the same ‘ Att the wells near Wexford.²

S^r

Dublin 3 August, 1686.

I am very glade that you gott so well to Wexford I hope that y^e cough you had after your first & second dayes

¹ Sch. T.C.D. 1670; M.A. 1676; reader at St. Werburgh’s 1679–1684; Archdeacon of Kildare and Rector of Navancathsay &c., Co. Meath 1684. The Reverends John Twelves, T. Benson, Geo. Finglas, Adam Nixon, John Chaloner and Daniel Neylan served successively under Dr. King at St. Werburgh’s, Hughes,’ (Rev. S. C.) *St. Werburgh’s*, 1889.

² Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.

³ Either Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Cole, Bt. of Newland, Co. Dublin, M.P. for Fermanagh, or her daughter, Elizabeth, second wife of Sir Michael Cole Knt., M.P., Enniskillen.

drinking will be much abated before this come to your hands, I praye you not to be discouraged with the first rencounter, for many have not only found themselves disordered at first but all the time theye dranke y^r waters & yet have found greate benefite afterward.

I desired you to take halfe ane ounce or ane ounce of the syrup of buckthorn in the first glass of your waters if they did not pass, according as you found there was more or less necessity of purging & to drink the waters after as if you had taken no such thing I pray you lett me heare oftner from you, & if your stingie scant waters cannot inspire you in a morning, I hope after dinner when you have drunk a glass or two of good Claret (if the toun can afford it) you maye find some matter to write, particularly about our Bishop of Raphoe¹ whom I have recommended to your directions as my Deputie, as also our Lady Majoreess,² Mrs. Saffield my patient, Mrs. Dean, to whom with my most humble service I wish much joy of her new sister, to the widow & her Daughter, I charge you upon your &c. not to saye a short grace for her, but bring her to Dublin safe & single as you found her att Wexford so help &c. Yesterday M^r Johnston was with me, we discoursed about the house, after he had heard all I had to saye, that we had nothing to saye to the house on the terms sent to us from the Naas &c. & that we had given leave to M^r King to take it in his own name that we had sent a lease to M^r Leigh with a letter of recommendation from M^r Whitshed³ &c. he told me that what he had signed in our favors he would stand to if we required it but prayed that we would not oblige him to extend it to any other, & in short gave me to understand that he had a mind for the house himselfe, I waved giving him any answer, M^r King⁴ is

¹ William Smith, D.D., a native of Lisburn, Co. Antrim, translated to Kilmore 1693, d. Feb. 24, 1698-9.

² Wife of Sir John Castleton, Lord Mayor; his death, in 1689, alluded to by King in his *Diary*.

³ Subsequently Chief Justice of the King's Bench; Archbishop King introduced him to Primate Wake, by letter of Oct. 19, 1717.

⁴ Dr. King, on his release from prison, went to lodge with this kinsman, Robert King (second son of James King of Corrad), an attorney in the Court of King's Bench, in Skinner Row (now Christ Church Place), and was much

acquainted by this post, I present my humble duty to my Lord Bishop of Raphoe, his Lady, our Lady Majoreess, M^{rs} Saffield, M^{rs} Dean & the Widow, make ready your treatate for Dr. Willoughby & myselfe when we come. I wish you all good success. I am, S^r, your most humble & faithfull servant,
P. DUN.'

'To the same.'¹

S^r

Your's of the 14th . . . was welcome here if upon no other score . . . this reason that it gives us an assurance . . .

attached to him and his wife, Marion Hamill, of the family of Roughwood, Ayrshire. When writing, he remembers 'Mrs. King,' 'Nanny,' their eldest child who married, 1700, Robert Ross, subsequently (by his father-in-law's purchase) of Rosetrevor, Co. Down, M.P., and 'Mally,' their youngest, left in ward to him on her father's death, and married Dec. 1713, to Wm. Smyth of Drumcree, Westmeath, M.P. The *MS. Hist. of Fermanagh*, 1718, 1719, compiled for Rev. Sam. Madden, afterwards known as 'Premium Madden,' describes Mr. Robert King as 'a famous fortunate man remarkable through y^e Kingdome for his great skill & prudent care in manageing all affaires belonging to his calling prosperous in all his undertakings [who] purchased large Estates,' in Cos. Down, Fermanagh and Donegal, 'and Dyed without heires male of his body' in September 1711 (buried October 1, in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin). He visited Dr. King during his first imprisonment until he himself was put in confinement about September 8 (*Archbishop King's Diary*, August 10, September 9, and *Addenda*), from which he escaped, arriving at Lisburn, Jan. 22, 1690, 'and gave the Duke of Schomberg an account how things stood in Dublin.' He was M.P. for Lifford 1698-1703, and again on the death of his wife's relative, Col. Hugh Hamill, 1709, till his death; receiver to the Wharton Irish Estates (sold, July 31, 1723, by the profligate Duke of Wharton, for £62,000, to the Rt. Hon. Wm. Conolly, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons), his brother, Charles King (mentioned in Introduction, who, during his absence from Ireland, was attainted by the Jacobite Parliament 1689) succeeded him in their management (letter from the Earl of Wharton to Archbishop King, October 16, 1711, Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.) until his death in 1714. Dr. King made Robert his law agent, and gave him a lease of the Derry See lands of Ballyboggan and Ballylast, in Co. Donegal, and parish of Lifford, 'the only lease I set to a relaçon,' he writes to the then Bishop of Derry, August 10, 1714 (*Trin. Coll., Transcribed King correspondence*), 'in the whole Diocess,' and subsequently gave him a lease of Lissenhall, Swords, which was used by Robert King as a country seat. Robert's younger brother, the Rev. Thomas King, born 1663, M.A., of Lusk, Co. Dublin, made Prebendary of Swords 1704, died January 1, 1708-9, had been imprisoned by King James's Government, in 1689, for some time in Newgate, till permitted to go out upon bail of £5,000 (*State of the Protestants*, 1691, pp. 92, 218, and *Diary notes* 64, 261); he has been erroneously described as Archbishop King's 'nephew'; by his will he nominated the Archbishop one of the guardians of his children.

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; William King is said to have returned home by

You are more cheerfull than usuall notwithstanding the fatigue of an Eight miles travel; yet that cheerfullnes I cannot but impute to the sights you phansy, tho you did not see them all I can return to the descriptions you have given is that they do not very well agree with the great man that has lately bin an Eye-Witness & Recommender of them for he is suddenly faln ill, & has sent for no less than 4 doctors, w^{ch} surely are enow to make another man sick to purpose.

Our great lady¹ is lately gone over to England & t'was ill done that you were not here, if y^u have inclination of going still, for y^u might very well have gone her Chaplain.

The Bp. of London² & his affair makes all the talk here at pr'sent, tho' we shall not have his full defence till next Sunday, for Monday last was appointed by y^e Committioners for him bringing in his Answer, & his charge this that he did not suspend or silence Dr. Sharp according to y^e Kg's command, for going beyond his commission for preaching. The Triumvirate is here, & y^r very humble serv^{ts} so is y^r most Affectionate,
W. K.'³

Dear S^r

I am sorry to find . . . account in your's of the 14th I will not desire yow to drink the waters longer then a month I leave it to your own choise either to goe for England or to come to Dublin I am sure travelling will doe you no harme I will not advise any of your neighbours with whom they agree to leave of—but pray say nothing to them of my writing because I have not answered my Ld Bishop's⁴ letter. I am, Sir, your faithfull servant,
P. DUN.'

Dublin 19 Aug. (1686).'

Waterford and Cloyne, in order to take counsel with Hugh Gore, Bishop of Waterford [who died in 1690, 'in consequence of some inhuman treatment inflicted on him by Irish ruffians' (Mant)], and Edward Jones, Bishop of Cloyne, on the political dangers then in view.

¹ The wife of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, Lord Deputy, 1685-6.

² Henry Compton, D.D., was suspended from his office by the King for permitting Dr. John Sharp (afterwards Archbishop of York) to preach against the King's religion.

³ The writer of this letter, on the same sheet with Dr. Dun's, has not been identified; he may have been William, fourth son of James King of Corrad.

⁴ William Smith, D.D., Raphoe.

'Efor my honoured friend, Mr. William King,
minister of St. Warburgh's parish, in Dublin.¹

Worthy Sr,

When you sent me your observations on my book against Grotius you were pleased to put me in hopes of the like observations on my Diss. on St. Cyprian. I hear a new edition of the Oxf. Cyprian is designed, & perhaps on that occasion they may think of a new edit. of my Diss. If so, your observations will now come seasonably to correct what has been mistaken in them.

I got & read your answer to my old chamber-fellow Mr. Manby.² I am sorry he has given you the occasion, but

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report.

² Peter Manby, Dean of Derry, died, 1697, in London; in a letter dated 'Dublin Castle, March 2, 1685-6,' Lord Clarendon writes of him, 'I never mett wth any man who has a worse character than this Deane w^{ch} I am very sorry for because of his coate,' &c., *Add. MSS.* 15893, B. M.; 'Peter Manby,' wrote Rev. Dr. James King, in his *Life of Archbishop King*, 1737, 'to recommend himself to K. James' favour for a Bishoprick, conformed to the ch. of Rome & published a Pamphlet under this title, *The Considerations which obliged Peter Manby, Dean of London Derry, to embrace the Catholick Religion, humbly dedicated to his Grace the Lord Primate of Ireland*, Dublin, (and London), 1687, 4^o; this Paper was immediately taken to Pieces & the insufficiency of his Considerations demonstrated in y^e tract, *An Answer to the Considerations which obliged Peter Manby Late Dean of London Derry in Ireland, (as he pretends) to Embrace, what he calls, the Catholick Religion*. By William King, Chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin; [and London] 1687; Manby encouraged by the Court, & assisted by the most learned Champions of the Ch. of Rome, published a Reply, under this Title, *A Reformed Catechism in two Dialogues concerning the English Reformation, collected for the most part Word for Word, out of Dr. Burnet, John Fox & other Protestant Historians for the Information of the People, in reply to Mas. William King's Answer to D. Manby's Considerations &c.* by Peter Manby, Dean of London Derry. Dublin, 1687, 4^o. Dr. King soon rejoined & exposed the Sophistry of his reasoning &c. in this Tract, *A Vindication of the Answer to the Considerations that obliged Peter Manby &c. to embrace as he pretended what he calls the Catholick Religion, being an Answer to the first Dialogue already printed of his Reformed Catechism*: by William King, M. A., & Chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 1688, 4^o. Manby dropt the Controversy but dispersed about a Sheet of Paper artfully writ with this Title, *A Letter to a Friend shewing the Vanity of this Opinion that every Man's Sense & Reason is to guide him in Matters of Faith*, March 30th 1688, 4^o. Dr. King soon published his Answer, viz. *A Vindication of the Christian Religion & Reformation against the Attempts of a late Letter wrote by P. Manby Dean of Derry pretending to shew that all Religions have a like plea, & that there can be no such Sins as Heresy &*

could wish some of the tartness of your style had been spared. It has taken well here in England, where if you could conveniently, perhaps it would be the best place to print what you publish for the future. Your press there does not afford a constant number of saleable copies for the book-seller's trade of exchanging copies for copies, & the selling them here for money hinders the vent of them. So that they hardly come to be known here, unless they be reprinted here. This advice I offer presuming that though this be the first, yet it will not be the last work of my good & worthy friend. As I doubt not but you remember in your prayers our dear mothers the Church and University, so be pleased also in them to remember your aff. friend and brother,

HENRY DODWELL.¹

St. Asaph. Feb. 9, 1687.

You may be pleased to return your answer by this bearer my cozen. I think of removing towards Shrewsbury. My service to our old friend Dr. Acton.²

*To the same. 'To be left att M^r Robert King's house in Skinner Row, Dublin.'*³

Reverend Sir

I hope this maye find yow in good health which is my particular prayer. I ame now at Moyra with S^r Arthur Schism, if every Man's sense & reason are to guide him in Matters of Faith &c. 1688. 4^{to}. Manby had been allowed to retain his deanery by dispensation from K. James, after his perversion to Rome in 1686.

The Rev. Professor Lawlor, in *Some Worthies of the Irish Church*, p. 187, notes: 'We have here a curious illustration of the controversial methods of the time. Manby, as King remarks in the preface to his *Vindication*, is guilty of a blunder "in contracting Master before William, which the Scots language allows before John & James &c.; but never before William, which spoils his beloved Jest." The "jest" was apparently a silly pun on the word "Mass," together with an allusion to King's Scotch extraction.'

¹ King had been Dodwell's pupil in logic and history at Dublin University; 'they ever after kept up a familiar & close correspondence, & his [King's] letters to Mr. Dodwell shew how much he differed from that learned man in many points of divinity, & what pains he took to convince him of the evil tendency of some of his whimsical speculations.' Harris' *Life of Archbishop King in Ware's Works*.

² Richard Acton, D.D., F.T.C.D., 1672; d. 1689.

³ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

Raudon.¹ I came to this place yesterday, being fridday in the afternoon, this daye being very cold & wett my Lady would not lett me goe, I told her if she kept me this daye I would not goe on Sunday, on Munday God willing I leave this and know nothing to hinder me, but a passing visite to Dr. Warren 4 miles from this and another at Droghedah to my Lord Forbese. I hope att furthest I maye dine with yow on Wednsdaye. I visited in my ramble Dr. Warren, the Bishop of Drummore² who asked kindly for yow and drank your health. Sr John McGill, Sr Wm. Franklin, James Hamiltone of Newcastle who now liveth att Bangor he often remembred yow, James Hamiltone of Tulemore, Sr Arthur told me he had a letter from Mr King since his returne from circuit.

Present my service to him & his wife & Daughter,³ to Dean Leslie, my Lord Bishop of Kilmore,⁴ Mr Bonell.⁵

I am Sir your most humble & faithfull servant

P. DUN.

Saturday 28 of April 1688.'

'To the Reverend Mr. Henry Price, these⁶

Reverend S^r

I am now under confinem^t & cannot Execute the place of Deane in person, Lett mee beseech you to take the trouble & place of Sub Deane vppon you dureing my confinement, & do what you canne to keep the Church in order, if a more formall & ample Deputa^{ti}on be necessary Lett Mr. Jones draw it vp if free intercourse be allowed me

¹ Rawdon, 2nd Baronet, m. Helena, d. and heir of Sir Jas. Graham, Kt.; ancestor of the Marquesses of Hastings and Earls of Loudoun.

² Capel Wiseman, Dromore.

³ Robert King's eldest dau. Anne, subsequently Mrs. Ross.

⁴ Wm. Sheridan, D.D.

⁵ Dr. King's friend, James Bonnell, accountant general of Ireland, whose piety, humility and sweetness of temper he enlarges on, and whose loss by death, in 1699, he deplores in a letter to Andrew Hamilton, D.D., Archd. of Raphoe, whose brother, Wm. Hamilton, Archd. of Armagh, compiled Bonnell's *Life*, dated Sept. 2, 1702, and printed in the *Life* 1703; Dr. King closes a letter to Bonnell, Nov. 1691, 'I am, dear freind, yr's in God, may we love our Lord Jesus Xt.'

⁶ Printed in *Diary*, by the Rev. Dr. Lawlor from the copy in the Minute Book of the Chapter of St. Patrick's Cathedral.

I will signe it, if not I doe hereby appoint Mr. Richard Jones my attorney to putt to my name & seale as shall be necessary I desire the assistance of yo^r prayers and am Yo^r most hearty friend & humble serv^t

WILL KING

July the 24th 1689.¹

*To Doctor William King, Dean of St. Patrick's.*¹

Deare Mr. Deane,

' Tunbridge Wells, July 10th, 1690.

I am greatly comforted by the Deliverance God hath wrought for y^u. I have sent Mr. Ashe² to see how things are & in y^t . . . wch hath lately been amongst y^u to prepare as well as he can for us & to meet us at Chester.

In the meane time I have given him Credentials at large to act & doe as fully as I can myself & sent my seale to affix to any necessary instrument (loquimur per sigillum) and my hand if need be & if before I can come to y^u there be need of any authority or iurisdiction on my part y^u and Mr. foley³ or who else y^u thinke proper may do me good offices & act the needfull as I doubt not you will.

God direct o^r way to y^u & give us a joyfull meeting wⁿ we shall have much more to say than w^t I can press into a letter. I am S^r y^r affectiona^t freind & Brother,

FRAN. DUBLIN.⁴

*To the same 'att his lodgings near the Dolphin in Skinner Row, Dublin.*⁵

Reverend S^r

Carik. 26 July 1690.

I gott to the Camp on Munday night late, & could not find S^r Robert Suthwell. On tuesday morning early we were commanded away with the army designed for

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² St. George Ashe, D.D., Fellow, T.C.D., 1679, Provost 1692, Bishop of Cloyne 1695; Clogher 1697; Derry 1716; an author, and one of Dr. King's correspondents; d., of consumption, Feb. 26, 1717-18.

³ Sam. Foley, Fell., T.C.D., 1677; Bp. of Down &c. 1694; d. 1695; Bp. King took a great interest in his surviving family, and described Dr. Foley, Oct. 24, 1696, as one who had been 'very meritorious very useful & laborious in the Church.'

⁴ Francis Marsh, D.D.

⁵ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

Waterford, it was surrendred yesterday; the King went thither, but the Irish were not marched out, the King did not goe into the toun, he rid about part of the walls & marched away to Major Gen. Kirk's¹ tent, dined there, returned to Carik, whether I could not gett before this night, just as I came S^r Robert received ane express from England I could not gett access to speake with him, I delivred your letter to M^r Waller who promised to deliver it the first opportunity, the news by the express is that the French are on their own coasts & all agree in England to oppose the French, & all is well there, the King sent away his baggage this morning, he will be with you in Dublin on Munday & goeth for England in a few dayes, Count Solms² is left generall, Gen. Douglas's forces & ours meet att goldn Bridge neare Cashel, we expect that this night or to Morrow morning Dunganon³ will be surrendred, we march to Clonmel, we know no more.

I wrote this night to Coll. Venner since I went to the Treasury office M^r Cunisby⁴ had not sent the order for the money therefore I did not leave the office before I saw M^r Robinson write a letter to M^r Fauns⁵ to supply the Coll. with a hunder pound on Demand, M^r Fauns will be found att the Custom house, Cork house.

I have told D^r Hutton⁶ that you can deliver to him his gold, the key of my Closet where it is & all my other Keys are in the blak Cabinet in the outer room. If you cannot easily find the box [key?] brake it open accomodat Dr. Hutton as well as you can, we expect that Youghall & Cork will soon surrender. They will not let me write any more. I am S^r your most humble & faithfull servant.

P. DUN.⁷

Dr. Hutton's cloke is hanging behind my bed.'

¹ Percy Kirke, who had relieved Derry, d. 1691.

² Distinguished himself at the Boyne, d. 1693.

³ Garrisoned by James's troops 1689.

⁴ Thomas Coningsby (created Earl 1719), then one of the Lords Justices d. 1729.

⁵ Dr. Belcher suggests probably Wm. Fownes, in 1693, Comptroller of Customs at Youghal.

⁶ John, M.D., first physician, in Ireland to King William, and to Queen Mary, and subsequently to Queen Anne, d. 1712.

⁷ Then 'Physician to the Army in Ireland.'

*To the same 'att his lodgings in Skinner row neare
the signe of the Dolphin in Dublin.'*¹

Reverend Sir,

This morning I spoke with Sr Robert Suthwell² he assured me he would serve yow before any man in Ireland & expressed himselfe with all the kindness imaginable yow may rely on him be as kind as yow can to Dr. Hutton I must follow the army.

I am Sir your most humble faithfull servant,

P. DUN.

Carik 27 July, (1690).¹

*'For The Reverend D^r W^m King, Deane of St.
Patrick's in Dublin, Ireland.'*³

Deare Mr Deane,

Lond: August 9, 1690.

I wish I could salute y^u by another title. I thank y^u for y^r let^{rs} & all y^r kindnesses. The commission y^u sent over before I left Chester was signed & sealed, & left

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Principal Secretary of State for Ireland. In a letter of June 22, 1702, written, shortly before his death, to Dr. King, he announces that his son, Edward, had been appointed Secretary in his place. King visited him at King's Weston, Gloucestershire; and married Edward Southwell and Miss Blathwaite, August 30, 1716. 'Edward Southwell, Esq., Secretary of State, £3,500 per annum income from Ireland'—Prior's (Thos.) *List of Absentees of Ireland*, 1745; in reply to a letter from E. Southwell, in 1718, complaining of gouty ankles, Archbishop King tells him he wants money to build three or four churches, and if he would throw away a proper sum for that purpose, it might lighten the load of his riches, which they allege is very ill for the gout and apt to strain his ankles; 'I am,' he adds, 'now going into my forty third gouty year, & if I had not taken care to keep myself light that way I had certainly been a cripple long ago. You see then your remedy; pray try it; a little assignment of a year's salary, though it may not cure your ankles, will certainly ease a toe,' and more seriously, in a subsequent letter, 'Consider you have received out of Ireland at least sixty thousand pounds since the Revolution, which is more than the tenth part of all the current coin of Ireland; & sure there ought to be some footstep of charitable work done to a Kingdom, out of which you have drained so vast sums'; Mr. E. Southwell m., secondly, 21 Aug. 1729, Catherine Watson, sister of 2nd Earl of Rockingham and granddau. of Thomas Tufton, 6th Earl of Thanet and 18th Baron de Clifford, and d. March 16, 1755, leaving by her (who d. 1765) a son and heir, Edward, 20th Baron de Clifford.

³ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

in charge with Mr Ashe but w^t became of it wⁿ correspondence was interrupted I cannot tell, the changes that may happen in my Diocess I designe for the advantage of my owne chaplaines if there be anything worthy of them. I have written to Mr. Ashe at . . . the state & expectacon of affayres in Ireland & once I Remember he was desirous of St. Peter's. I approve of all yⁿ have done & desire yⁿ to take a little care of . . . provision of y^e Respective cures till I come & w^t yⁿ shall suggest as Reasonable I shall noe doubt thinke fitting to be done if the Bsp. of Meath be pleased to continue his care & consult wth yⁿ in it yⁿ give his Ldp those . . . measures that may answer the present occasion & have the liberty of doing advantage to those I willingly would, but if his L^{dp} be uneasy in it Mr Ashe has power to signe & seale any comission to yⁿ & Mr foley now wth yⁿ to y^t purpose.

Y^r country is now the scene of business from whence we hope & pray for good success.

I am R^d S^r entirely y^{rs} &c.

FRAN. DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*¹

Reverend S^r

' Waterford, 16 Sepr., 1690.

Before I received your letter & our Landslord's the best of the horses were gone, theye were sold the daye I came to Waterford, I could not trust to my own skill I tooke Mr. Persivall & Mr Hogshaw's advice, they could not please themselves, I gave to one coming to Dublin a note of Direction to come to your lodging, he hath a baye horse to sell; I gave another letter to one Thomas Johnston who hath a nag & a small mare, this is by Dr. Hutton's servant who hath a horse or two of his Master's to sell, you may give more credit to him & Mr. Johnstone than to the first, Dr. Le Can is coming from the Hospitall neare Dublin to relieve me I hope to be with you in a few days after his arrival he cometh by sea to Waterford, I praye you doe me the favor to send your servant to look out a stable for a night

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

or 2 for 5 horses till I gett time to send them to grass. We are dayly expecting to heare of Ld. Malburgh landing somewhere in Munster greate guns and ammunition, pik-axes, spads, shovels, granadoes are loaded ready to saile by his order, as it is supposed the design is against Cork & Kinsale the army is neare golden bridge but many are gone into Winter quarters, we have a garrison still at Castle Connell within four miles of Lymrick, att Carik in Lish within 5 miles & att all the places our army was possest of neare Lymrick, I give my humble service to Mr. & Mrs. King & theire Daughter. I am Sr your most humble servant

P. DUN.'

*'The reverend Will King D.D. & dean of St.
Patrick's Dublin These'*¹

My Lord,

Tower of London: Dec: 6th 1690.

For so I 'm obliged to call you, having some days ago seen the King's letter recommending you to the Bp. of Derry & had acquainted you sooner of it but y^t Mr Tollet² told me he had done, I wish you much Joy of y^e preferment, & conclude the whole church of Ireland will have reson to joyn with me, & as a good omen I can assure yow none of the late promotions has given such general satisfaction to all persons here so y^t even those whose interest led them to oppose yow, to make way for th^r relations yet readily acknowledge y^r meritt. Tis certain Mr Tollet has managed y^e business with great prudence as wel as diligence otherwise the Bp. of Killala³ had carried Derry.

Mr Tollet sent to me this day 7 night to apply again to the Bp. of Sarum⁴ in it, & I had writ it y^t night by Post

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Mr. George Tollet.

³ Richard Tennison, D.D., driven from his see, had been given a parochial cure in London, and was translated, 1691, to Clogher, and from thence, in 1697, to Meath; d. 1705.

⁴ Gilbert Burnet, D.D., like King and Dun, sprung from an Aberdeenshire family. This eminent prelate is celebrated as a divine, a statesman, and a writer; his *History of the Reformation in England* 1679-1714, and *History of His Own Times* 1723-34, are probably the best known of his published works; d. 1715.

but y^t he was to be in Town on Monday or Tuesday . . . written to him the Thursday before. . . yet the generality are [not ?] . . . preferment, yⁿ they murmur at Dr. Foy's¹ being wholly laid aside [w^{ch} ?] . . . they are y^t come in and the chiefest of the com^{rs} are not well pleased . . . for yow cant Imagine how much the Bp's. of London² and Sarum are concerned, the latter told me this afternoon y^t he went to Kensington on purpose this morning to Discourse the King in it whose answer was y^t he had given some engagement to promote Dean Fitzgerald³ wⁿ he was in Ireland, but was sorry so deserving a man as D^r ffoy was not preferr'd, but promis'd him the next that falls.

The thing fell out unhappily that the Bp. of Salisbury, who was Dr. ffoy's chief freind was out of town (but concluded he had secured both yow & him before he went) & the Com^{rs} receiving the K's letter in fav^r of Dean Fitzgerald out of mere complement to this letter joyn'd him in competition with D^r ffoy (between y^m they thought there was the greatest inequality) rather yⁿ with any of the rest, & declar'd at the same time it was thr opinion that D^r ffoy was much the more deserving person, however this slight recommendaion seconded by my L^d Burlington's⁴ & some other courtiers's interest carried it for him at Court where D^r ffoy had had not so much as appeared nor used any interest.

Yow may Judge how this disappointment reaches me who [tho' ?] (God be thanked) neither of us are troubled much at

¹ Nathaniel, D.D., a fellow-prisoner with King; Sch., T.C.D. 1663; Fell., 1671; Incumbent of St. Bride's, Dublin, 1678. Dr. King writes of him, in 1697: 'It is a good testimony of the Bishop's prudence that he governed a parish in Dublin for fourteen years in very difficult times with the greatest love and highest approbation of his parishioners.' Promoted to the See of Waterford, Aug. 1691; d. 1707. For some account of him and his successor at St. Bride's, the writer of the letter, who had his wish thus gratified, *vide* Carroll's (Rev. W. G.) *Succession of Clergy in St. Bride's &c.*, 1884.

² Henry Compton, D.D., d. 1713.

³ William, Dean of Cloyne, made Bishop of Clonfert &c., d. 1722.

⁴ Richard Boyle, second Earl of Cork, created Earl of Burlington, 1663, promoted the cause of William and Mary; Dean Fitzgerald, whose interest he supported, was a native of Cork, Archbishop N. Marsh, then of Cashel, records, in his *Diary*, concerning his consecration, 'In which I had no hand, the Lord's name be praised for it.'

it for I never moved for any thing but to succeed him & had not done so much but on the considerations I told you. It was proposed to-day y^t I sho^d have the Bp of Sarum's letter to my L^d Sidney (who is his great friend) by way of a general recommendaⁿ for I cou'd not fix on any thing w^{ch} I shou'd say was not disposed of, and then it was answer enuff to tell me so yet the Bp was of opinion y^t general recommendations are so much matter of form & complement y^t they signify little with courtiers . . . particular recommendations, besides y^t they always include a generall . . . Judgment & discretion. In this I told his Lo^{sp} I cou'd do nothing 'til I had consulted yow or some of my friends in Ireland.

If I may advise yow I think it were not amiss for yow to write to the Bp. of Sarum & acknowledge his kindness in appearing so zealously for yow, as I can assure you he has done, & nothing make[s] reparation for Dr. ffoys & the Bishop of Glasgow's¹ being laid aside, but the carrying of Derry at w^{ch} he's mightily pleas'd.

Torrington's² gone out this afternoon to be try'd on Monday or Tuesday on board the Kent[?] in the river Medway near Chatham some are of opinion they will hardly proceed to a tryall but question the validity of the Commission tho' authoriz^d by an Act of Parliment for they find the house of Lds & all the Benches have shift'd his tryall & they are loath to take the Odium of the People upon themselves, as whoever his Judges are must do, since there is hardly any law by w^{ch} they can reach his life, & yet no less will satisfye the people of England and Hollind.

The King has sent over money to pay off[f] the Danes & will transport them to Flanders where the French are like to give us work enuf this winter.

The Spaniard offers three considerable Garrisons viz. Brudges, Newport & another to be put into our Possession,

¹ Alexander Cairncross, Archbishop of Glasgow, appointed Bishop of Raphoe 1693, d. May 14, 1701. Bishop King preached his funeral sermon.

² Arthur Herbert, Earl of T., Admiral of the fleet, with an insufficient squadron, by the Queen's order, engaged the whole French fleet off Beachy Head, when Tourville forced him back; he was acquitted of the charge of hanging back, but never again held command; d. 1716.

for it were better we had them then the French who seem to have designs that way.

There was a talk a while ago of breaking all our Eniskillen regiments¹ but 'tis thought this business will prevent it, & oblige the K. to leave them & the rest of our Countrymen to defend that Kingdom, for the confederates expect he will act with a considerable army in Flanders next campaign . . . I am y^r Lords^{v^r}'s most faithfull humble and devoted serv^t.

J. DUNCAN.²

*To the same*³

My Lord,

'London 8 Septemb^r 1691.

I doubt not but Mr. Tolet⁴ did lett y^r lord'pp know when it was he put the manuscript⁵ into my hands. I

¹ Brigadier Wolseley's Horse, Brigadier Tiffin's and Colonel Creighton's regiments of foot were not broke until 1698, *Henry's Upper Lough Erne in 1739*, 1892, Appendix II.

² James Duncan, curate of Enniskillen, 1675-1683, of St. Audoen's, Dublin, 1685; and incumbent of St. Bride's, Oct. 1692-1711; m., 1709, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Echlin, Bt., a Baron of the Exchequer; he held at the time of his death the living of Kilmore, Co. Meath; d., June 27, 1717.

³ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS., printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report.

⁴ George Tollet.

⁵ *The State of the Protestants of Ireland under the late King James's Government*, first published anonymously in London 1691; a third edition appeared in 1692; and the book has often been reprinted with the author's name. 'The Bp. had by him at the time of his death attested vouchers of every particular fact alledged in that History which are now in his Relations' Custody,' Dr. James King's MS. *Life of Archbishop King*, 1737. 'Bishop Burnet gives it this character in a letter to Sir Robert Southwell, "that it is not only the best Book that hath been written for the service of the Government; but without any figure it is worth all the rest put together & will do more than all our Scribblings for settling the minds of the Nation,"' Harris' *Life of Archbishop King*. 'For my own part,' wrote Archbishop King to Archbishop Wake from Bath, July 6, 1717, 'I never printed any thing without having the censure of two or three or more friends; & I never failed to alter what they excepted against, til I gave them satisfaction, & if I could not I laid the Peice aside & let it go no farther.' In this book of Bishop King's are some interesting facts as to the material condition of the country, e.g., p. 126 (Lond. edit. 1691), 'Ireland has always been famous for its Pastures & the Riches of it has always consisted in Cattle, of which many Gentlemen had vast Stocks; for a Man to have Six, Eight, or Ten Thousand Sheep was very common; some had more even to Twenty Thousand'; 'Some Proprietors have but small Estates, 20, 40, or 100 acres on which Sumptuous Houses & large Gardens & Orchards have been erected, & the Income of their Estate is not able to repair

lost noe time to attend my Lord Nottingham for his promise of licence. But because he could not possibly examine the work he wish't I could prevaile on the Bishop of Worcester¹ to doe it. I went to him & there found the Bishop of Salisbury. I discoursed to their lo'pps the value I had thereof by reading only the extract. My Lord of Worcester was involv'd in other things, but the Bishop of Sarum² said that if I would lett him carry it next morning to his house at Windsor, he would goe through it & give his opinion. Yesterday I had a letter from him whereof the enclosed is copy, I showed it at night to my Lord Nottingham who bid me send for the writings as I did this morning; but by noon I found them sent to my house, & have since been with my Lord Nottingham,³ who having look'd over the extract & read the preamble, tells me his licence shall be ready when call'd for. And of this I now give Mr. Tollet notice & send the manuscript back unto him. . . .

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

*To the same*⁴

My Lord,

'London Sept^r 26, 1691.

I called last night upon Mr. Tollet to know how the Press or rather the 4 Presses now employed went forward⁵ & I perceive the book will be out before the sitting of the Parliament wch. is now put off to the 22nd of next month. My Lord ArchBpp and my Lord of Worcester are very desirous to be entertained with the reading thereof. . . .

the Glass Windows or defray the Wages of the Gardiner,' p. 395; '1,200,000 souls in Ireland in 1671,' p. 299. 'There are in Dublin about Seven Thousand Houses,' p. 124. 'Tis not thought prudent in Ireland where money is at 10 per cent., for any one to keep much cash by him, & perhaps he that hath £1000. per annum clear hath often not £100. in cash,' p. 233.

¹ Edward Stillingfleet, D.D., d. 1699.

² Gilbert Burnet, D.D. The copy of this letter is missing, but most probably it is that quoted from p. 78, note 5.

³ Daniel Finch, second Earl; his license in the first edition is: 'Let this be printed—NOTTINGHAM, White-Hall, Octob. 15, 1691.'

⁴ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

⁵ The publisher was 'Robert Clavell at the Peacock at the west end of St. Paul's.'

I shall only add for y^r Lordpp's information that you have here already an entire Reputation among the best of men and are likely to be relyed upon as a fundamental Pillar in y^e concerns of that Church [of Ireland]. And so wishing y^r Lordpp Prosperity in all your great & good undertakings, &c.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

To the same ¹

My Lord,

'London 6th Feb^r 169 $\frac{1}{2}$.

I did already acknowledge your lord'pp's of the 13th Novemb^r, & I was in hopes to have had opportunity of writing to your lord'pp at large upon what I have so long since lodged in my Lord of Canterbury's hands; but winter & Parliament, & my constant attendance at the Custom House, makes it hard to gett anything to say, & when I was once at Lambeth, it was early days with his Grace, who was but newly settled in that place,² so that now my cheif occasion of writing to your lord'pp is at Mr. Clavell's request who is re-printing your lord'pp's book in a lesser volume. He shewed mee a preface that a friend of his had prepared for it, but I advised him to send it your lord'pp, as the only hand that could turn those materialls to best advantage, the design of them being to shew that whatever was fulfilled in Ireland was intended also for this side. He would have had mee putt my Lord Salisbury³ on this work, but hee is so filled with his own concerns and the long session of Parliament, that 'tis easy to foresee his lord'pp would have ex[c]used it tho' he may be glad to read whatever shall have past your lordship's hand. There is one point in your lord'pp's book and but one that I ever heard off w^{ch} is cavilled at, & that is the ill condition of the English fleet under K. James, so that perhaps if it be re-printed as it was, it may deserve a large marginall note signifying that altho' in fact this of y^e fleet were otherwise, yett was it so discours't by K. James, and

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. Printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report.

² Dr. John Tillotson was made Archbishop in 1691; he recommended this book to the King; d. 1694.

³ *I.e.* Bishop Burnet; the then Earl of Salisbury was a popish recusant and Jacobite.

perhaps to animate his friends on that side to the easier regaining of England. It is certain that the fleet of England was for a long time in a ruinous condition, but in the 2 last years of K. James's reign, there was very great care and expense to restore them. I know not how to entertain your lord'pp with publick affairs or with those in particular y^t refer to Ireland. It is generally beleived my Ld. Sidney will forthwith go over to Ireland Lord L^t & there is a bill now preparing by the Commons to vest y^e forfeitures there for the payment of debts. There is a clause in it to save all Protestants, but such as continued in arms soon after Duke Schomberg's landing, and altho' no man was opposite to this, yett was there very much opposition as to the other part by some who would have garbled the Protestants. I am sorry to observe that some of us in this place have held a conduct so contrary to the sense of the Court, as I can hardly think when the resentment of it will be wiped off. Our good friend Mr. Trench may tell you part hereof but it is much worse than when he went hence. Your lord'pp was long since pleased to recommend unto mee Coll. Fletcher for the government of Kinsale. I had from my friends in that place who had tasted of him, such farther accounts of his vertue, as I never more earnestly solicited anything then this concern, & it had been a blessing able to repair the calamitys past, & what at this very day, we still there undergo. But as to him, the effect is much better for his virtues being published, he is appointed to go Governor to New York which may be very honestly worth him a 1000*l.* p. ann.

I wish your lordship all sort of prosperity, & shall ever be, My Lord, your Lrdpp's most faithfull & most obedyent servant

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

*To the same.*¹

My Lord,

'Dub. Mar. 18th, 1691-2.

Mr. Bonell² tells me your Lordship desires an act of my triall & to know whether I was not condemned for

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report. James Bonnell, Accountant-General of Ireland.

articleing wth King James. In order to your Lor^{sp}'s satisfaction, I under wright a copie of y^e articles w^{ch} Sr Henry Linch, my judg, caled for and declared thear was noe need of any farther evidence, for artieling wth y^e King¹ was high treason; besides this 'twas proved I bilt a stone wall and made spike holds in it, & y^t some of my men threw stones at y^e King's souldiers, & y^t I kept men wth in my house, and exsersized daily, all w^{ch} he declared was high treason. To all w^{ch} when I offer^d to speake for myselfe he fell in passion & railing bitterly at me would not heer me but wthout more ceremony, after y^e pick^t jury had deliver^d thear vardict, sentenced me & two more to be hang^d, drawne, and quarter^l. This & many other sircumstances too long to trouble your Lordship wth, I am able and redy to justifie when ever I shall be thearto required. For y^e saving my life I procured five severall repreeves, w^{ch} I have by me. I was in close prison from y^e date of these articles till y^e route at y^e Boine. I am, My Lord, Your Lordship's faithfull, hum. ser^t.

LAW. PARSONS.²

I intend for England soone, whearr I shall be glad to receive y^r Lor^{sp}'s recomenditory letters w^{ch} I humbly begg y^r Lor^{sp} will be pleas^d to send me hither.

My Lord. Coll. Oxburgh was my father's serv^t, & my tent & ser^t this 30 y^{rs}, & had y^e manag^t of my estate at this time, who owed 4,000*l*. in my debt, & would have hang^d me. He had 100^l per ann. for receiving my rents, & was to allow me 500^l yearly, & pay my debts wth y^e rest, but p^d nothing, and wth my mony raised a reg^{mt} for King James; this acct. in breef I presume to give y^r Lordship, heering y^r Lordship is wrighting the late transactions, in w^{ch} I pray y^r Lordship will be pleased to particularise my great sufferings.³

¹ 'Articles of agreement made &c. between Coll. Howard Oxburgh & Lif^{nt} Coll. Robert Grace for & on his Majesties behalfe on y^e one part & Sir Lawrence Parsons Bar^{nt}' touching the surrender of Birr Castle to H. M.'s use 'this 20th day of Feb. 1688,' second Report *Hist. MSS. Commⁿ*. ('Earl of Rosse's MSS. at Birr Castle, Parsonstown').

² First Baronet, ancestor of the Earls of Rosse.

³ Sir J. T. Gilbert notes, 'The case of Sir L. Parsons is referred to by King in the *State of the Protestants of Ireland*, London, 1692, p. 104.'

*To the same.*¹

My Lord,

‘London 29th March 1692.

I have the honour of your lo’pp’s of the 2^d. The first part whereof refers to the amending that passage in the State of Ireland which concerns the navy. Mr. Tollet & I had long since agreed upon a marginall note, which was soone printed off, & I hope it will be to your liking, for wee thought best to leave the original as it was. My Lord Cheif Justice Reynell had given Mr. Clavell two long letters writ by S^r Theob. Buttler to be added to the Appendix, which he desireing me to reade, I thought they would confirme the former vouchers, as falling much into the measures of Bishop Mullony, & I offer’d him another letter of the same hand & to the like intents; but I was soon inform’d by one at Court that Buttler had notice of these intended additions, & that he had made loud complaints against a new paper war, when it was promis’d them at signing the Articles that all should be forgott; but in case he were provok’t he will alsoe write, & would make appeare that your lo’pp was never in prison but at y^r owne request, & that you had your liberty to goe forth when ever you desir’d it. The party who told me these things believed that what he said was calumny; however, thought it best that the book come out as it was before, & upon discourse hereof, & of another preface which Mr. Clavell showd me wee thought it best to leave all new things alone till they give provocation, as they menace by answering the book. I guess this preface was writt by the Archbishop of Tuam,² because a great part of it, though very long, was of his Grace’s owne case as a thing omitted in the book. But having seene what your lo’pp wrote to Mr. Tollet concerning a preface, I may long wish before I see one that is fitt, for I never read anything with more delight then the modell

¹ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Report.

² John Vesey, D.D., had been forced to flee from Ireland during Tyrconnel’s government, and had been attainted by the Jacobite Parliament; he secured a scanty subsistence from a lectureship of £40 a year, in London, until able to return to his diocese; he was three times a Lord Justice, and compiled *Life of Primate Bramhall*; d. 1716.

you prescribe, which ought in every tit[t]le to be fulfilled to make a preface as it ought to be, superiour to the book. And if ever any provocation be given by the adverse party, it may then be fitt to write & to pursue those instructions if wee can find the man.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

*'These ffor the Right Reverend ffather in God
Wm Lord Bp of Derry at Londonderry.'*¹

My deare Lord,

[Dublin] June 14, 1692.

Tho a fit of y^e Gowte, & a little feaver accompanying it were frequent visitants of your Lo^p here; & I hope your present indisposition is noe more yet your friends cannot but be allarmed to heare you aile anything at soe great a distance.

I do in vaine wish myselfe neerer y^t I might pay you y^r utmost of my service & since my distance disables me from giving you any but generall directions I thinke it necessary to warne yo^r Lo^p of y^e greatest & most prejudiciall intemperance I know you guilty of, such is y^r of[t] over exercising your braine, beleve it my L^d tis as unlawfull an intemperance as y^t of eating & drinking & rather more dangerous because its injuries are seldome discovered till they are [irremedia]ble.

I was in good hopes of your [promotion?] would have kept you much in company y^t it would not have permitted you to make any longer a drudge of y^r head you have so much harassed, but I wish a crooked irregular clergy may not have to[o] great a share in your present disorder if soe it will be yo^r Lo^{ps} remedy as 'tis your duty when you have done your owne part to be unconcerned for y^e issue.

A packet come in this morning brings word y^t Namur is gone as Mons went, y^e confederate army looking on; we have many irons in y^e fire. We expect suddenly to hear of a fight

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; the Bishop spent some time during the autumn of 1692 in England, and was for some weeks in London,

in flanders & a descent into france, y^e action of y^e fleet was really great.¹ My L^d I am yo^r Lo^{ps} most obliged serv^t.

C. WILLOUGHBY.²

*To the same.*³

‘19 May 1693.

. . . . Some little scholastick news I have to acquaint your lordship with, all of which perhaps you have receiv’d a more particular acct. already, but for this time I shall run the hazzard of it.

The book against your lord’p was in the MSS. copy, found in Charles Lesley’s⁴ study, who upon the discovery fled & now absconds.

Mr. Dodwell is rummaging the MSS. of the Bl. Library,⁵ & sifting the most usefull of them for the press, & he with Mr. Kettlewell,⁶ has wrote two books to prove us all schismaticks; the B. of Cloyne⁷ has begun his prelections which he designs for the press, *De ratione Studii Theologici*; the Royall Society are upon a design of sending two of their members, Mr. Middleton & Mr. Halley⁸ to saile round the world in order to make correct observations of the longitudes & latitudes of all places, Dr. Alex’s⁹ great work of the count^{ts} goes on apace, Mr. Harmor an English clergiemán has publisht shrewd remarques upon the Bp. of S.’s *Hist. of the Reformation*, which give him much trouble, & the Abp.

¹ Defeat of the French fleet at La Hogue, May 23.

² Charles Willoughby (son of Sir Francis, Knt., of Dublin), a distinguished Dublin physician, and learned naturalist, who d. 1694.

³ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 2nd Report.

⁴ His answer to *State of the Protestants of Ireland* &c. 1692.

⁵ The Bodleian, Oxford.

⁶ Rev. John, M.A., Vicar of Coleshill (deprived 1690); author of devotional works, *D.N.B.*

⁷ Wm. Palliser, D.D.; Archbishop of Cashel 1694; bequeathed ‘Bibliotheca Palliseriana’ to Trin. Coll. Dub., 1726.

⁸ Edmund H., the astronomer, assistant-secretary to the Royal Society, and editor of its *Transactions*, 1683–93, d. 1742.

⁹ Peter Allix, D.D., a Huguenot in London, wrote on the ecclesiastical history of the ancient churches of Piedmont (in 1690), and of the Albigenses, works reprinted at Oxford, in 1821, possibly ‘count^{ts}’ in the text should read ‘councils’ (of the Church).

of Cant.¹ *Sermons of the Divinity & Incarnation of our Lord* are come out very seasonably, & are much applauded &c.

N. WATERFORD.²

*To the same.*³

My Lord,

‘Dublin, July y^e 3^d 98.’

Though I am in great hurry being just going away, I will not omitt giving you thanks for your Hawkes which are very acceptable to me I can make you no other returne but my good wishes with the assurance of my being your most humble and faithful servant.

SYDNEY.⁴

*To the Lord Bishop of Waterford, London.*⁵

My very good Lord,

‘Oct. 5, 1697.’

I am more sensible of the ill aspect that the generality of men cast upon the Church and churchmen; the faith of religion is very weak amongst all, & the sense of it almost lost; & the matter is laid deeper than most men are aware of. ’Tis come to a formed conspiracy, & agents & emissaries are employed to cry down the credit of religion in general, & instil profane maxims & principles into youth. My Lord it is not credible what pains are taken this way, & how diligent some persons of great quality are to propagate irreligion. ’Tis hard for us to know what we are to do in these circumstances, if we appear openly & resolutely for our faith, we are twitted with the story of the Ephesian craftsmen, if we are silent and retire, then good men, if they get their bishopricks & benefices, and their ease, they are as indifferent as to religion as their neighbours; if we vote with

¹ John Tillotson, D.D.; he is said to have left nothing to his family but the copyright of his *Sermons* afterwards sold for £2,625.

² Nathaniel Foy, D.D.

³ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.

⁴ Henry, Viscount S., Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1692–5; created, 1694, Earl of Romney; said to have been the handsomest man of his time; brother of the republican Algernon Sidney, D.N.B.; supported James the Second’s tottering crown at his coronation; a great friend of Bishop Burnet’s.

⁵ T.C.D. Transcribed King MSS.; Nathaniel Foy, D.D.

the court in parliament, we are flatterers, if against it ungrateful; in short we are used as our Master was, & I can find no other comfort besides that consideration.¹ I thank God I am willing to be at any pains, & to venture anything for Christ's sake, & do find a comfort & satisfaction in doing so; but I profess to your Lordship, that I am often at a loss to determine what is so, & having naturally a diffidence in myself, I need the encouragement & assistance of others to give me assurance; & I speak it with sorrow, I have not one friend near me that I can with reliance & necessary freedom consult in these matters. I discourse severally but 'tis with reserve, & without going to the bottom, you have given a good reason for it.

I own every one of those things you mention, they are in my thoughts, & I believe the laity might be brought to comply with us in most of them, but the clergy are resolute against them, & to struggle about them is to make that averseness publick.

I own a Convocation necessary, & I had hot disputes about it in England; but all assemblies that have been long chained up, proved unruly when first let loose, & I am afraid this would prove in our present juncture a reason of abrogating them altogether, which I am afraid will happen however, & if you have seen Dr. Wake's book against them, for so I reckon it that 'tis intended, you will be of the opinion that little less is designed. . . . As to my brethren, your Lordship knows they are jealous of me, & by no means approve my maxims. They have generally other thoughts & views than I have. This is a thing I cannot help & dare not blame; not that I fear to offend them, but because I shall lose the little interest I have amongst them by unseasonably pressing them. If I be mistaken in this method 'tis my weakness; for I do not decline any opportunity, where I do not apprehend more ill consequence than the good designed, if obtained, would amount to.

I had particular cautions given me in England, as I told

¹ Our Divine Master, as the elect Servant of Jehovah, was ever in His proper place; can the same be said of a Christian minister in parliament taking part in the secular government of the country?

your Lordship formerly, not to innovate in anything; &, if possible, to prevent anything of religion to come on the carpet, for, said they, there are evil designs on foot against you, & if you give them opportunity by moving anything, whatever shape you intend for it, they will finish it into a monster; and I am well assured that nothing really for our good will at present pass the two councils & two houses, for our enemies have interest enough to obstruct or distort it in one or other of these places, as experience shews us. But though I think we are not to expect any good to the cause of religion in our present circumstances, yet I believe it is possible to prevent some evils, & I cannot be reconciled to your absence in such a difficult time; pray therefore think on it, & do as God shall direct you.

One would think that the world were somewhat concerned about religion, for of three bills that past last, one was to prohibit marrying with Papists, and another to banish regulars, and the third for damning the Articles of Lymerick was on pretence of weakening the Popish interest, but after all there is not the least consideration of religion at the bottom, and we must learn from this not to judge according to appearance.

My Lord I have wearied myself sufficiently by this long letter, & can hardly excuse the ill jointing of it altogether. Your Lordship will believe that my heart is very full & my mind little at ease while the Ark of God is in so hazardous a condition. I can only add to my best endeavour my prayers & tears to support; I promise myself the concurrence of your's, and in particular for, my Lord, your most affectionate humble servant & brother,

WILL: DERRY.'

*To the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

May it please your Grace,

'Dublin, 30th Oct. 1697.

It was our misfortune to have a bill brought before us in the House of Lords, for the better securing the King

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King correspondence; Thomas Tenison, Primate, 1694 to 1715.

& government, to which several bishops could not assent; & there is reason to believe that several will endeavour to misrepresent them; upon account of the title & some other good things that were in it, they think themselves obliged to give your Grace an account of what they have done, being very desirous to stand right in your Grace's opinion, especially in a matter that concerns his Majesty, to whom they have the greatest obligations. I have therefore sent your Grace inclosed some of the reasons at their desire, & humbly entreat your Grace's favourable construction of them. The greater part of the temporal Lords, reckoning their proxies, were against the bill & eight bishops.¹ But if there had been no bishops at all in the house it would have miscarried. I intimate this to your Grace, that the odium, if there should be any on men for voting according to their conscience, may not be laid on our bench by such as may not wish well to our order.

My Lord, we have hardly any Jacobites among the Protestants in Ireland; & yet I can assure your Grace, that this bill as it was drawn, did disgust most of them: & even those that were for the bill confessed that it was hard to subject about 800,000 persons, without distinction of age, sex, or quality, to the discretionary power of two justices of the peace in a matter that reached not only to their liberty & property, but to their very lives.

But it did concern the bishops more particularly to be tender in the case; all severe laws in matters of conscience

¹ King, Derry; Vigors, Ferns; Fitzgerald, Clonfert; Lloyd, Killala; Hartstong, Ossory; Ashe, Clogher; Smyth, Limerick; Lindsay, Killaloe. Lord Galway, one of the Lords Justices, reported, Aug. 31, 1697, to Secy Vernon, that 'the Bishops of Killaloe, Killala & Derry are the leading men that govern the rest.' The course of passing laws in the Irish Parliament is thus described by Archbishop King, in a letter, Jan. 7, 1720, to Dr. Charlett: 'Our bills, that are proposed by either house of parliament, are brought to the privy council, & are there further formed & corrected, if there be occasion, & so transmitted to the council in England, to be approved there & remitted, & then presented, to be passed in parliament, who cannot alter anything in them, but must either entirely reject them, or pass them. This is the course of passing our laws here.' The Irish parliament was only summoned together every second year. The session usually began in October, and ended in the following March or April, during which short period there were always one or two long adjournments.

and arbitrary proceedings being laid at their door, though they have had the least hand in them. Besides we understand that his Majesty was both by nature, principles & education against persecuting any upon mere conscience: & I assure your Grace, that those considerations did weigh very much with such bishops as voted against the bill; & we promise ourselves that if his Majesty be fully apprised of the matter, he will approve of our proceedings; & humbly beg your Grace, if there be occasion to do us justice.¹

I will not trouble your Grace with any apology for this, which your Grace's station & concern for this Church in particular draws upon you: I shall only add my most earnest

¹ In a letter to Bishop Burnet, on the same subject, he writes, 'had the bill answered the title (for the better security of the King's person), I dare answer for all my brethren, as well as for myself, that not one of us but would have been zealous for it. But, my Lord, in our apprehension, it was against the honour, as well as the life, of his Majesty; & we take it ill that such a bill should be offered to us, & worse that we should be censured for rejecting it. We have no other liberty left us in our parliaments as to bills, & therefore must be cautious how we suffer ill things to pass us for the sake of what is good in any bill. If we could mend a bill, we had been to blame for rejecting this; but since we cannot, we must let them know that would ensnare us that the best title will not pass ill things. I profess I never heard one argument for the bill but the title; & all the excuse that was made for the abominable things in it was, that it was never designed to be executed. But we have too many such laws already; & with God's help, shall never have any more, as long as I, or my friends, can help it. If one should measure our temper by our laws, I think we are little short of the Inquisition; but if by the execution of them I doubt we shall seem as indifferent in matters of religion as our neighbours in Holland; whereas soft laws & strict execution are what wisdom & interest would recommend to us.' Writing to Sir Robert Southwell he mentions, 'I never expected to live to see the sitting of a parliament, & it was the peculiar & extraordinary goodness of God, that did not only preserve me till the last sate, but enabled me to assist at it, beyond my expectation. I sate every day with the prospect of death before my eyes, & I neither said nor did anything, that I know, in it, but I was ready to answer at the tribunal of God . . . my principles for government are no other than *Magna Charta*, nor for religion other than the Bible, as interpreted by the Catholick consent of Christians.' The bill, though amended, was rejected the next year by the House of Commons also.

The Rev. Dr. Lawlor notes this serious illness, *Some Worthies*, p. 290; the bishop had left his diocese on account of ill health, and went to Dublin, most probably to consult his doctor, Dun, in March, and complains, 'I could not endure the air & bustle of Dublin,' and so went to Rathfarnham, and returned to Derry, April 29, as 'it pleased God to continue his hand on me'; he had not been able to hold his visitation beginning April 14.

prayers for your Grace, that God would long preserve you for the good of these Churches and Kingdoms; & that I am in all humility, your Grace's &c.

WILL: DERRY.'

*To the Lord Bishop of Derry.*¹

'London: 26 April, 1699.

. . . I see y^r Lrdsp will be compell'd to the Bath this summer as for the 2 years past, and I heartily wish that before we meet at Kingsweston many subjects of melancholy may be remov'd and that his Ma^{ty} & all good Subjects may be in that state of happinesse & harmony that we both soe ardently desire.

My health is exceeding broken, but the rest of my family are as your Lrdsp left them &c.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

*To the Very Rev. John Trench, Dean of Raphoe.*²

'23 Feb. 1699 (1700).

. . . 'Mr. Lesly³ would charge me with a great many insinuations, for he could find nothing direct, but they are the figments of his own brains, as is the rest of his booke,⁴ soe

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Printed from the original MS. in Mason's (W. Monck) *Hist. of St. Patrick's near Dublin*, 1820. The Dean, a great friend of King's, was lineal ancestor of the Barons Ashtown, and d. 1725. He may have been the 'Mr. T—h' mentioned in *Diary* as visiting King, Aug. 26; if these letters should read 'F—h' (for Mr. French, the lawyer) the Dean may have been the person mentioned in the following extract from Story's (G.) *True and Impartial Hist. &c.*, 1691, p. 64, 'About the middle of May (1689) came one Capt. [Charles] King, Mr. Wingfield a lawyer, & Mr. Trench, a clergyman, with five or six more from Dublin in an open boat & gave the Duke [Schomberg, then at Lisburn] a more exact account than any he had formerly, how all things went with the Irish.'

³ Rev. Charles Leslie, M.A., Chancellor of Connor, deprived as a Nonjuror, d., at his place, Glaslough, Co. Monaghan, April 13, 1722.

⁴ *An Answer to a Book intituled The State of the Protestants of Ireland under the late King James's Government*. 1692 and 1694. The Rev. R. J. Leslie, in *Life and Writings of Charles Leslie, M.A.*, 1885, makes charges against Dr. King, that he 'in concert with Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, first endeavoured to effect his [C. Leslie's] ruin & continued his lifelong enemy,' that his 'pamphlet (*The State of the Protestants, &c.*) consisted of violent invectives against James II., & serious mis-statements of fact'; that 'he never admitted but disclaimed authorship of *The State, &c.*'; that 'a prosecution of

far as it concerns me ; being nothing else but the chatt of the Jacobites' coffee houses, without truth or vouchers, as you very well know. Such another is y^e second objection of being taken into King James's favour and intrusted by him as one particularly confided in ; which is soe ridiculous a falshood, that it must stare in the face of any one that ever was in Dublin ; the case was soe far otherwise, that I never spoke one word to his Majesty in my life, never received any message from him, nor had any item from anybody about him that he had any confidence in me ;¹ on the contrary I was often cautioned to take care of myself, for if any advantage could be gotten against me 'twou'd certainly be made use of, & accordingly I was one of the first was imprisoned, and when I pressed for a tryall, the Lord Chiefe Justice Nugent told me that truly they could prove nothing against me, but he believed in his conscience I was guilty, for the King look'd on me as a dangerous man ;² to which I only replied, that

Leslie was ordered at his instigation aided by Burnet & Lloyd.' Dr. King, like other opponents of the Jacobite cause, doubtlessly regarded Leslie as a person more or less dangerous to the State, but there is no proof that this involved feelings of life-long enmity ; Mr. Leslie's analysis of the contents of Dr. King's 'pamphlet' is concise though not accurate, and his statement as to his never admitting, but disclaiming, the authorship, is simply absurd, Charles Leslie knew the author, as did King William, Archbishop Tillotson, Bishop Burnet, the Southwells, and a host of others, and if no edition of the book, with his name, as author, was printed before 1708, in that year. Dean Swift published the authorship to the English-speaking world (v. 'Miscellanea' p. 277). In *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report, is printed a valuable paper from the Lyons' King MSS., 'Bishop King's Memoranda on Leslie's Answer to *State of the Protestants*, &c.,' giving the numbers of the pages in Leslie's book, where he points out errors and falsehoods. In a third edition of *The State of the Protestants*, King replied to some of Leslie's attacks.

¹ 'How James,' writes Mr. Mason, in a note to this letter, 'after his abdication could have trusted King in his affairs, is a matter difficult to comprehend, when Herbert himself although high in office had little of his Master's confidence.' The Rev. Professor Lawlor, in an 'Additional Note,' to Dr. Stokes' *Some Worthies of the Irish Church*, 1900, pp. 163-177, weighs Leslie's proofs of King's inconsistency, and decides they 'will not stand the test of a rigid scrutiny, while King's own account of the matter is clear & simple.'

² King's controversy with Peter Manby, Dean of Derry, in 1687 and 1688, may have influenced the King against him, he records in his *Diary* 'Sept. 2.' 'There came likewise Mrs. D——r [possibly intended for "Desmynieres," Mr. Jas. Somerville's mother-in-law, p. 97.] to se me & told me y^t she had bin at a place where I was spoken of, & a R. C. said y^t y^e reason of my confinement was my writting against M. M. upon which it was by way of reply asked

it was very hard I shou'd lose my liberty for his Lordship's belief: & when they endeavoured all they could, on examinations notoriously false, to find a bill against me and others, the Grand Jury could not find ground for it, & soe brought it in *Ignoramus*.

As for their finding any of my letters it's most horribly false, they never had nor cou'd have any such nor did my Lord Chiefe Justice Herbert ever tax me with any such thing; I was much obliged to him to the last, & he offered to be baile for me, but was rejected by my Lord Chiefe Justice Nugent, because he was a Protestant, which heartily vexed him; at last in December, after I had lyen near half a year, he procured my liberty from King James; which, when it was debated in Council, Chiefe Justice Nugent objected that I preached sedition (that is, against popery) my Lord Chiefe Justice Herbert answered, that the objector had never heard me preach, but he himself had, and assured his Majesty that I meddled with nothing of State matters; but added, that it were better to let me out & preach treason as much as I cou'd, than to keep me in prison, my confinement doing his Majesty more hurt in the opinion of his Protestant subjects, than my preaching wou'd; on which the Lord Tirconnell took the matter to himselfe, & assured the King I was a very honest fellow, & thereon I was released for that time. This I had from my Lord Chiefe Justice Herbert, & put it amongst my memorandums &c.

WILL: DERRY.'

'*The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Derry in Londonderry
these*¹

My dear Lord

Dublin feb. 24th 1785

I received y^r Lordsp's of the 18th for which I returne you, my dearest [friend], a thousand thanks for your heartty whether this was y^e liberty of conscience meant by y^e K.'; and 'Nov. 13,' 'I heard of a letter written by Mr. M. from Limerick to Mr. Read in which he threatened me with an information against me'; as Derry was then not a congenial abode for its R. C. Dean, the latter may have betaken himself to Limerick. Dean King was attacked, in 1689, in a weekly paper, called *The Abhorrence*, with the intent to render him more obnoxious (Chalmers' *Biog. Dict.*).

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

expressions of kindness for my son¹ nothing in this world can be more obleeding to me & him who will own himself y^r Lord^{sh^{ps}} most obeydient Son, sence you are pleased to adopt him, I freely give him to y^r Lordship & after the next Commencement he shall waite upon you, & if noe tell, [y]ou will beleve it his greatest happynes & advantage to stay with your Lordship, & I shall rest satisfi'd that he is safe under your wing in the meine time he is your Lordship's Humble sarvent, I am glad to hear y^r Ld^{sh^p} is rid of any of y^r troublesome busnesis I hope in time you will overcome them all.

Dr. Boulton² I hear is y^r Deane I hope you will be happy wth him if he be as good as he seems in the pulpit he cannot but be a good man my pegey³ has mis-caried this Last week is still weake but pretty heartty we have sum thoughts as sounne as she is able to traueill to goe to Limerick. the Bp and his wife are very earnest with us to spend sum time with them. I love traulling best in Spring will be better than Phisick to mee when the country is most pleasant.

I am forced to writ shorter then I did intend company being in the hous.

I wish your L^{dsh^p} all happynes & beg your prayers for mee & mine & am my Dearest most sincerely yours,

ANNA PARNELL.⁴

¹ Thomas, her eldest son, born in Dublin 1679; M.A., T.C.D., 1700; ordained, 1700, by Dr. King, with dispensation from the primate as only 21 years of age; D.D. 1712; Archdeacon of Clogher 1706-1716; his change of political opinions in joining the Tories must have been a disappointment to the Archbishop; d., s.p., July 1717. His collected poetical works were published in 1722; he also contributed to the *Spectator* and *Guardian*. 'A prayer made by Mr William King, Minister of St. Warbourgh Dublin,' bound up with some metrical psalms by Thomas Parnell, belonging to the late Dr. Bliss's Collection of MSS., was sold (in 1858?) 'Lot 182,' and purchased for 5^s/6^d by the late Mr. Boone, the bookseller, but there is no record of the name of the purchaser from him (information from Messrs. Ellis & White, successors to the firm of Boone & Son); Dr. Samuel Johnson writes concerning him, in his *Lives of the Poets*, 'Such notice from such a man [King] inclines me to believe that the vice [intemperance] of which he has been accused was not gross, or not notorious.'

² John Bolton, D.D.

³ Margaret (the eldest dau.) wife of Captain William Burgh, of Dublin, accountant general of Ireland (a correspondent of Dr. King's), had issue, Thomas (King's godson), and Dorothea.

⁴ *Née* Grice, m. (license April 18, 1674) Thomas Parnell of Dublin, gent.

*To the same, in Dublin.*¹

My Lord,

‘Dublin Castle, July 16, 1700.

I was several times to wait on your Lordship at your lodgings; but you were either abroad, or so engaged that I could not be permitted the honour to attend you. I have an humble request to your Lordship, that you will please to excuse me if I cannot be at the triennial visitation,² for my Lord and Lady [Berkeley]³ continually residing at the Lodge, I am obliged to a constant attendance there. I am with all respect my Lord, your Lordship’s most obedient & most humble servant.

JONATHAN SWIFT.’

*To the same, in Derry.*⁴

My Lord;

‘Tr. Coll. Dub., Jan. 28, 1700–1.

I am much obliged to y^r lordship for putting me in mind of an oversight to which I am very subject, y^r letter comes very seasonably, it will make me more cautious hereafter, & I will never send away letters again wthout reading them over after they are written, w^{ch} I often do tho’ I always write them in haste. To put one in mind of

(d. June 25, 1685), and d. 1709, leaving issue, 1 Thomas; 2 John, barrister-at-law, Judge of Ct. of K. B., ancestor of the Barons Congleton; 1 Margaret; 2 Mary; ‘Parnell, An. Dub. wid. 4 ch[ildren]. 297 [income from real estate], 250 [from personal estate]’ (T.C.D. ‘List of Protestants who escaped from Ireland in 1688’).

¹ *Swift’s Works* by Thos. Roscoe, 1848.

² When ordained he was appointed to the prebend of Kilroot, in the diocese of Connor, which he resigned 1696, and was collated, Sept. 28, 1700, prebendary of Dunlavin, in that of Dublin, and given, 1699, the livings of Agher, Laracor and Rathbeggan in the diocese of Meath. Bp. King may have been undertaking the visitation for one of Swift’s diocesans, as in August, the next year, he visited Armagh diocese for the Primate.

³ Swift was chaplain to Charles, Earl of Berkeley, then one of the Lords Justices (d. 1710); Dr. John Bolton was also one of the chaplains, and was given the Deanery of Derry, on Swift’s declining, with the utmost scorn and contempt, to give the large bribe, said to have been £1,000, demanded by Bushe, Lord Berkeley’s secretary; Lord Orrery attributes Swift’s failure to secure the deanery to Bp. King’s intervention, *vide* ‘Miscellanea,’ p. 320.

⁴ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 2nd Report.

any imperfection he can't help is to upbraid him, but to tell him of w^t is easily mended is y^e greatest act of kindness in this world & nothing leaves so lasting a sence of gratitude in my mind as a kindness of this nature. I am heartily sorry y^r lordship dos not see all y^e imperfections of my soul as easily as my slips in y^t letter, since I now find I shou'd not fail to hear of y^m all; if y^r lordship could perform this as well, I would call you my gardian angel, & bless you for being severe.

But y^t it may be some excuse for me to y^r lordship for my inadvertencies I beg leave to take notice of something of y^e like nature in y^r lordship's last letter to me, such as *humor* for *humour*, w^{ch} signify 2 very different things; *affraid* for *afraid*, *transgrest* y^e participle for *transgres'd*, y^e verb in y^r lordship's remarks on mine; *farre* for *far*, *inadvertencys* for *inadvertencies*, y^e singular for y^e plurall, *busyness* for *business*, *ee'n* for *even*, a contraction in no use. Severall words in y^e letter with capitalls in y^e middle of sentences where there is no stress, such as *If* &c; such forms of speaking as these, "*Good* example will goe a *good* way, do not take it ill y^t I put you upon taking" which are carefully avoided in all languages. If such mistakes as these could slip y^r lordship's pen at a time when it was in your thoughts to be exact you will be y^e easier inclined to pardon those permitted by me when I was off my gard.

One design of y^r lordship's criticisms I believe was to prepare me for a review of the discourse *De Malo*¹ and therefore I begg y^r lordship not to take it ill, if I begin with it, now I fear it is too long for y^e subject, especially with those great additions you mention in y^r former letter, if y^e whole strength & substance of it could be contracted into a narrower compass it were y^e better, for few men care for going along wth y^e thred of a metaphisicall discours if it be anything tedious.

I am mistaken if y^e origin of morall evill be not to be accounted for by a shorter & easier method, & is at last to be resolv'd into y^e free will of intelligent creatures; whereas on y^e contrary y^r lordship goes about to establish liberty from y^e origin of evill; I can't speak wth any assurance

¹ *De Origine Mali*,

of this matter till I consider y^t discours again & read it easily in a fayr hand, but I have some apprehensions y^t y^r arguments on y^t subject do all run in this circle. I speak this as my first thought of y^e matter without any consideration, & do hope to recant it upon y^e reading y^r discours more attentively, & then I will give y^r lordship my thoughts of this matter more fully. I am your Lordship's obliged & faithfull ser^t,

PET. BROWNE.¹

I am not yet sending anything to y^e press, before I do y^r lordship shall have notice of it, & I shall be happy in so impartiall a judge.'

*To the same.*²

My Lord,

'Dublin 29th March 1701.

The enclosed from Dr. Mitchell will informe yo^r Ldpp of Mr King's³ pr'sent state of health so that I shall say nothing farther on that Subject, poor Alderman Watts⁴ is in the same condiçon & if it please God to remove him leaves a wife & nine Children. Pray God fitt us all for our Change. This moment I have an acct that my mother Desmynieres⁵ at her Daughter Doelittle's in the country is fallen dangerously ill. The Subjects are so melancholly I can only begg yo^r Ldpp's Prayers & conclude my selfe my Lord yo^r Ldpp's most faithfull humble sert.

JA. SOMERVILL.⁶

¹ F.T.C.D.; succeeded as Provost on death of Bishop King's College friend, George Browne, in 1699; described as 'austere, retired and mortified'; eminent for his learning, just discernment, correct style of composition and earnest piety; his remarkable gifts as a preacher won the admiration of Queen Anne, who made him Bishop of Cork, 1710; he wrote in refutation of John Toland's *Christianity not Mysteriorious*, 1697; author of a discourse against *Drinking in Remembrance of the Dead* 1713, London 1715: died 1735.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

³ Robert King, mentioned previously.

⁴ William Watts d. in April; he had m., Sept. 24, 1667, Susan Desmynieres, half-sister of the writer's (1st?) wife.

⁵ Mother-in-law, Jane, dau. of John Knox, of Co. Donegal, m., Sept. 29, 1650, as his second wife, Alderman John Desmynieres (Dr. King, in *Diary*, mentions 'Nov^r y^e 7,' 'Alderman Desminiers was brought into y^e Castle with a guard'), who d., Sept. 22, 1695, and their daughter, Jane, married, May 8, 1687, the writer, James Somerville.

⁶ Nephew of Alderman Thomas Somerville (ancestor of the Barons Athlumney and Meredyth); an attorney at law, the 'Mr. S.' mentioned in

*To the same.*¹

‘Dublin 1 May 1701.

. . . I thank God Mr. King is so well recovered that he goes abroad every day to take the aire by w^{ch} he receives greate benefitt & will in a little tyme be able to go to the Bath.² My spouse gives yo^r Ldpp her humble duty & begs yo^r Ldpp’s blessing &c.

JA. SOMERVILL.’

*To the same.*¹

My lord,

‘London 10 May 1701.

I have been persecuted by the long sharp winds ; & am farr from well as yett, but I take shame sufficient that my Daughters should be ev’n wearing the fine Token you sent us, & I still in arrear of acknowledgement, but ‘tis worse than this when I have been soe long in possession of your Lordsp’s most Excellent Letter of the 28th of March ; & when in one clause I have soe much reason to take part. I rejoyce first that y^r Lrdsp has finisht the work ³ you had in hand & now in concern to have it well printed as It most highly deserves.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.’

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin.*⁴

My it please your Grace,

‘Londonderry, July 20, 1701.

I came home Friday last from a parochial visitation through part of this diocese. I visited twenty-one churches, and confirmed in nine ; it held me employed twenty-three days. I carried the consistory ⁵ with me, and prescribed

Diary [after Mr. R. King’s ‘being made a prisoner (in Sept. 1689) at y^e Wheat Sheaf’] ‘Nov. 6 I wrote in the morning to Mr. S. to take care of my business & Mr. F[rench, another lawyer] if there was any occasion in the Courts. Y^e grand jury was sworn but no charge given. We had some intimation y^t no proceedings against us was intended.’

¹ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.

² ‘Sr. Patrick Dun & his Lady, Mr. King & his spouse have gott safe to Chester’ on their way to Bath (letter of June 17.)

³ *De Origine Mali*.

⁴ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence ; Narcissus Marsh, D.D.

⁵ These Bishops’ courts for the trial of ecclesiastical offences, usually presided over by the chancellor of the diocese, had been, in pre-reformation

penance to near an hundred people, for one thing and another, & ended several causes, I have yet another circuit containing about thirteen churches, & had one before. I find this way of great use, & would recommend it to all my brethren. I had great crowds of dissenters everywhere, & entertained them with a discourse, generally shewing the no-necessity of a separation on their own principles.

I presume to give your Grace this account to excuse my not answering your Grace's of the 28th of June last. It not being possible for me to get time to write; & truly since the 1st of June I have been every day more or less on horseback, excepting two or three days' &c.

WILL : DERRY.'

To the Lord Bishop of Clogher.¹

'July 25, 1701, Londonderry.

. . . I have had a most fatiguing summer of it, having gone a parochial visitation through two-thirds of my churches & shall begin the last third next week. I intend, God willing, to be at Omagh August the 5th, & from thence I go to Ardmagh, to visit for my Lord Primate . . . I have taken more than ordinary pains this circuit; made all my own tenants attend me, & many came with them, so that the churches were generally full. I made some very long discourses to them, insomuch that I had better have preached every day. The subject was the sin of making sects, and the no-necessity of it. I examined all their pretences, & showed them, if all true, they would not, according to Scripture, justify a separation. They heard with great attention. I find what I said had a very good effect on many. Some time or other, God willing, I will put my thoughts into writing, & take your opinion. I found they were new to most that heard me. I confirmed in nine places, & found the churches in good order. I carried the consistory with me, & assigned penance to near an hundred criminals, &

times as well as subsequently, instruments of great oppression; disestablishment has ended them in Ireland, and various acts of legislation have shorn them of power and dignity in England.

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; St. George Ashe, D.D.

ended several causes. You know my gout seized me this time last year, & I was very apprehensive of it, but I thank God I am yet well &c.¹

WILL: DERRY.¹

To the Lord Bishop of Derry²

My Lord,

'Kingsweston, 29th Sept. 1701.

As soone as I had the honour of y^r Lrdpps of the 6th past from Omagh I could not but send it to Long Leate³ for there everything is justly valued, & in particular y^r Lrdpps great Toyles in going about to doe good.

I am glad to heare afresh de origine mali & that it hath received a finishing stroake. I believe (from the Index) that corner was never soe searcht & expos'd. I hope y^r Lrdpp will alsoe be able to gett through your new Enterprise In the manner of the Scriptures representing Divine Things . . . My son is much obliged to y^r Lrdpps good wishes & my Daughters are impatient till the Sherry be at Derry. It goes (6 Dozen 5 bottles in a dry Caske) as by the Bill of Lading Inclos'd. 'Tis the best of Bristoll, tho' not what other yeares have afforded. The Ship is redly to sayle &c.

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.¹

To the Lord Bishop of Derry.²

My Lord,

'Spring Garden, 14th March 170 $\frac{1}{2}$.

I have been for this weeke confin'd & ill at ease yet on receipt of y^r Lrdpp's of the 28th past I wrote to Mr. Clavell of what concern'd him. And doubtlesse he wrote to y^r Lrdpp,

¹ He appears to have wintered in Dublin, at Mr. Robert King's, as he wrote to Bishop Ashe from thence, Dec. 24, 'I must not omitt my Respects to Mrs. Ashe; I am sure I am her servant as are all in this house. She has put some charme on Mrs. King, who says that if she had been her Surgeon the swelling she had in her face had bin soon well, it only wanted breaking &c.'; Dean Bolton wrote to him from Londonderry, Dec. 2, 'All y^r Lordship's family are in good health & pray God continue y^r Lordship in the same.'

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

³ Longleat, Warminster, Wiltshire, the seat of Sir Thos. Thynne, 1st created, 1682, Viscount Weymouth, a correspondent of Dr. King's, d. 174; from his nephew descend the Marquesses of Bath, of Longleat.

since I had then from him what is here inclos'd. Wee are now in a new world, and after soe greate a thunder-clap surely never was there soe quick a calme, for within 8 houres after the King's death, Queen Ann was fixed in the throne. This blessing was due to a sitting Parliament which had power of continuance, for had there been a dissolution by the King's death, things had been at large & perhaps uncertain. Her Ma^{ty} charm'd both Houses on Wednesday last, for never any woman spoke more audibly or with better grace. And her pressing to support our allyances abroad will commute for what the Dutch may take amiss in that emphasis which her Ma^{ty} layd on her English heart. But it did very well at home & rais'd a hum from all that heard her. Lrd Marlborough is gone this morning for Holland to confirm our steddiness to the allyance, & to establish their's, that soe the enemy may not sow tares. There will doubtless be a great casme abroad for want of that center of power & trust which his late Ma^{ty} so gloriously fill'd. And we must attend to heare how it will be solv'd.

In the mean time 'tis already visible that wee shall have more union at home, more councill, more despatch, & there will noe doubts remayne but that the true interest of England will have preference to any other.

I have great wishes that good may come by attempting an union with Scotland, & the more in hopes it will necessarily draw in a consideration of Ireland, since soe great a share of that kingdome is in the hands of those that will not forgett mother countrey, if it should ever come to blows. There could noe progress be made in this work by King James y^e 1st, for that he disgusted the nation by giving all to his Scotch followers. And in the time of Charles y^e 2^d. we thought we had them fast enough by expectation of issue; but since we are now only ty'd together by a single thread, the case is much altered on either part.

We see not here as yett where the ministry will be settl'd. Most men think of the Lrd Rochester, Lrd Marlborough and Lrd Godolphin. Doubtlesse the first will retaine his lieutenancy of Ireland, for as no seale past to vacate his, so he now holds it by law for 6 months, & by not needing any

new commission for that time, he may depute as he pleases ; & soe the Queene for soe long at least, have the benefit of his service here, without obligation to step over for satisfying the formalities of that side. But this is only my conjecture. I am very glad y^r lrdpp can weather your distempers without the vexation of physick. For my owne part, whether I take it or lett it alone, I am extreemely disorder'd by a weak stomach, & the vapours which fly from it to my head. But these or worse being the common perquisitts of 67, I must not complaine especially being assur'd that there is not one of this family that will not inheritt, when I am gone, that true veneration which I will ever pay y^r lrdpp, who am, my lord, your lrdpp's most faithfull & most humble servant,

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.'

*To the Lord Bishop of Clogher, London.*¹

My very good Lord

'Dublin,² March 24, 1702.

I return you my hearty thanks for your's of the 12th & 17th instant. I received them regularly, which is not common of late, the winds having been contrary. I was not willing to be sudden in my answer on so great an occasion, & can hardly yet think what to say of it. My great benefactor that took me out of prison & set me on the episcopal chair is dead. And yet my loss is nothing to what all Europe feels in it. And God only knows what the consequences will be ; yet I hope the best, & am well assured, if the queen will but keep to the laws, make the parliament her favourite, & sacrifice everybody to her peace when they mislead her in her councils, that she will reign

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Then at Mr. Robert King's in Skinner Row ; on the 14th of April he writes to the same correspondent, ' Mrs. King is not very well but your most humble servant and Mrs. Ashe's. Mr. King is in the country, & I hear in good health. I understand Mr. Pockeridge is dead, so the diocese is eased of that load ' ; July 21, he wrote to Mr. Annesley from the same place ' Mr. King & his wife left this to-day towards the North, so I am all alone ' ; Dean Bolton, Londonderry, wrote to him, ' att Mr. King's ' Dec. 18, ' I have little news to write y^r Lordship, yesterday we observed the thanksgiving day with due solemnity, and in the evening waited upon y^r Sister (Mrs. Irvine), & wth due Respects drank the Queen's health & the Prince George's & failed not to remember y^r Lordship.'

as happy as any of her predecessors. As to us here, you know we universally loved King William, as our deliverer, & have a sense of it. But the dissenters are most cast down, and seem divided, in their measures; some endeavour to ingratiate themselves by obsequiousness, & in order to it, have already sent an address in behalf of their ministers in the south. Others endeavour to sow fears and jealousies, & to intimate suspicions of her ministers. None suffered more than our Lord Lieutenant, & you know what a party was against him; but his being anew declared has a little stopped their mouths. We sent last packet an address from the bishops in Dublin; it went to the Bishop of Killaloe¹; we hope all there will present it. We put it only in the name of the archbishops and bishops in Dublin, for we durst not venture to put other hands to it, nor thought it fit to stay for them' &c.

WILL : DERRY.'

*To the Lord Bishop of Derry.*²

My Lord,

'London 8th April 1702.

On receipt by the last post of y^r lrdpp's letters of the 28th past, & of your book,³ I presently wrote to M^r Clavell to call on me, for I have been of a long time confined home. He came this morning, & upon view of the book, & much discourse on the subject, he would not otherwise undertake the matter than upon the terms below. Hereupon I sent for my bookseller young M^r Tooke, who begins to thrive in the world, & would be content to gett nothing by this undertaking, soe that he might be but intitl'd to y^r lrdpp's favour hereafter. And what he alsoe finally says y^r lrdpp will find below. I may probably in lesse than 15 days receive y^r lrdpp's opinion in this matter, & doe therefore stopp any proceeding, & till then retayn the book in my hands. I doubt not, by the glances I have hitherto taken, but it will prove a very acceptable present to those y^r lrdpp

¹ Thos. Lindsay, D.D.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. ; printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report.

³ *De Origine Mali*.

intends it for, & for the honour therein done to my selfe,¹ I must evermore remaine my lord, your L^rpp's most obedyent serv^t,

ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

Mr Clavell apprehends that lett my lrd's care be never soe strict, yett the printers there will strike off & send over, whether correct or incorrect, such number of copys as may spoile his markett here. That he can only venture to print 500 copys till he see how the work may take. That this should certainly be done on good paper & correctly within six weekes. That he can only afford 50 copys, whereof 25 to be bound & the rest sowed in marble. But that if he should be encourag'd to a 2^d impression, then would he allow 100 copys more.

Mr Tooke offers to print 750 copys & to be certainly well done in a month or 5 weekes. He only apprehends that if it be already printed there, this would hinder him the sending over 100 copys which Ireland might take off. And his next feare is that should it be here translated (which noe man can hinder) the English one would stopp the sale of one halfe of the Latin. He doth at last consent to give your lrdpp 150 copys, whereof 50 to be bound and the rest sow'd in marble.'

*The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Norwich.*²

. . . 'It is above a year since I was translated to this See.³ I was desirous to decline, if the commands of my superiors

¹ Its dedication to him.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; John Moore, D.D.

³ In a letter, of March 6, 1703, to the D. of Ormonde, Bp. King compliments his Grace on his appointment to the lord lieutenancy, and informs him of her Majesty's pleasure to appoint him to the archbishopric of Dublin, which he begged to lay before his Grace, 'which appointment though not so much to his advantage in some respects, yet it will enable him to attend his Grace in the government.' The letters-patent were dated March 11, 1703. In T.C.D. there is a long letter from Bp. King to Robert King, from Londonderry, Ap. 16, 1703, about passing his patent as Archbishop of Dublin. He had been unanimously elected administrator of the spiritualities of the See of Dublin, during its vacancy. 'After he was translated he repaired & adorned the episcopal palace of St. Sepulcher's, which was in a ruinous condition, by expending upwards of £3,000, in improvements on it. He erected a court-

& importunity of my friends had not prevailed with me against my own opinion, to sacrifice both my ease and profit to their sentiments.

My Lord it was not without reason I was unwilling to remove to this station, for I had known the diocese thirty years, had governed it for some time & knew that it was in worse circumstances (both in respect to discipline & attendance of the cures) than most others in the kingdom; the numerous appropriations & impropriations in it making the due service of cures & right order almost impracticable: however, I hoped that by the assistance of those whose interest & duty it was to help me, I should be able to do something towards a reformation, though I could not expect all that was to be desired.

And I am heartily sorry to tell your Lordship that I find the greatest opposition from those that should in reason be most forward to promote my intentions.¹

W. DUBLIN.

Aug. 15, 1704.²

*The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Clogher.*³

My Lord

'Dublin. August 17. 1704.

Dr. Ashe⁴ was with me yesterday, & showed me the letter you sent to my Lord Primate, & delivered your's of the 11th to me: by them I perceive that you design three parishes for him in your diocese, & those to be served

house for the Archi-episcopal Manor of St. Sepulcher's at his own charge, to which he joined a prison for the confinement of debtors within the said Manor.' Harris' *Life*. A memorial in favour of his Grace's scheme for bringing water by pipes into his Grace's Liberty of St. Sepulchre's was presented by the Grand Jury of the Liberty, April 21, 1724.

¹ Probably the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church are specially referred to.

² This year he published *A Thanksgiving Sermon for the victory of Hochstet, preached at Christ Church before the Lords Justices, on Psa. 126.3.* Dublin, 4to.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; St. George Ashe, D.D.

⁴ Dillon Ashe, M.A. Oxford and Dublin 1690; D.D. 1703; the 'Dilly' of Swift's letters, a wit like his brother, 'Tom,' the two with the bishop made up 'the three Ashes,' Swift's intimate friends; 'Is Dilly gone to the Bath? his face will whiz in the water; I suppose he will write to us from thence, & will take London in his way back.' *Journal to Stella*, April 10, 1711.

by three curates; he to be non-resident, & to hold Fin-glass, in Dublin. I beseech you to consider this scheme well. I confess I did not understand it before & now I do I must own to you I do not like it.

My objections are, 1st that it is a breach of my own method, which is to put a good man in every parish that falls, & let him wait 'till a better falls, & then remove him.

2dly. Where a dignitary has several cures, he ought to reside on one of them, & have an eye and regard to the other: in which way a due difference of degrees is kept up amongst the clergy, & the people are as well, if not better served, than if each had an independent minister.

3dly. The people of the North have a peculiar aversion to curates, & call them hirelings; and the difference in point of success amongst them is visible, between a grave resident minister that lives amongst his people, & spends part of what he receives from them in the place, & a poor curate that is not able to keep himself from contempt.

4thly. If your three parishes in the country can maintain three fit clergymen to serve them, & afford the better part to be carried to Dublin, what reason is there that the rest should not be spared to the publick? Your Lordship has heard this objection before.

5thly. The people of the North do not grudge their tithes to the clergy, though they pay more than all the other provinces, because their landlords or the clergy must have them; the first must spend them in London or Dublin, whereas the clergy spend them on the place. And this very argument saved our 9d., per cow, in our former parliament. But if the clergy live in Dublin, 'tis as good for the people landlords had the tithes.

6thly. Though your brother be a very deserving man, yet if every such be indulged in four livings, there will be nothing but curates in the North, which will have fatal effects, as is too visible by former management.

7thly. That humour of clergymen living near Dublin, & declining remote & barbarous countries, as they call them, is by no means to be indulged; for 'tis plain, that this is to prefer the clergyman's ease to the salvation of the

people;¹ & 'tis just as if one should refuse to send a good physician into a city, because there were many sick in it.

In short, the world begins to look on us as a parcel of men that have invented a trade for our easy and convenient living; & till we show the world that we seek their good more than our own advantage, we are not like to wipe off the aspersion. And whether indulging your brother to live at his ease in Dublin, & keep three curates under him at Clogher, be the way to blot out that prejudice out of men's minds, I leave you to judge. My hearty respects to my friend &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

'To Robert King, Esq^r., Skinner Row, Dublin.'²

Dear Sir

Pall Mall, London. Jan. 23. 1704-5.

I thought it my duty to give you the trouble of this because I believe his Grace will not be able to write by this post, he has had a severe fitt of the gout since he wrote to you, but I thank God I hope it is already past the worst, he having this day eaten a bit of veale. I bless God his Grace has Abundance of friends here y^t come daily to see him some of which are of the first magnitude &c., & I hope he will be so thoroughly known before he goes hence that no such Snarling creature as Mr. Clayton³ &c. will be able to blemish his character, tho' I don't find that all his malice has bin able to make any impression here.

¹ This just censure of the Archbishop's is applicable to some English bishops in recent years, who have plainly proved by their conduct that they either did not believe what is taught in *The Book of Common Prayer* and *Homilies*, or, if they did, 'preferred the clergyman's ease to the salvation of the people.' School children have been compelled to attend services where 'idolatry to be abhorred of all faithful Christians' has been practised and taught, and adults have forsaken their parish churches rather than be present at such profane rites, but these nominal overseers did nothing to save the people.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

³ Was this the subsequent Dean of Kildare, a relative of Mrs. Clayton, afterwards Lady Sundon, bed-chamber woman and friend of Queen Caroline's, or a writer in the *Observer* published by John Tutchin?

I have no more to add but my great respects to Mrs. King, Mr. Ross & his Lady. I am &c.

HENRY GREENE.¹

Mr. Finlay² and Mr. Johnston³ are very obliging to his Grace in everything & so is Robin Hamilton.'

*To the same*⁴

London. Feb. 3, 1704-5.

. . . 'Ja. Johnston came last night to Towne with y^e Comⁿ &c.⁵ my L^d is in good health I have complained to him of your abuses.

I borrowed a Gentleman's Coach & was with his grace in it 2 houres yesterday in Hyde Parque we were very merry tho' I was troubled that you have lear'd & fretted as you have done &c.

THOMAS JOHNSTON.'

*To the same*⁴

'London. March 15. 1704-5.

. . . The Queen prorogued the parliament yesterday my Lord was in the house just by Her Majesty. . . . We have

¹ Amongst 'Inscriptions collected by Sir Wm. Betham,' Ulster, Add. MSS. 23685, B.M., from monuments in St. Kevin's churchyard, is the following,—

'The Right Rev^d Father in God, William King, Archbishop of Dublin caused this Monument to be erected as a testimony of the respect he had for Henry Greene, who was born 1st of March 1668, & died the 16 day of June 1715, & who acted upwards of 20 years as receiver of his Grace's rents. Here also lies William Greene (nephew of the above Henry) & Catherine his wife.'

Dr. King's Receiver up to 1696 had been Wm. Knox of Aghmoyan, Co. Donegal, and, after H. Greene's death, Capt. Lewis Moore.

² Robert Finlay, a partner in Mitchel & Finlay, Bankers, London; his address, in 1709, was Sherborne Lane, n^e y^e Post Office, London; *vivens* 1719 (in London).

³ Thomas Johnston, the Archbishop's lawyer in London.

⁴ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

⁵ The Brief for the Archbishop, *re* Bp. (Wm. Moreton) of Kildare (Dean of Christ Church and his Chapter), *v.* the Abp. of Dublin; in a letter of March 24, he (Johnston) writes to Robert King, 'Your's of the 15th I have, & do assure you I will rather want any bussiness then be tho't negligent in it, Mr. Sexton is not yet come to me to see y^e opinions, I bid him ask y^e Attorney & Mr. Brodrick why they were so long in delivering their opinions I was advised that 5 guineas was a sufficient fee for so few queries' &c.

not as yet bought either coach or horses but have a Chair hyred by the weeke, but his Grace thinks of buying a Chariot & a pair, which he thinks will not be much dearer but more honourable than a Chair. In short we live as frugally as we can, & get books &c. His Grace carrys off many, tho' I endeavour to hinder that expence as much as I can with good manners.

HENRY GREENE.'

*To the same*¹

'pall mall London March 17, 1704-5.

. . . Sr Patrick Dun tells me my Ldy² is coming over if she do come pray let Billy Cane make me such a whig³ as I used to have & send it by her for whigs are very dear here.

I think to go to the Bath towards the latter end of Apl.

WILL. DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*¹

dear frend

'pall mall March 24. 1704-5.

I have yor's of y^e 10 & 14 by last packets I am very well pleased y^t you sold my Mare & hope you will dispose likewise of the rest. I have bought a pair of young stone horses w^{ch} cost me 60^{lb} & a chariot⁴ I reckon these will cost me wth my coachman near 30^s per week whereas a chair cost me a guinney & was not creditable, the paying for these put me out of mony but yo^r bill came seasonably. . .

Yo^r cozen Finlay⁵ has been extraordinarily serviceable to

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Mary, d. of Col. John Jephson, m. (Bp. King & Mr. Robert King being parties to the marriage articles), Dec. 11, 1694, Dr. Patrick Dun, and had an only child, Boyle, who died young.

³ The Archbishop writes from Pall Mall, May 1, 'I rec^d y^e wigge, 'Tis not so good as my last I believe such an one would cost 4lb. here.'

⁴ 'I want y^e colours of y^e arms on my Coach pray let them be blazoned & sent to me I mean both y^e See's & my own' (Letter to the same June 26.)

⁵ Robert F.; as the Abp. styles his own nephews, *cousins*, and his cousin, Robert King, *friend* (a word, however, which in the north signifies a *kinsman*) the relationship is not clear; Thos. Johnston, writing from London, to Robert King, the same day, mentions that 'Rob. Finlay is plagu'd with Love I don't know where the ffemal is p'haps on y^r side,' the lady in question was doubtless

me for w^{ch} pray thank him in my name, he advanced me 50^{lb} till y^e bill be payable.

I intend to buy 4 or 5 stone horses more but not till I be about leaving this because of the charge, I hope I have got a good coachman, w^{ch} is a material point.

W. D.'

*To the same.*¹

dear frend

'pal mall July 30. 1705.

I reced your's of y^e 19 inst. to-day, I have bin at Tunbridge about 10 days & returned thursday last to dispatch my business & hope to go back on saturday next. I have not received any letter from you for severall weeks. I writ to you about Sir Arthur Cole's farm to give me an acct of the value of it, but had no return, I allege y^t land w^{thin} three miles of Dublin fit for plough or syth as it is cant be worth less yⁿ 10^s per acre, he says not worth five, pray go on the land & see how such lands are set in the neighbourhood & let me have an acct. y^t I may stand by. I wrote to this purpose before, but suspect it might miscarry because I had no answer.

. I reckon I shall not be w^{ch} you before jan^{ry} or febr^{ry} provide me likewise some Alicant & white port & if any new fashionable wine be passing let me have share of it. As to hay I shall have no horses in before jan^{ry} y^t is half y^c season & believe y^t an 100 loads may be sufficient additions to w^t I have.

I recommend you & yo^r family to God's care I wish Nany[?] an happy hour & a boy. Remember me to M^{rs} King & M^r Ross. I am yo^rs

W. D.'

Katherine, eldest dau. of Alderman Thos. Somerville, of Dublin (by Katherine King, his wife) to whom he was m., July 29, 1707, at St. Audoen's, Dublin, and had issue, James, Katherine, &c.

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Anne, wife of Robert Ross, d., *v.p.*, and was buried at St. Paul's, Rosetrevor, Co. Down, leaving issue, 1, Robert, 2nd of Rosetrevor, M.P., Lord Mayor of Dublin 1748-9, d. Feb. 5, 1769, leaving issue; 2, Hamill; 1, Mary, m. 1st, May 17, 1752 (his 2nd wife), Ald. John Mackerell, M.P., 2ndly, Sept. 22, 1758, Charles Gordon of Killester, Co. Dublin, Esq., and d., *s.p.*, Dec. 4, 1763; 2, Anne, m. Lucas Savage, gent., and had issue; Mr. Ross m. 2ndly Jane —, —,

*'To S^r Michael Cole, Egham near Stains,
Middlesex.¹*

S^r

Pall Mall Aug^t 3^d 1705.

I rec^d a letter from you when I was at Tunbridge about Iniskillin,² as soon as I came to Town I waited on his Grace the Duke of Ormond,³ he told me he had spoke to the Queen about the affair, & was in hopes to p[']cure a brief in England.

He said if I remember right that Corry the Knight for the Shire⁴ had press'd him much in it & he had engaged to him to do his best, & M^r Portlock his Secretary told me the same again, I left a memoriall with M^r Portlock for his Grace & [he] seems zealous in it, my Ld. ordered me to do so.

I am of opinion that you shou'd if possible wait on his Grace & make him sensible of the case of that poor town, for none can do it more feelingly nor has a better title to do it. I have heard there was some contest amongst the people whom they shou'd imploy about this matter. Tis necessary to pitch on p[']sons that will be gratefull⁵ to the Duke his Grace, for if anything be obtained it must be by him. I give you this hint because a little mistake may spoil all, my respects to my Ldy. I recommend you to God & am &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

and d. Dec. 1750, leaving, by his 2nd wife, a dau., Jane, m. Capt. John Doyne. A dau. of Robert Ross was this year (1705) buried in St. Werburgh's Church from Skinner Row.

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. 'Cole, Sir Mich., Inniskilling, w[ife]. 5 ch[ildren]. 1070' (income from real estate), T.C.D. 'List of Protestants who fled from Ireland in 1688'; ancestor of the Earls of Enniskillen.

² The town was almost destroyed by fire, June 2, 1705, most of the houses being thatched. To relieve the consequent great distress public collections were made from house to house, and in all the churches throughout Ireland; and the Archbishop was applied to, in order to obtain a brief from the Crown for collections in England.

³ Then Lord Lieutenant.

⁴ Col. James Corry of Castlecoole, ancestor of the Earls of Belmore.

⁵ *I.e.* 'acceptable.'

*'To his Grace the Duke of Ormond.'*¹

May it please youre Grace, Tunbridge Wells. Aug^t 12. 1705.

I mentioned to your Grace the affair of Iniskillin & found your Grace well appris'd of it, the bearer, S^r Gustavus Hume,² is employed by the miserable Inhabitants to repr'sent their condition to your Grace & sollicite your Grace's favour in their behalf. He is a Gentleman that has an estate in the neighbourhood of the town, & has bin an eye witness of the miserable condition of it. The sight of which, together, with their importunity, has pr'vailed on him to undertake this Journey. They entirely depend on your Grace's mediation to procure a Brief for them here in England, or such other assistance, as her Majesty shall think fitt.

I find he is Sensible how forward your Grace was to favour them, & I told him that I hoped there wou'd be nothing else for him to do, but to acknowledge in the name of those that sent him your Grace's goodness in so readily espousing their interest.

He believes my letter may help to Introduce him to your Grace, which occasions the trouble of this to your Grace, which I hope your Grace will pardon. All the return your Grace must expect for this & the many good offices you have done for Ireland are the pray^{rs} & acknowledgements of all concerned for its welfare & more particularly of My Lord your Grace's &c.

W: DUBLIN.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Third Baronet, who d. 1731; the family estates passed thro' the marriage of his eldest dau., Mary, in 1736, to the Loftus family, Earls of Ely, and from them to the Tottenhams, Marquesses of Ely. The Rev. Geo. Hume, uncle of Sir Gustavus, wrote from Enniskillen, Sept. 14, 1691, to Bp. King for a letter of recommendation to the Bp. of Salisbury, praying the Bishop to excuse his not waiting on him in person, and adding, 'Mr. King [Robert, or one of his brothers], who has promised me to wait upon yo^r Ldship in this business, I suppose, would be verry loath to desire this favour from yo^r Ldshipp did he not know me verry well.' A Geo. Hume, or Home, was adm^r and heir to Alex. Cairncross, Bp. of Raphoe, who d. 1701, he wrote from Raphoe and afterwards from his place 'Whytfield' in Scotland, and Jan. 23, 1716, from the Marshallsea Prison as one of those taken at Prestoun, and under sentence of death, had been a member of the Scottish Parliament, and disgusted with the Union, he was probably a connection of the Fermanagh family.

'For Robert King, Esq^{re} in Skinner Row, Dublin.¹

dear frend

pall mall Sept. [4 or 7]. 1705.

I reced yo^{rs} of y^e 14 of August at Tunbridge, w^{nce} I came about a week ago but wthout any great advantage by the waters, & y^rfore intend this week for y^e Bath God willing.

I thank you for the full & particular acct. you gave me of all my business. I cou'd not writ whilst I drank the waters, & did not find any pressing necessity to do it, your Method being as I think best.

As to my cozen² Wi^{ll} King I have spoken for the Queen's letter to place him in a man of warre & am promised it, it secures him his diet & other advantages, & if he do well, w^{ch} I can't but suspect, he shall not want incouragement.

I shall hardly be in Ireland before Jan next year pray order the purchas of my wine & hay accordingly.

My hearty respect to Mrs. King, Mr. Rosse, Nany & Mally &c.³

W. D.'

*To the same*¹

'London Jan^r 10, 1705-6.

. . . We are all most heartily tired of this very Expensive place, I wish we were ready to go out of it, & I am of opinion if I get my foot on Irish ground once more, I shall never long to see old England again.

All my comfort here is, y^t I thank God my Lord has lost no friends since he came over, but I hope has got a great many, his preaching is so well liked that he has customers enuff from all parts to beg Sermons &c. & next Sunday he is to preach at St. Margaret's, Westminster, before a great auditory.⁴

I have hitherto staved off the buying of a full Sett of Coach horses, & prevailed with his Grace to be satisfied with

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Nephew.

³ The 'etcetera' appears elsewhere, as 'Robin my Godson,' i.e., Robert Ross, Mrs. Ross's eldest boy.

⁴ On *The Advanlages of Education Religious & Political, a Charity Sermon for the Grey Coat Hospital in Tothill Fields. Prov. 22. 6.* (printed) London, 1706, 4to.

four only, which I did purely to avoyd the Charge of keeping which is very great here, but now I must compleat the sett which I think can be no less than seven at least. His Grace will want a Padd¹ for himsele but there is none fitt for him here, under 50 or 60 guineas price, & great danger of being Jocky'ed to the bargain. I believe therefore you will think proper to desire Mr. Ross² to looke out for one there, which I hope will be had at a much easier rate, & avyd both the Exchange of mony & the Dangers of the seas &c. I give my most humble service to all your good family & pray you will be pleased to accept the same from &c.

HENRY GREENE.'

*To the same*³

S^r

'pall mall Feb: [1706-5 ?]

Mr. parnell⁴ carrys this, & has desired me to recommend him to your assistance, he has study'd here 7 years, I think to good purpose, & he believes y^t you being an experienced practitioner may be very helpfull to him, & put him in a way of getting into business, I have promised him on y^{or} behalfe y^t you will give him y^e best advice & assistance you can & doubt not but you will answer y^e desires of S^r yo^r affect old frend & sert.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the same*³ *from Henry Greene,*
London, March 28, 1705-6.

P.S. 'His Grace is to preach before her Majesty on Sunday next in her chappel⁵ & I hope it is a good omen.'

¹ In Dec. 1712, the Archbishop had a fall from his horse, and Dean Swift rallied him on the accident, Jan. 3, 1713, as 'to whether it was suitable to the dignity of an archbishop. It is one of the chief advantages of a great station that one is exempt from common accidents of that kind! The late King indeed got a fall, but his Majesty was a fox hunter! I question whether you can plead any precedent to excuse you; and therefore I hope you will commit no more such errors; & in the mean time I heartily congratulate with your Grace that I can rally you upon this accident.'

² Mr. Robert King's son-in-law.

³ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

⁴ John P.; he acted as lawyer to the Archbishop in 1719.

⁵ *A Sermon before the Queen in St. James's Chapel. On Christian Humility (Palm Sunday)*, (printed) London 1705, 4^o.

*To the same*¹

dear frend 'Post Paid 6^d. St. Albans, March [1705-6].

I am wth the greatest difficulty in the world got this farre on my way to Ireland.

I hope to be at Holyhead on the 3^d of Ap^l and have writ for a convoy to Mr Dawson,² I have 8 coach horses³ & therefore shall need the largest packet boat for I doubt y^t they can't go in a man of warre.

I never was so wearyed of any place as of London nor desired anything much more eagerly yⁿ to be at home. I hope all things will be ready for me at St. Sepulchres, and y^t you will speak to Mr. Dawson to send the conveniencys of transporting me. I durst not write to you before I was on the road lest some unlucky accident should stop me.

My hearty respects to all with you yo^r's

W. D.'

*To the same*¹

Dear frend,

'Holyhead Ap 13, 1706.

I have bin here since Munday last waiting for a wind.⁴ I went aboard y^e man of warre on Sunday night last as soon as I lighted out of my chariot, but it proved so stormy & the wind so cross, y^t on munday at 12 of y^e clock we all wth common consent landed again; but my portmantles &

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² Joshua Dawson, of Castle Dawson, Co. Londonderry, M.P., a deputy Secretary to the Lord Lieut.; Addison appointed, in 1714, his kinsman, Capt. Addison, to act as his deputy in room of Mr. Dawson; the latter died 1727.

³ Greene describes them as 'all blacks except only a star each.'

⁴ 'O Neptune! Neptune! Must I still
Be here detain'd against my will?
Is this your justice, when I'm come
Above two hundred miles from home;
O'er mountains steep, o'er dusty plains,
Half choked with dust, half drown'd with rains,
Only your godship to implore
To let me kiss your other shore?
A boon so small! But I may weep,
While you're, like Baal, fast asleep.'

Epigram on a window at an Inn at Holyhead, signed J—— K(S.?) —— but written, as it is presumed, adds Roscoe, in Dr. Swift's hand.

ser^{ts}, viz. Lewis Moore & Will Mulhallon, cou'd not get room in the boat, & so they stay'd in ye man of warre, who ¹ went to sea, and w^t is come of y^m God knows, but I believe they are got to Ireland.

There are here my L^d Blessington's son,² Mr Coot, My Ld Mountrath's 2nd son,³ Mr Barry,⁴ Mr Topham,⁵ & severall others; but my L^d Grandeson & Ld Bellew went off wth the packet 2 days ago.

I dare not venture my horses to sea, till it please God to send a fair wind, they are as well as I cou'd expect young cattle to be after so long a journey thro' so bad ways. I left my own coach at Chester, & came in my Ld Bellew's chariot; I was over-turned in a very good way beyond Conway, & broke one of the glasses w^{ch} was all y^e misfortune, I thank God, befell me.

I expect the man of warre here again for I do not think it proper to go to France or venture the rifling of rogues, pray speak to Mr Dawson to get y^e Government to send him ¹ here again, I have an order from Mr Southwell to y^e purpose but can't expect to make it effectuell here.

My hearty respects to all yo^r family. I writ to Mr Dawson wth my Ld Grandeson to this purpose, but can't tell wther they have bin able to make their passage.

I am ycur's &c.

W. D.

Only Harry Green is my coachman & postillions are with me, perhaps it were not amiss to send Wm. Mulhallon back to me.'

¹ The man-of-war.

² Charles Boyle, who succeeded as 2nd Viscount, and dying, s.p., 1732, the peerage became extinct.

³ Henry succeeded, 1715, his brother, as 5th Earl, and d. unm. 1720.

⁴ Probably James of Newtown Barry, Co. Wexford, whose dau. and heir, Judith, m., 1719, John Maxwell, 1st Baron Farnham.

⁵ Probably James, M.P., 1703, Strabane, d. 1724, son (by his 1st wife) of Sir John Topham, Kt., LL.D. (Sir John's 2nd wife was Elizabeth Jephson, Mrs. Becket, sister of Sir Patrick Dun's wife).

*'To his Grace y^e Lord Archbishop of Dublin
in Ireland.¹*

1706.²

. . . I have y^r hon^r of y^r grace's of y^e 17th ultimo. As to y^e intended union it is most certain that Scotland is to have, according to y^e present terms agreed on,³ 45 com'oners & 16 l^{ts}, w^{ch} as so many dead votes one way will be a great stroke in y^e legislature. It is much to me that no one step is taken by the people of Ireland, to be admitted into y^e union, where are all y^r mighty patriots? Sleeping, when they should do, or at least offer at doing good for y^r poor nation; those who would have served y^m must not stir, they are so much under their displeasure, & those who ought to be active, only are so for their private interest, not for any good to y^r kingdom.

Y^r thoughts ab^t y^e linnen of Scotland interfering with y^t of Ireland are very truly groundd, & as certain it is y^e 45 & y^e 16 will endeavour to curb y^r trade therein, wⁿ y^e union takes place, whereas now, England looks upon Ireland to be neerer & dearer to y^m, yⁿ Scotland; but I take it y^t all y^e produce of Scotland, when part of Great Britain, will infallibly have a preference to anything y^t relates to Ireland. Can it be doubted y^t those of the established religion of Scotland will not have all imaginable countenance in Ireland, as well as in England, after y^e union, have they not now; & will they not yⁿ have at least as much? The articles of the treaty is yet kept a secret; but now soon we will have y^m, & as soon as I have y^m, y^r grace may expect a copy. Our victorys at home make some men presume on anything. Y^e Court is gone to Newmarkett; & University of C. is to be visited, & then lett my kinsman look to it. There are some remarkable things wth respect to one Mr. Tudway of C.,

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.: printed in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 2nd Report.

² This year he preached, *The Mischief of Delaying Sentence against an Evil Work*; a Sermon preached at St. Michael's Church, Dublin, before the Lord Mayor, &c. December the 24th 1706, on Eccles. 8, 11, (printed) Dublin, 1707, 4to.

³ The Commissioners appointed to settle the terms of the Union met in London, in April, Daniel Defoe acting as their secretary, and the articles were finally determined upon July 23; the last Scottish parliament began its session Oct. 3; and the Union was completed the next year.

& one Mr. Hart, of Oxford, w^{ch} in time y^r grace shall see. I am y^r grace's most obed^t & most humble serv^t

FRA. ANNESLEY.'¹

*'To Mr. Thomas France, Waterford.'*²

Sir

'April 20th 1708.

I have before me your's of the 17th instant. I can in answer to it, only tell you that I have had several discourses with my good friend, the late Lord Bishop of Waterford, about his papers, & he seemed very zealous to have them all burnt, & obliged me to look out for all his letters written to me & destroy them; in which I intend to obey him. None can have a more hearty & kind regard for his memory than I have, & if the case were my own, I should certainly think it a justice to him to dispose of his papers as he has ordered, & should be very uneasy if I thought the person on whom I laid such an injunction would make any scruple of performing it. I doubt not but he has left many useful discourses behind him, which deserve very well to be preserved; but whosoever has printed anything knows how necessary it is that what is offered to the publick should have the author's last hand. The want of which, which cannot be had to posthumous works generally speaking makes them very injurious to him to whom they are ascribed. I am therefore in my own judgement positively against printing any of my dear friend's; but preserving them for your own use, or others who value his memory is another matter, though I cannot encourage even this disobedience to

¹ Grandson of the 1st Viscount Valentia; one of the Trustees for the sale of forfeited estates in Ireland, a barrister, and distinguished member of both Irish and English Parliaments; acted as the Archbishop's lawyer after Mr. Robert King's death; 'Francis Annesley of Lincoln's Inn Fields,' appears in Prior's 'List of Absentees,' as drawing £1,000 a year from Ireland; d. Aug. 7, 1750.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; Bishop Foy's kinsman and executor, and to whom he bequeathed £5, 'for preaching his funeral sermon, on condition he spoke nothing of his person good or ill, only, signifying to the auditory it was his express will it should be so; & he ordered that the charge of his funeral should no way exceed thirty pounds.' The Archbishop addressed the letter as given above, according to his usual practice, without designating Mr. France's profession as a clergyman.

his dying mandate. You may be able to judge from several circumstances that happened to your knowledge in his lifetime, what his settled opinion was in this case ; & I doubt not but you will have regard to it, & act accordingly. I pray God direct & guide you in all things, which is the prayer of

Yours &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.

*'For the Most Reverend Father in God, William Lord Archbishop of Dublin, his grace at Bath.'*¹

May it please y^r Grace,

London, March the 18th 1709.

I am still confined to my chamber, & the doctor tels me the^r little or noe hopes of my recovery, for my weakness daily encreases, & the more because I am fallen into a loosness ; give me, therefore leav (since this is the last I shall ever write to y^r grace) to give you my hearty thanks for the many instances you have given me of y^r great charity, for w^{ch} I beseech God to reward you both in this & a better life.

My lord, I find by this my approach to death that it is dreadful to be taken unprepared, but hope y^t God wil accept of my repentance, & wil for the merits of Christ have mercy uppon me, & will not repay my former neglect of his many calls to amendment by refusing to hear me in this time of my greatest need, or suffer my sun to goe down upon his wrath ; but grant my pardon before I go hence, & further beg the assistance of your praiera & of the b^p of Kilmore's.²

My lord, my poore neece,³ wth her concern for me & toiling about me is fallen very ill, & tied to her bed, & if the bishop would be soe charitable as to send me in this my extreme want a little releiffe, it is the last I shall euer desire or trouble him for ; what his lordship does must be out of hand, if at all ; I owe w^t I have had from him to y^r grace, therefore shall add noe more, but leave it to you to do for me & wth me what he pleases ; my lord, I have tired my selfe, & am afraid y^r grace will be soe too, before you have read this, &

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. ; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*ⁿ, 2nd Report.

² Edward Wetenhall, D.D.

³ Mistress Sheridan.

therefore will add noe more than that I am sincerely, may it please y^r grace, y^r grace's most faithfull, most obliged, & most humble serv^t & unworthy brother,

WM. KILMORE.¹

*To 'the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell Esq^r Her Majty's Principall Sec^r of State for Ireland, in Spring=Garden, London.'*²

Dublin. Mar: 13. 1710.

. . . I have a brother in law one Major Irvine of Coll hill's regiment, he has served 22 years in Ireland, Spain, portugall, low countreys and England, he is forced to sell because a young officer was made Liev^t Coll over his head, if he could be provided in the new levys I am sure both for sense skill & courage he is fit for it.

I write to my L^d Duke³ in his behalf, if you can help him you'll oblige S^r yor^s

W. D.'

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.*⁴

April 4. 1710

. . . 'Y^t w^{ch} obliged me to trouble y^r grace by this request y^s y^e opposition w^{ch} was publickly given to y^e consecration of y^e B^p of Cork.⁵ The B^p of Raphoe⁶ appeared in his lawns, & desired y^e b^ps not to be hasty in laying on theyr hands upon him, he thought him unworthy to be admitted into y^t order, he objected agst him y^t he had

¹ Wm. Sheridan, D.D., deprived as a non-juror in 1691; described by Abp. King, in 1704, as 'exceeding poor & crazy,' i.e. infirm in body; he survived till 1716; *Henry's Upper Lough Erne* in 1739, 1892, pp. 14, 15, describes him as youngest son of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, of Drumeorr, Co. Cavan, who had been ordained by Wm. Bedell, Bp. of Kilmore, and given the vicarage of Killesher, Co. Cavan, in 1634.

² Southwell MSS. (formerly in) Thirlestane House Library.

³ Duke of Ormonde, then Ld. Lieutenant. 'By what I gather from Mr. Southwell, I believe y^r Grace stands very well with the D. of Ormond; & it is one great addition to my esteem for Mr. Southwell, that he is entirely y^r Grace's friend & humble servant, delighting to do you justice upon all occasions'—Swift, Jan. 8, 1712.

⁴ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Commⁿ*, 2nd Report.

⁶ Peter Browne, D.D.

⁶ John Pooley, D.D.

calumniated him & made him no reparation (in w^{ch} he was thought impolitick, because y^t might give y^e world reason to believe y^t his other objections were y^e effects of his ressentm^t of private injuries), y^t he had bin unfaithfull in y^e govern^t of the college, y^t he had misbehaved himself in y^e convocation, y^t he had bin unjust to Mr. Forbes & Mr. Whiteway, & y^t he was agst y^e hereditary right of y^e Queen, he excused himself for turning his back upon y^e sacram^t, & desired y^e people to believe y^t it was not for want of charity, for he had a great & some even for Dr. Br.; but y^t he cou'd not joyn in y^e consecration of one he thought unworthy of y^e office, nor communicate wth persons whom y^e apostle commands him not to eat wth &c

JOHN STEARNE.'¹

*To the same 'att his lodgings in the Mall near
St. James's London.*

May it please y^r Grace,

Trin. Coll. April 18. 1710.

It was with great concern & surprise that I understood my being fallen so far into the displeasure of y^r grace, as that you shou'd order me to be prosecuted in your grace's court, especially without any fault of mine that I know of. For I do assure your grace, that if the manner of my ordination was in me a fault, it was a fault of ignorance, as will appear from the following account which I humbly submit to y^r grace's consideration. The time drawing nigh at which I was oblig'd by the Statutes of the College to take on priest's orders, I resolved to make use of the first opportunity that shou'd offer, & being informed that a gentleman of my

¹ 'Then Dean of St. Patrick's. Stearne had written to King, Jan. 12 (same year), then in London, 'S^r Patrick Dun, Dean Jephson & Mr. R. King wth their Ladyes & some other well wishers to y^r Grace dined wth me yesterday according to y^r Grace's invitation & I hope they will dine at y^r Grace's palace y^e next 11th Jan^{ry} upon mine [account] both because I know you had rather loos[e] than win, & because I am sure y^r Grace will give them a better entertain^{mt} than they found with me & believe they will be much more chearfull than they can be wthout y^r Grace's company, we often remembered y^r Grace &, in order to the dinner I invited them to, wished heartily an honourable & speedy peace.'

acquaintance had apply'd to the Bishop of Cgher¹ to be ordain'd by him, I thought it proper for me likewise to address his lordship in my own behalf, & theather for that his relation (as vice-chancellor) to our socie entitled me in a particular manner to expect that favour in him. But my lord, as I was a stranger to the nature & int^e of y^r grace's jurisdiction, I did not apprehend it was my biness to examine how far your grace's licence may be neces^sry to his lordship's holding an ordination. Whether the b of Clogher wou'd ordain me or no, or what licence he had tdo it, I left entirely to his lordship's . . . to determine ot thinking it became me to intermeddle in [a matter?] of at nature, since I was [ignorant?] & his lordship mighte presum'd best to know on [what?] grounds he proceed. But least of all did it enter into my thoughts that in ce there had been any irregular act of hi[s], it wou'd bringe under the resentment of your grace, or be interpreted ine an encroaching on y^r grace's authority, which I never mnt to lessen or dispute. This, my lord, is the true state of ie matter, which I presume to lay before your grace, in hes it may (if not justifie me altogether) at least make my eor appear the more pardonable. I have already engaged tne Dean of St. Patrick's (who has been pleas'd to suspendhe prosecution), as I do now to y^r grace, that I shall not exei^se any ecclesiastical function in y^r diocese untill I have^rst obtain'd licence from y^r grace. I am, my Lord, y^r gie's most dutifull & most obedient servant,

GEO. BERKELEY²

¹ St. George Ashe.

² F.T.C.D. 1707; Dean of Derry 1724; Bishop of Cloyne 1733; in '8 h sailed for Rhode Island in order to found St. Paul's College, Bermt, for converting the native races of America by educating their youth, the vernment, not finding it convenient to supply the £20,000 voted for the puse by the H. of Commons, the scheme was abandoned, and he returned home; s collected works were published in 1784; he d., at Oxford, in 1753; Pope'ulogy is well known, 'To Berkeley every virtue under heaven'! In a sim. case to Berkeley's, Abp. King remonstrated strongly with the offendingishop (Hutchinson of Down), 'I never did such a thing for any of my breth, but on letters-testimonial from them, & at their request. I wish I might e the same deference paid to the canons & to me as a brother' (Letter olt. 22, 1726.)

*To the same*¹

May it please yo^r Grace,

‘1710,² Jun. 30.

You cannot but be sensible of y^e great danger we are brought into by y^e turbulent preaching & practises of an impudent man, one Dr. Sacheverell³ y^t having been judged guilty of high crimes & misdemeano^{rs} by y^e Parl^t of this kingdome is now riding in triumph over y^e middle of England & every where stirring up y^e people to address to Her Ma^{ty} for a new Parl^t. The danger is so great y^t I cannot but tremble to think of it, if Her Ma^{ty} should dissolv y^e present Parl^t & change her ministry, w^{ch} is y^e thing driven at by y^e addressers. But with all it is so visible y^t I hope Her Ma^{ty} cannot but see it through all y^e fals colors they put on it. I need not tell yo^r grace who they are by whom this work is caried on. The heads of them are such as have been formerly in y^e ministry, & if they were so again, I should not be

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 2nd Report.

² This year (1710) he re-published in London,—*Divine Predestination & Foreknowledge consistent with the Freedom of Man's Will. A Sermon at Christ Church, May 15th 1709, preached before the Earl of Wharton, Lord Lieutenant, & the House of Lords, on Rom. 8, 29, 30*, printed at Dublin 1709; a 3rd edition appeared, London 1727, and another 1728; Dr. Whately re-published this sermon with notes &c., in 1821, as being ‘a work of such high value, which once enjoyed such well-merited celebrity, but which has for many years been undeservedly forgotten. Considering indeed not only that the author was a person of no mean repute in his day, but that this very discourse attracted so much attention as to pass through at least six editions; and considering also that its subject is by no means one of temporary interest, and that it possesses the rare merit of being calculated for almost all descriptions of readers; one is disposed to wonder at its having so far sunk into oblivion that a large majority probably of theological students have never even heard of it.’ The Rev. Professor Stokes wrote of this sermon, in *Some Worthies &c.*, p. 302, as ‘a remarkable sermon. It was first of all remarkable for its length. It shows how we have degenerated from the ideas of our ancestors, when we take up this sermon, and compare it with the longest sermon which the most sermon-loving of Welsh or Scotch congregations would now stand. . . . But the Irish House of Lords were no such feeble folk. Archbishop King was summoned to preach before them, and discoursed on such a high topic as predestination, as being a subject fitted for intellects like theirs; and he produced and submitted to them a sermon, which occupies over fifty closely printed octavo pages, and must have taken more than two hours to deliver.’

³ Henry S., D.D., of Magdalene Coll., Oxford, the Jacobite political preacher, d. 1724.

much concern'd if they had taken a fitter time to try for it. But this is like to be y^e overturning of all, in o^r present circumstances. And it is surely so understood by all y^e Papists and Nonjurors of this kingdome. They push for it with all their might. I could name sundry instances of this but at present I have not time. And yet I cannot forbear acquainting yo^r grace wth one instance of this w^{ch} I guess will not seem very strange to you. It is of Mr. Lessley ¹ y^t came hither out of Ireland & has been writing here these many years. I think *ubi bene, nemo melius, ubi male, nemo pejus*. At present he is writing amain agst Dr. Sach's fals brethren, against us, y^t are not stark mad for y^e doctrines of non-resistance & passive obedience. One would think he were surely so now by his writing. And yet yo^r grace remembers when he was otherwise, & gave I think over-great instances of it. Especially in his declaring against K. James in y^e first begininge of y^e revolution in Ireland. I beg of yo^r grace y^t you would get somebody to write me an account of y^t matter, such as may be publisht without saying from whence I had y^e information. I heartily pray for yo^r grace's good health & prosperity in all things, yo^r grace's most faithfull servant,

W. WORCESTER.^{1 2}

To the Rev. Dr. Swift, London.

Sir

'Dublin, Dec. 16, 1710

This is to acknowledge the receipt of your's of the 28th ult.³ which came not to my hands till Thursday last, by reason of winds that kept the packets on the other side.

¹ Charles Leslie's change of political views, alluded to here, is mentioned by T. Birch, in his *Life of Archbishop Tillotson*, 1752, referring to Burnet's *Hist. of His Own Times*, (he) relates that 'though a declared enemy to the revolution afterwards, he is said to have been the first who began the war against James II., affirming, in a speech solemnly made, that he, by declaring himself a Papist, could no longer be king; since he could not be the defender of our faith, nor the head of our church; dignities so inherent in the crown that he who was incapable of these could not hold it.'

² Wm. Lloyd, when Bp. of St. Asaph's, was imprisoned with the six other bishops by James II., in 1688, tried and acquitted; d. 1717.

³ This letter was on the subject of the first-fruits payable out of ecclesiastical benefices, which, through the judicious solicitation by Swift of Mr. Harley, with the support of the Archbishop and other Irish prelates, resulted in Queen

I find the matter of our first fruits &c. is talked of now. I reckon on nothing certain till her Majesty's letter comes in form; & quære why should you not come & bring it with you? It would make you a very welcome clergyman to Ireland, and be the best means to satisfy mankind how it was obtained, although I think it will be out of dispute, I am very well apprised of the despatch you gave to this affair, & well pleased that I judged better of the person fit to be employed than some of my brethren. But now it is done, as I hope it is effectually, they will assume as much as their neighbours; which I shall never contradict.

Things are taking a new turn here as well as with you; & I am of opinion by the time you come here few will profess themselves Whigs.¹ The greatest danger I apprehend, & which terrifies me more than you will be able to imagine is the fury & indiscretion of some of our own people; who never had any merit but by embroiling things, they did & I am afraid will yet do mischief—you will soon hear of a great conspiracy discovered in the county of Westmeath.

I was used to so many discoveries of plots in the latter end of King Charles's time & the beginning of King James's that I am not surprised at this discovery. I must not say anything of it till all the witnesses be examined; so many as have deposed are not decisive. The design of it is to show all the gentlemen of Ireland to be a pack of desperate Whigs ready to rise up in arms against her Majesty for the old ministry, associating to that purpose. Whether it be for the interest of Ireland to have this believed, you may judge; & sure there must be good evidence to make any reasonable man believe it. Mr. Higgins² has drawn up the narrative &

Anne's gift of them, Feb. 7, 1711, to be appropriated to purchasing glebes, building houses, and buying impropriations for the Irish clergy; in the close of the letter Swift writes, 'if you please, I will write to you with that freedom I formerly did; & I beg your Grace to employ me in any commands you may have here, which I shall be prouder to obey than to have ever so much merit with some others.'

¹ The Whig Ministry had been dissolved in Sept., and Harley and other Tories installed in office.

² Francis Higgins, M.A.

sent it to England, & will pawn all he is worth to make it good.

I heartily recommend you to God's favour & am &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the same.

Reverend Sir,

'Dublin, Jan. 9, 1711.

I received your's of Dec. 30th by the last packets ; it found me in the extremity of the gout, which is the more cruel because I have not had a fit of it for two years & a half. I strain myself to give you an answer to-night, apprehending that, as both my feet & knees are already affected, my hands may perhaps be so by the next post ; & then, perhaps, I may not be able to answer you in a month, which might lose me some part of the praise you give me as a good correspondent.

As to my Lord Primate, he is much better since he was put into the Government, & I reckon his life may be longer than mine ; but, with God's help, hereafter I will say more on this subject.

As to what is reported of Mr. Stanhope's obstinacy, I demur, till satisfied how far the kindness to him as a manager, influences the report.

We have received an answer from his Grace the Duke of Ormond to our letter. It is in a very authentic & solemn form, 'that his Grace will take a proper time to lay our request before her Majesty, & know her pleasure on it.' By which I conclude two things ; first, that his Grace is not informed of any grant her Majesty has made ; for if he had he would have applied immediately & sent it ; & then it would have passed for his, & he would have had the merit of it. Secondly that his Grace is in no haste about it. And therefore let me beseech you to solicit & press it, & get the letter dated, as when first it was promised ; but I confess I have still some scruple in my mind about it.

I acknowledge you have not been treated with due regard in Ireland, for which there is a plain reason *prægravat artes infra se positas* &c. I am glad you meet with more due returns where you are ; & as this is the time to make some use of your interest for yourself, do not forget it.

We have published here a character of the Earl of Wharton,¹ late Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. I have so much charity & justice as to condemn all such proceedings. If a governor behave himself ill, let him be complained of & punished; but to wound any man thus in the dark . . .² When this is over they may do what they please; & sure it will please them to see the crow stripped of her rappareed feathers.³ We begin to be in pain for the Duke of Marlborough.

I hear an answer is printing to the Earl of Wharton's character. Pray was there ever such licentiousness of the press as at this time? Will the parliament not think of curbing it? I heartily recommend you &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'⁴

To the same.

'Jan. 13, 1711.

. . . My gout gives me leave yet to answer your's of the 4th instant, which was very acceptable to me; because I find by it some further steps are made in our business. I believe it will take up some time & thoughts to frame a warrant, & much more a patent for such an affair.⁵ Except your lawyers there be of another humour than our's here they will not write a line without their fees; & therefore I should think it necessary some fund should be thought of to fee them. If you think this motion pertinent, I can think of no other way at present to answer it than, if you think it necessary to allow you to draw upon me, & a bill to this purpose, less than £100., shall be punctually answered. I write thus because I have no notion how such a thing should pass the offices without some money; & I have an

¹ Swift's own composition!

² So in the printed letter.

³ The threatened revocation of the grants of forfeited lands made by King William to Lady Orkney.

⁴ The Archbishop with Robert, Earl of Kildare, and Thos. Keightley, Esq., had jointly held the office of Lord Keeper and had the custody of the Great Seal, Nov. 22, 1710, on the death of Richard Freeman, Lord Chancellor, who had died on the 20th, until the appointment of Sir Constantine Phipps, Jan. 22, 1711.

⁵ The first-fruits.

entire confidence in you, that you will lay out no more than what is necessary.

I think your ministers perfectly right to avoid all inquiry & everything that would embroil them. To appeal to the mob, that can neither inquire nor judge, is a proceeding that I think the common sense of mankind should condemn. Perhaps he may desire this usage; but a good man may fall under the same.

We expect a new parliament, & many changes but I believe some we hear of will not be.

Your observation of the two sentences is just.¹ You will pardon this disjointed letter. I believe my respects are better than the expressions here. I am &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

'London, March 8, 1711.

I write to your Grace under the greatest disturbance of mind for the publick & myself. A gentleman came in where I dined this afternoon & told us Mr. Harley² was stabbed, & some confused particulars. I immediately ran to Secretary St. John's³ hard by, but nobody was at home; I met Mrs. St. John in her chair, who could not satisfy me, but was in pain about the secretary, who, as she had heard, had killed the murderer. I went straight to Mr. Harley's where abundance of people were to inquire. I got young Mr. Harley to me; he said his father was asleep, & they hoped in no danger, & then told me the fact, as I shall relate it to your Grace.

This day the Marquis de Guiscard was taken up for high

¹ Upon the defacers of King William's statue, in College Green, Dublin, and a clergyman who had spoken against the Queen.

² Robert Harley, the prime minister, created, 1711, Earl of Oxford; Lord Treasurer, till dismissed 1714; committed to the Tower 1715, acquitted 1717; d. 1724.

³ Henry St. John, created, 1712, Viscount Bolingbroke; with Harley he left the Whigs, and joined the Tory ministry, but unlike him was extremely dissipated; entered Pretender's service 1715; was attainted, but ultimately allowed to return home, and had his property, but not his peerage, restored; d. 1751.

treason by a warrant of Mr. St. John, & examined before a committee of Council in Mr. St. John's office; where were present the Dukes of Ormond, Buckingham, Shrewsbury, Earl Powlett, Mr. Harley, Mr. St. John & others. During examination Mr. Harley observed Guiscard, who stood behind him, but on one side, swearing & looking disrespectfully. He told him he ought to behave himself better while he was examined for such a crime. Guiscard immediately drew a penknife out of his pocket, which he had picked out of some of the offices, & reaching round stabbed him just under the breast, a little to the right side; but it pleased God that the point stopped at one of the ribs & broke short half an inch. Immediately Mr. St. John rose, drew his sword, & ran it into Guiscard's breast. Five or six more of the Council drew & stabbed Guiscard¹ in several places; but the Earl Powlett called out, for God's sake, to spare Guiscard's life that he might be made an example; & Mr. St. John's sword was taken from him and broke; & the footmen without ran in & bound Guiscard, who begged he might be killed immediately; & they say called out three or four times 'My Lord Ormond!' 'My Lord Ormond!' They say Guiscard resisted them a while, until the footmen came in. Immediately Bucier, the surgeon, was sent for, who dressed Mr. Harley, & he was sent home. The wound bled fresh, & they do not apprehend him in danger; he said when he came home, he thought himself in none; & when I was there he was asleep, & they did not find him at all feverish. He has been ill this week, & told me last Saturday he found himself much out of order, and has been abroad but twice since; so that the only danger is, lest his being out of order should with the wound put him in a fever; & I shall be in a mighty pain till to-morrow morning.

I went back to poor Mrs. St. John, who told me her husband was with my Lord Keeper (Sir Simon Harcourt) at Mr. Attorney's (Sir John Trevor), & she said something to me very remarkable, 'That going to-day to pay her duty to the Queen, when all the men & ladies were dressed to make their appearance, this being the day of the Queen's accession,

¹ Guiscard died from his wounds.

the lady of the bedchamber in waiting told her the Queen had not been at church, & saw no company, yet, when she inquired her health, they said she was very well only had a little cold.' We conceive the Queen's reasons for not going out might be something about this seizing of Guiscard for high treason, & that perhaps there was some plot, or something extraordinary. Your Grace must have heard of this Guiscard; he fled from France for villanies there, & was thought on to head an invasion of that kingdom, but was not liked. I know him well, & think him a fellow of little consequence, although of some cunning & much villany. We passed by one another this day in the Mall, at two o'clock, an hour before he was taken up; & I wondered he did not speak to me.

I write all this to your Grace, because I believe you would desire to know a true account of so important an accident; & besides I know you will have a thousand false ones; & I believe every material circumstance here is true, having it from young Mr. Harley. I met Sir Thomas Mansel (it was then after six this evening) & he & Mr. Prior told me they had just seen Guiscard carried by in a chair, with a strong guard to Newgate or the Press-yard. Time perhaps will shew who was at the bottom of all this; but nothing could happen more unluckily to England, at this juncture, as Mr. Harley's death; when he has all the schemes for the greatest part of the supplies in his head, & the parliament cannot stir a step without him. Neither can I altogether forget myself, who, in him, should lose a person I have more obligations to than any other in this kingdom; who has always treated me with the tenderness of a parent, & never refused me any favour I asked for a friend; therefore I hope your Grace will excuse the disorder of this letter. I was intending this night, to write one of another sort. I must needs say, one great reason for writing these particulars to your Grace was, that you might be able to give a true account of the fact, which will be of some sort of service to Mr. Harley. I am with the greatest respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & most humble servant,

JONATHAN SWIFT.

I have read over what I writ, & find it confused & incorrect, which your Grace must impute to the violent pain of mind I am in, greater than ever I felt in my life. It must have been the utmost height of desperate guilt which could have spirited that wretch to such an action. I have not heard whether his wounds are dangerous; but I pray God he may recover to receive his reward, & that we may learn the bottom of his villany. It is not above ten days ago that I was interceding with the secretary in his behalf, because I just heard he was starving; but the secretary assured me he had £400. a year pension.'

To the Rev. Dr. Swift.

Reverend Sir,

'Dublin, March 17, 1711.

I return you my thanks for your's of the 8th instant. I do not wonder you were in some confusion when you wrote it; for I assure you I read it with great horror, which such a fact is apt to create in everybody that is not hardened in wickedness. I received several other letters with narratives of the same, & saw some that came to other hands, but none so particular, or that could be so well depended upon. I observe that among them all, there is no account of the matters laid to Guiscard's charge, of his design, or how he came to be discovered. I suppose those are yet secrets, as it is fit they should be. I do remember something of this Guiscard; & that he was to head an invasion, & that he published a very foolish narrative¹; but neither remember exactly the time, nor under what ministry it was, nor who were his patrons. It seems convenient that these should be known, because it is reported that Mr. Harley & Mr. St. John were those who chiefly countenanced him, & he their peculiar favourite. One would think that this should convince the world that Mr. Harley is not in the French interest, but it has not yet had that effect with all; nay, some whisper the case of Fenius Rufus & Scevinus, in the 15th book of Tacitus, *accensis indicibus ad prodendum Fenium Rufum quem eundem conscium et inquisitorem non tolerabant.*

¹ *The Marquis de Guiscard's Memoirs.*

Mr. St. John is condemned for wounding Guiscard ; & had he killed him, there would not have wanted some to suggest that it was done on purpose, lest he should tell tales.

We had a strange piece of news by last packet, that the address to her Majesty met with but a cold reception from one party in the house of Commons ; & that all the lords, spiritual and temporal, of that party, went out when it passed in the lords' house. But I make it a rule never to believe party news, except I have it immediately from a sure hand.

I was in hopes to have heard something of our first-fruits & twentieth parts ; but I doubt that matter sleeps, & that it will be hard to waken it.

You will expect no news from home. We eat & drink as we used to do. The parties are tolerably silent, but those for the late ministry seem to be united, keep much together, & are so wise as not to make much noise ; nor have I heard anything of their sentiments of late, only what has happened on this accident.

I heartily recommend you to God's care. I am &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

' London, April 10, 1711.

I had lately the honour of a letter from your Grace, & waited to acknowledge it until something material should happen that might recompense the trouble. My occasion of writing to you at present is purely personal to your Grace.

A report was beginning to run here by some letters from Ireland that your Grace had applied the passage you mention of Rufus, in a speech you made to your clergy, which I ventured to contradict, as an impossibility, & inconsistent with your general opinion & what was in your letter. Mr. Southwell & Mr. Dopping were of the same mind ; & the former says he has writ to your Grace about it. I should have thought no more of the matter, but let it speed like an idle story below notice ; only dining last Sunday with one of the principal secretaries of state¹ he gave me a letter to read,

¹ St. John—*Journal to Stella*, April 8.

which he had just received from the printer of the newspaper called 'The Postboy,' in which was a transcript of a letter from Dublin; & the secretary being mentioned in that transcript, the man would not publish it without his advice. It contained an account how the news of Mr. Harley's being stabbed had been received by the Whigs in Dublin, of which he produced some instances. Then he mentions the passage out of Tacitus & concludes thus: 'The first that mentioned it was the Archbishop of Dublin, who took notice of it first at a meeting of his clergy; & afterwards in the hearing of several persons, was reprimanded for it, in a civil though sharp manner, by one of the chief ministers there, well known for his steady loyalty to her Majesty, & his zealous service to the Church of England under her late perilous trial.' I immediately told the secretary that I knew this must be false & misrepresented, & that he must give me leave to scratch out that passage, which I accordingly did; & for fear of any mistake, I made him give me afterwards the whole letter that I might have it in my power. The next day I sent for the printer, & told him what I had done; & upon further thoughts I stifled the whole letter, & the secretary approved of it. I likewise told the printer that when he had anything relating to Ireland, I had the secretary's order (which was true) to send it me, that he might not do injury to men's reputations by what was represented to him from ignorant or malicious hands in that kingdom. The letter was to have been printed this day in 'The Postboy,' with that conclusion reflecting on your Grace, which is happily prevented; for although your character & station place you above the malice of little people, yet your friends would be extremely concerned to see your name made so bold with in a common newspaper.

I humbly hope your Grace will not disapprove of what I have done; at least I have gratified my own inclination in the desire of serving you; & besides had the opportunity of giving Mr. Secretary some part of your character.

I dare lay a wager that all this happened by the gross understandings of some people who misunderstood & misapplied something very innocent that came from your Grace. I must be so bold to say that people in that kingdom do very

ill understand raillery, I can rally much safer here with a great minister of state or a duchess than I durst do there with an attorney or his wife. And I can venture to rally with your Grace, although I could not do it with many of your clergy. I myself have been a witness when want of common sense has made people offended with your Grace where they ought to have been the most pleased. I say things every day at the best tables which I should be turned out of company for, if I were in Ireland &c.

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

To Dr. Swift.

Reverend Sir,

'Dublin April 19, 1711.

I had the favour of your's of the 10th instant, by which I understand how much I am obliged to you for the justice you did me as to the report you let me know was about to be printed in 'the Postboy' relating to Mr. Harley.

I think there is no man in this kingdom on which such a report could be fixed with less colour of truth, having been noted for the particular regard I have always had for him.¹ I have suffered in some cases too for my zeal to defend him in the worst of times; for I confess I never could with patience bear the treatment he met with in Gregg's affair.²

¹ In a letter to Swift, July 25, the Archbishop desires, 'If it may be proper, I would have my most humble respects to be laid before my Lord Treasurer. You may be sure I am his most humble servant, & shall never forget the advantages he has been the author of to the Church & State; & yet I believe, if it pleased God to prolong his life, greater things may be expected from him; my prayers shall not be wanting.' Swift replies, Aug. 15, 'I read to him [the Lord Treasurer] that part of your Grace's letter which expresses your Grace's respects to him, & he received them perfectly well.' Swift's character of Harley in a letter to King, Aug. 26, is as follows, 'The treasurer is much the greatest minister I ever knew; regular in life, with a true sense of religion, an excellent scholar, & a good divine, of a very mild & affable disposition, intrepid in his notions & indefatigable in business, an utter despiser of money for himself, yet frugal (perhaps to an extremity) for the public. In private company he is wholly disengaged & very facetious, like one who has no business at all. He never wants a reserve upon any emergency which would appear desperate to others.'

² William Gregg, under clerk in the office of Robert Harley, Secretary of State, 1706, was hanged at Tyburn, 1708, for sending to the French minister, Chamillart, copies of important state documents.—*D. N. B.*

The truth is, when I received the news of this last barbarous attempt made on him, I with indignation insulted some with whom I used to dispute about the former case, & asked them whether they would now suspect that he was in the conspiracy to stab himself? The turn they gave it was what I wrote to you, that they imagined he might be in it notwithstanding that; & that his discovering Guiscard, & pressing so hard on the examination was the thing that provoked the man to such a degree of rage as appeared in that villanous act. And they instanced the story of Piso in Tacitus, & the passage of Rufus. I know very well that they did not believe themselves, & among other things I applied that passage of Hudibras, he that beats out his brains &c.

‘ But he that bangs or beats out’s brains,
‘ The devil’s in him if he feigns.

I believe I have told this passage to several as an example to show into what absurdities the power of prejudice, malice & factions will lead some men, I hope with good effect; & added, as several gentlemen that heard me can witness, that it was a strange thing that Mr. Harley should discover Gregg, & have him hanged, & yet be suspected to be partaker of his crime; but altogether unaccountable that in a cause wherein his life was so barbarously struck at it was a thousand to one if he escaped he should still be under the suspicion of being a party with his murderer! so that I could never imagine that any one should report that I spake my own sense in a matter wherein I expressed so great an abhorrence both of the fact & the vile comment made upon it.

As to any speech at the meeting of the clergy, or any reprimand given me by any person on this account, it is all, assure yourself, pure invention.

I am sensible of the favour you did me in preventing the publishing of such a false report, & am most thankful to Mr. Secretary St. John for stopping it. I have not the honour to be known to him, otherwise I would give him the trouble of a particular acknowledgement. As to Mr. Harley I have had the happiness to have some knowledge of him, & received some obligations from him, particularly on the

account of my Act of Parliament¹ that I obtained for the restoration of Seatown to the see of Dublin. I always had a great honour for him, & expected great good from his known abilities & zeal for the common interest; & as I believe he was the principal instrument of settling things on the present foot, so I believe every one that wishes well to these kingdoms is satisfied that there is not any man whose death would be a greater loss to the public than his. The management of this parliament has, if not reconciled his worst enemies to him, at least silenced them; & it is generally believed that his misfortune has much retarded public affairs.

I partly can guess who writ the letter you mention: it must be one of two or three whose business it is to invent a lie & throw dirt ever since I was obliged by my duty to call them to account for their negligence & ill practices; they have published & dispersed several libellous prints against me, in one of which I marked forty-three downright falsehoods in matters of fact. In another, it is true, there was only one such, the whole & every part of it, from beginning to end, being pure invention & falsehood. But to my comfort, they are despised by all good men; & I like myself nothing less for being the object of their hate.

You will excuse this long letter, & I hope I may, by next, apprise you with something of consequence. In the mean time, I heartily recommend you &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.

I held my visitation on the 9th instant where you were excused as absent on the public business of the church.²

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

‘Chelsea, May 10, 1711.

I have had your Grace’s letter of April 19, some time by me, but deferred my answer until I could give some

¹ ‘An Act for makeing Effectuall a Grant of King W^m & Queen Mary of the towne & Lands of Seatowne to the ArchBoprick of Dublin & for restoreing the same to the said See. Dated Anno Quinto Annæ Reginæ.’

² As prebendary of Dunlavin.

account of what use I had made of it. I went immediately to Mr. Secretary St. John, & read most of it to him; he was extremely satisfied & very glad that scandalous account, designed to be printed in 'The Postboy' was suppressed.

Mr. Harley was then not quite well enough; so I ventured (and I hope your Grace will not disapprove it) to show your letter to a gentleman who has a great respect for your Grace, & who told me several others of Ireland were possessed of that report. I trusted the letter with him, & gave him leave to read it to them, which he told me he did, & 'that they were all entirely convinced'; & indeed as far as I can find, the report is quite blown over, & has left no impression. While your Grace's letter was out of my hands, dining with Mr. Harley, he said to me almost as soon as he saw me, 'How came the Archbishop of Dublin & I to fall out?' I told him 'I knew what he meant, but your Grace was altogether misrepresented; & it must come from some infamous rascals, of which there never wants a set in that kingdom, who make it their business to send wrong characters here' &c. He answered that he 'believed & knew it was as I said,' I added that 'I had the honour to be long known to your Grace, & that you were the last man in the kingdom upon whom such a report could be fixed with any probability; & that since he was pleased to mention this matter first, he must give me leave the next time I saw him, to read a letter I had from your Grace in answer to one of mine, wherein I told you of such a report.' He said 'there was no need, for he firmly believed me.' I answered smiling, 'that should not do, for I would never suffer a person for whom I had so great an esteem to lie under the least suspicion of anything wrong.' Last Saturday after dinner, I was again to wait on him. On that day of the week, my Lord Keeper, my Lord Rivers & Mr. Secretary St. John always used to dine with him before his accident; & sometimes they used to let me be of the company. This was the first Saturday they had met since his recovery; & I was in such joy to see the old club met again that it affects me still, as your grace sees by my impertinence in mixing it with an account that only relates to yourself. I read those parts of your letter to him which I thought proper

& both he & the company did very frankly acquit your Grace ; & Mr. Harley, in particular, spoke a good deal of his respect & esteem for you ; & then he repeated that ' it was no new thing to receive lies from Ireland ' ; which I doubt is so true, that no man of distinction in that kingdom is safe ; & I wish it were possible to take some course to prevent the evil.¹

As for libels upon your Grace, bating my concern for the souls of the writers, I should give you joy of them. You would less deserve your station if knaves & fools did not hate you ; & while these sects continue, may your Grace & all good men be the object of their aversion !

My Lord Keeper, Mr. Harley, & one or two more are immediately to be made peers, the town has been expecting it for some time, although the Court make it yet a secret, but I can assure your Grace of the truth, for the preambles to their patents are now drawing, & I saw a very handsome one for Mr. Harley You'll please not to mention this particular, although it will be soon publick, but it is yet kept mighty private. Mr. Harley is to be Lord Treasurer. Perhaps before the post leaves this town all this will be openly told, & then I may be laughed at for being so mysterious, but so capricious are great men in their secrets. The first authentic assurances I had of these promotions was last Sunday ; though the expectation has been strong for above a month. We suppose likewise that many changes will be made in the employments as soon as the session ends, which will be I believe in less than a fortnight.

Poor Sir Cholmondeley Dering, of Kent, was yesterday in a duel shot through the body by one Mr. Thornhill, in Tothil-fields, & died in some hours.

I never mention anything of the first-fruits either to Mr. Harley or the Duke of Ormond. If it be done before his

¹ In answering this letter, May 15, the Archbishop writes, ' (I) cannot return you sufficient acknowledgment for your kind & prudent management of that affair so much to my advantage. I confess that I did not much fear that such a vile report would do me any great injury with Mr Harley ; for I was persuaded he is too wise to believe such an incredible story. But the publishing it to the world might have influenced some to my disadvantage ; & no man can be well pleased to be the subject of a libel, though it often happens to be the fate of honest men.'

Grace goes over, it is well, & there's an end ; if not, I shall have the best opportunity of doing it in his absence. If I should speak of it now, perhaps it would be so contrived as to hinder me from soliciting it afterward ; but as soon as the Duke is gone I shall learn at the Treasury what he has done in it. I have been at this Town this fortnight for my health, & to be under a necessity of walking to & from London every day. But your Grace will please still to direct your letters under cover to Mr. Lewis. I am with great respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & obliged humble servant,

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

To the Rev^d. Dr. Swift.

Reverend Sir,

' Lissenhall, July 28, 1711.

Since my Lord Duke of Ormond's arrival I have been so continually hurried with company, that I retired here for two or three days.

The preliminaries of our Parliament are now over, that is to say addresses &c., & I find the usual funds will be granted, I think unanimously, for two years from Christmas next, which is all the Duke of Ormond desires. I do not see much more will be done. You will observe several reflections are in the addresses on the late management here, in which the Earl of Anglesey & I differed. If we could impeach, as you can in Great Britain, & bring the malefactors to account, I should be for it with all my endeavour ; but to show our ill-will when we can do no more seems to be no good policy in a dependent people, & that can have no other effect than to provoke revenge without the prospect of redress ; of which we have too fatal instances. I reckon that every chief governor who is sent here comes with a design to serve first those who sent him ; & that our good only must be so far considered as it is subservient to the main design. The only difference between governors as to us, is to have a good-natured man, that has some interest in our prosperity & will not oppress us unnecessarily ; & such is his Grace. But I doubt whether even that will not be an objection against him on your side of the water ; for I have found that those governors

that gained most on the liberties of the Kingdom are reckoned the best ; & therefore it concerns us to be on our guard against all governors, & to provoke as little as we can. For he that cannot revenge himself acts the wise part when he dissembles & passes over injuries.

In my opinion, the best that has happened to us is that the parliament grants the funds for two years ; for by these means we shall have one summer to ourselves to do our church & country business. I have not been able to visit my diocese *ecclesiastim*, as I used to do, the last three years, for want of such a recess. I hope the parliament of Gt. Britain will not resume the yarn bill while they continue the same. The lords have not sat above four or five days, & are adjourned till Monday next ; so we have no heads of bills brought into our house as yet ; but if any be relating to the Church, I will do my endeavour to give you satisfaction.

Our letter is come over for the remittal of the twentieth parts & granting the first fruits for buying impropriations & purchasing glebes, which will be a great ease to the clergy & a benefit to the Church. We want glebes more than the impropriations ; & I am for buying them first, where wanting ; for without them residence is impossible ; & besides, I look upon it as a security to tithes that the laity have a share in them ; & therefore I am not for purchasing them but where they are absolutely necessary, &c. &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the same.

Reverend Sir,

Swords, September 1, 1711.

I got a little retirement here, & made use of it to write you by the present packet. I promised to say something as to your own affairs, & the first thing is not to neglect yourself on this occasion ; but to make use of the favour & interest you have at present to procure you some preferment that may be called a settlement.¹ Years come on & after a

¹ The object of Swift's ambition appears to have been an English bishopric, but this Queen Anne would not confer on him, acting on the good advice of Dr. John Sharp, Abp. of York, whose caution to the Queen was 'that H.M. should be sure that the man was a Christian whom she was going to make

certain age, if a man be not in a station that may be a step to a better, he seldom goes higher. It is with men as with beauties, if they pass the flower, they grow stale & lie for ever neglected. I know you are not ambitious; but it is prudence, not ambition, to get into a station that may make a man easy, & prevent contempt when he grows in years. You certainly may now have an opportunity to provide for yourself, & I entreat you not to neglect it.

The second thing I would have you to consider is, that God has given you parts & learning & a happy turn of mind, & that you are answerable for those talents to God; & therefore I advise you, & believe it to be your duty, to set yourself to some serious & useful subject in your profession & to manage it so that it may be of use to the world. I am persuaded that, if you will apply yourself this way, you are well able to do it; & that your knowledge of the world & reading will enable you to furnish such a piece, with such uncommon remarks, as will render it both profitable & agreeable above most things that pass the press. Say not that most subjects in divinity are exhausted; for if you look into Dr. Wilkins' 'Heads of Matters,' which you will find in his 'Gift of Preaching,' you will be surprised to find so many necessary & useful heads that no authors have meddled with. There are some common themes that have employed multitudes of authors, but the most curious & difficult are in a manner untouched, & a good genius will not fail to produce something new & surprising on the most trite, much more on those that others have avoided, merely because they were above their parts.

Assure yourself that your interest as well as duty requires this from you; & you will find that it will answer some objections against you, if you thus show the world that you have patience & comprehension of thought to go through with such a subject of weight and learning.¹

a bishop'; the special ground of objection against him was the *Tale of a Tub*, which was represented as ridiculing religion, and as exhibiting its author as an infidel whose profligate levity was unbecoming a clergyman (*Mant.*)

¹ 'Did I tell you of the Archbishop of Dublin's last letter? He has been saying in several of his former that he would shortly write to me something about myself, & it looked to me, as if he intended something for me; at last

You will pardon me this freedom, which I assure you proceeds from a sincere kindness & true value that I have for you. I will add no more but my hearty prayers for you. I am, Dr. Swift, your's

WILL: DUBLIN.'

For the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, Esq^{re}, Dublin.¹

S^r

'Dublin Sept^r 29. 1711.

The loss of my dear & old friend, Mr. King,² has put me much out of sorts, I have bin all this morning doing good but melancholy offices in his family w^{ch} has further discomposed me so that I can't pr^vail wth myself to go anywhere in publick.

I am glad you dine at the Ld. Mayor's & hope from thence that the turn the City business³ has taken is to the satisfaction of my Lord Duke & will be to the general quiet &c

W. D.'

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

'Windsor Castle, Oct. 1, 1711.

. . . I humbly thank your Grace for the good opinion you are pleased to have of me; & for your advice, which

out it comes, & consists of two parts. First, he advises me to strike in for some preferment now I have friends; & secondly he advises me, since I have parts & learning, & a happy pen, to think of some new subject in divinity not handled by others, which I should manage better than anybody. A rare spark this with a . . . ! but I shall answer him as rarely. Methinks he should have invited me over & given me some hopes or promises. But hang him! & so good night.' *Journal to Stella*, Sept. 12.

¹ Southwell MSS.

² Robert King; the letters to Swift, of July 28 and Sept. 1, written from 'Lissenhall' and 'Swords,' show that the Archbishop had been with Mr. King and his family there, shortly before; Mr. Smyth and his wife, Mary King, afterwards resided frequently at Lissenhall, where the Archbishop used to visit them; his last letter dated from thence which the editor has seen is one to Wm. Howard, Esq., June 6, 1723.

³ The election to city offices alluded to before. In a letter to Swift in Sept., the Archbishop writes,—'We have at the [Tory] Council rejected four Mayors and eight Sheriffs, all regularly elected by the City, some of them the best Citizens in the Town, & much in the interest of the Government. . . . I am afraid it may beget ill blood,' &c. Swift, in reply, wrote, Sept. 20, 'The D. of Ormond is censured here [in London] by those in power for very wrong management in the affair. He is governed by fools, & has usually much more sense than his advisers, but never proceeds by it.'

seems to be wholly grounded on it. As to the first which relates to my fortune, I shall never be able to make myself believed how indifferent I am about it. I sometimes have the pleasure of making that of others ; & I fear it is too great a pleasure to be a virtue, at least in me. Perhaps in Ireland I may not be able to prevent contempt any other way than by making my fortune ; but then it is my comfort that contempt in Ireland will be no sort of mortification to me. When I was last in Ireland, I was above half the time retired to one scurvy acre of ground, & I always left it with regret. I am as well received & known at Court as perhaps any man ever was of my level. I have formerly been the like. I left it then, & will perhaps leave it now (when they please to let me), without any concern but what a few months will remove. It is my maxim to leave great ministers to do as they please ; & if I cannot distinguish myself enough by being useful in such a way as becomes a man of conscience & honour, I can do no more ; for I never will solicit for myself, although I often do for others.

The other part of your Grace's advice, to be some way useful to the Church & the public by any talent you are pleased to think I possess, is the only thing for which I should desire some settlement that would make me full master of my time. I have often thought of some subjects, wherein I believe I might succeed ; but, my Lord, to ask a man floating at sea what he designed to do when he goes on shore is too hasty a question ; let him get there first, & rest & dry himself, & then look about him. I have been pretty well known to several great men in my life ; & it was their duty, if they thought I might have been of use, to put me into a capacity for it ; but I never yet knew one great man in my life, who was not every day swayed by other motives in distributing his favours, whatever resolutions he had pretended to make to the contrary. I was saying a thing the other day to my Lord Keeper, which he approved of, & which I believe may be the reason of this ; it was 'that persons of transcendent merit forced their way in spite of all obstacles ; but those whose merit was of a second, third, or fourth rate, were seldom able to do anything because the

knaves & dunces of the world had all the impudence, assiduity, flattery & servile compliance divided among them, which kept them perpetually in the way & engaged every body to be their solicitors.'

I was asking a great minister a month ago, 'how he could possibly happen to pick out a certain person to employ in a commission of discovering abuses, who was the most notorious for the constant practice of the greatest abuses in that very kind, & was well known not to be at all reformed?' He said 'he knew all this; but what would I have him to do?' I answered 'Send any one of your footmen, & command him to choose out the first likely genteel fellow he sees in the streets; for such a one might possibly be honest, but he was sure the other was not, & yet they have employed him.'

I promise your Grace that this shall be the last sally I shall ever make to a Court, & that I will return as soon as I can have leave. I have no great pleasure in my present manner of living, often involved in things that perplex me very much & which try my patience to the utmost; teased every day by solicitors, who have so little sense as to think I have either credit or inclination to be theirs, although they see I am able to get nothing for myself &c.

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

To Dr. Swift.

Reverend Sir,

'Dublin, Oct. 27, 1711.

I have before me your's of the 1st instant, but have been so employed with attending parliaments, convocation, & privy-council, that I could neither compose my thoughts to write nor find time. Besides our business is all in a hurry; & I may say, in fine, that things admit of no perfect account. On Wednesday the corn bill, which the commons seemed to value most, was thrown out, because it reserved a power to the lord lieutenant & council here to prohibit or permit the transportation of grain at any time. There was a design to fall on the privy-council upon this occasion; but gentlemen would not come into it; which showed they had some wit in their anger, & I am still of opinion that with tolerable good

management, this would have been as quiet a session as has been in Ireland; but the Dublin business, the address of the lords, Langton's¹ affair, and now Higgins's have exasperated the commons to such a height, that will, as you observe, make this parliament to be impracticable any longer. It is true the lords' address might have been interpreted to aim at Lord Wharton² & was partly so intended; but it was ill expressed to bear that sense; & besides what did it signify for us to show our resentment, when it could only provoke a great man to revenge, & could not reach him?

As to the first-fruits & twentieth parts nobody here dare say that anybody beside the Duke of Ormond procured them, but his Grace himself; who for aught I can learn, never assumed, either publicly or privately, any such merit to himself; & yet I confess it is not amiss that it should be thought he did those things, for he could not think of governing the kingdom if it be not believed that he has great interest at court; & if that did not appear by some favours of moment obtained for the kingdom, none would suppose it. He is truly a modest, generous, & honest man; & assure yourself, that whatever disturbance he has met with proceeds from his sticking too close to his friends. It is a pity such a fault should hurt a man.

I send you enclosed the papers that relate to Mr. Higgins. Lord Santry was heard against him before the Lord Lieutenant & Council, Oct. 27; he was allowed only to prove the articles in his petition that are marked with P. & he seemed to prove them pretty fully; but Mr. Higgins not

¹ Dominick Langton, a clergyman, and ex-friar, had accused Lewis Meares, Esq., and other gentlemen of Westmeath, of entering into an association against the Queen and her ministry, whereupon the H. of Commons, Aug. 6, 1711, declared the charge false, and resolved on an address to the D. of Ormond to desire that the Queen would order the said Langton to be struck off the establishment in Ireland.

² The Rt. Hon. Wm. Conolly was so very successful in accumulating property, that he was reported to have 'left behind him [d. Oct. 30, 1729] a very great fortune, some talk of £17,000 per ann.' (*Boulter's Letters*), but Swift (*Journal to Stella*, Sept. 28, 1710), records 'Conolly is out, & Mr. Roberts in his place, who loses a better here [London], but was formerly a Commissioner in Ireland. That employment cost Conolly £3000, to Lord Wharton, so he has made one ill bargain in his life!'

having yet made his defence I can give no judgment. By the testimony of the lower house of convocation in his favour you will see how heartily they espouse him And surely both pains & art have been used to screen him ; with what effect you shall hear when the matter is concluded. I wish every good man may meet with as good & as fast friends as he has done. I send you likewise the votes that kept the commons in debate from eleven in the morning till seven at night. The question was carried in the negative by two accidents ; the going out of one member by chance to speak to somebody at the putting the question, & the coming in of another in his boots ¹ at the very minute. If either had not happened, it had gone the other way. The personal affection to the Duke of Ormond divided the house. If they could have separated him from some others, the majority had been great. You may easily from this see what way the bent of this kingdom goes, & that garbling corporations no-ways pleases them, &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the same.

Reverend Sir,

'Dublin Nov. 1, 1711.

I have considered that part of your letter that relates to your own concerns. I find you, in earnest, very indifferent as to making your fortune ; but you ought not to be so, for a weighty reason you insinuate yourself, that you cannot, without a settlement, be master of your time in such a manner as to apply yourself to do something that may be useful to the Church. I know it is not in your power to do it when you please, but something may be done toward it. Get but a letter to the Government from my Lord Treasurer for the first good preferment, & you will at the same time fill it with a good man, & perhaps prevent a bad one from getting into it. Sure there is no immodesty in getting such a recommendation. Consider that years grow upon you ; & after fifty both body & mind decay.

I have several things on the anvil, & near finished, that perhaps might be useful if published, but the continual

¹ Charles Tottenham, of Tottenham Green, Co. Wexford (ancestor of the Marquesses of Ely), consequently long known as 'Tottenham in his Boots.'

avocation by business, the impositions on me by impertinent visits, & the uneasiness of writing, which grows more intolerable to me every day, I doubt will prevent my going any further. Therefore lose no time, *qui non est hodie, cras minus aptus erit*. I am sure you are able to do good service; & give me leave to be importunate with you to go about it. Cæsar wrote his 'Commentaries' under the hurry and fatigues of a general; & perhaps a man's spirit is never more awakened, nor his thoughts better, than in the intervals of a hurry of business. Read 'Erasmus's Life,' & you'll find it was almost a continual journey. You see how malicious some are towards you, in printing a parcel of trifles, falsely, as your works.¹ This makes it necessary that you should shame those varlets by something that may enlighten the world, which I am sure your genius will reach if you set yourself to it. If I had the honour to have any correspondence with my Lord Treasurer, I would certainly complain of you to him, & get his Lordship to join in the request, which I persuade myself he would readily do if put in mind.

I do not in the least fear that you will be angry with me for this, since you cannot suspect my sincerity & kindness in it; & though I shall be angry with you if you neglect yourself & interest, yet it shall go no further than to be a trouble to myself, but no abatement of the real friendship of your's &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

'To Robert Ross, Esq., Rosetrevor.'²

S^r

'Dublin May 16. 1712.

I am necessitated to be out of town for some time on my Trienn¹ Visitation, lest therefore I should not be here, when you next come to Dublin, I have desired Mr. Green³ to write out a list of such mistakes & deficiencies as we have

¹ Some of these 'trifles' were really Swift's, but of this fact he had not informed the Archbishop, as he seldom cared to own any piece of writing as his own.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

³ Henry Greene mentioned previously.

hitherto discovered in the accts. & Rent Rolls, & they are as you may observe on the other side. 'Tis very inconvenient for me to have my [accounts ?] open, & I cant possibly close them without your concurrence & . . . particularly your part & therefore I desire you to consider . . . if you have any objection against them to allow them in your acct. & farther state the whole so that the balance may be settled [& a discharge?] given to you & the Ex^{rs}. Your care & compliance in this¹ . . .

Y^r assured friend & . . .

W. D.'

To Francis Annesley Esq^r.²

'Gory June 7. 1712.

. . . I have finished my triennial visitation, & intended to visit the parts of my own diocese that lie between this & Dublin & shall confirm, God willing, in ten or eleven places before I go home, & consecrate a new church on Monday. I can't forbear, though perhaps you may not think it pertinent, to represent to you the miserable state of this diocese of Ferns. There are in it one hundred & thirty one parishes; of these seventy one are impropriate in lay hands, twenty-eight are appropriated to the bishop, dignitaries, & prebendaries of the cathedral, & thirty two in the hands of the clergy that serve the cures, & generally these are the worst, for the monks seldom troubled themselves but with the best. There is neither bishop, dean, nor archdeacon residing in it. There are only thirteen beneficed clergymen in it, & nine curates & these very poorly provided, about £30. per annum to a curate, & very few of the beneficed clergymen have £100. per annum, I cannot reckon five.

¹ Mr. Robert Ross, son-in-law of Robert King, Esq., whose will, dated Aug. 27, 1711, was proved by Archbishop King, Mr. James King (the deceased's eldest brother), and Mrs. Marion King, the deceased's widow, the executors, Oct. 18, 1711. Mr. Ross appears to have acted as receiver of the deceased's rents, and of his dilatoriness in winding up the business the Archbishop complains to Mr. John Parnell, June 14, 1712, 'As to Mr. Rosse's business I have received no letter from him, and am not well satisfied with his p'ceedings,' and adds philosophically 'but must make the best of it I can.'

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

The bishop has the bishoprick of Leighlin united to this. He resides on the latter; & considering the impropriations & appropriations with the crown & lay patronages, I do not see how he could order the cures better than he has done &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, Ireland.*¹

My dear Lord

'Dunkerke July 10th 1712.

I had the hon^r of y^r Grace's letter of y^e 24th ultimo, at the same time y^t I was imbarqueing our Regimt. at Tilbury Fort being y^e 3^d Instant. Wee disembarked here on tuesday last, and the whole place wth all its Magazines was quietly put into our possession. This suddain change occasions various conjectures amongst the Inhabitants of Dunkerke & France, I humbly presume it will be alsoe a subject for the politicians of other Nations; its a well fortified & valuable port, Gen^l Hill is Governour & Commander in Chiefe of all the troopes, the last of the french Garrison marched out the morning that wee landed, they have now noe more than a guard upon their Gallions & the slaves w^{ch} were lye in the harbour.

I begg y^r Grace's pardon for mentioning Will: King² in

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; letter endorsed by the Archbishop 'Brother Irvine.'

² This nephew had behaved so badly, Dr. King refused to do anything more for him; however his kind friend, Capt. Geo. Saunders R.N. wrote to Dr. King, Nov. 18, 1714, 'I have this week after a great deal of solicitation & promise of future amendment (which I believe to be sincere) received aboard his Maj^{ties} Ship, Anthelope, Mr. William King, your Grace's Kinsman, now I must assure your Grace the pains I have taken in it, is out of the regard I have for you, believing that you will be glad to heare that he is like to do well & retrieve his mismanaged time'; wants £20 to fit him out with clothes & bedding & that his allowance from his uncle might be continued; in reply, Dec. 28, the Abp. acknowledges his letters 'relating to that wicked youth, William King, I confess it is very uneasy to me to hear anything of him. There is nothing to be expected from him. I have put him 3 or 4 times in a way of living, & he has cost me between 3 & 400 £., & yet he never thinks of mending, nor or any of his promises to be trusted. As to my own part, what God has bless'd me with is from the Church, & God forgive me for squandering away so much of it's revenue on so incorrigible a varlet. However I can't but be thankfull to you for your concern in this matter, looking on it as a charity in you & an instance of your kindness & respect to me . . . & that you may not be a loser by it

my last letter, pure compassion moved me to use the freedome to writ in his favo^r, for y^e future I shall take great care to avoid giving y^r Grace any tro'ble of y^t nature, I am very sensible of all yo^r Grace's generouse favo^rs & the hon^r w^{ch} yo^w have done me upon all occasions, & will remember them wth the greatest observance & gratitude whilst I live, this Expedition was soe secret y^t Mr. Hill knew nothing of it untill 3 days after the marching order was sent down to the Regim^t, nor was this order entred in the books at the Warr Office, as the Custome is, soe instead of goeing to Chester where I had sent some of my things before, I was commanded to goe post to Lincoln in 2 hours warning & have not had leave to stir from my post since, but I hope I shall not be longe confined thus.

They say here y^t y^e D. of Orm^l is marched to Ghent w^h y^r Eng^h troopes & y^t P. Eugene has invested Valenciennes, w^{ch} is newes wee take upon tick. When anything offers, I'll make bold to give y^r Grace an acct. thereof, & am with all profound respect, my Lord y^r Grace's most obedient & humble servt.

CHAS. IRVINE.'

To the same 'at St. Pulchers.¹

Maye it please your Grace

Tewsday 30 Sepr. 1712.

I am sorry to heare that your Grace hath brought y^c Gout to toun with you, I praye God that it maye be ane easy & short fitt, I humbly thank your Grace for your paper which is here inclosed. I got M^r Cook to draw a Coppy in wide lines I delivred it to Sr. Richard Levinge. Yesterday he sent me notis by a messenger, that he would send me my papers in a day or two. My wife & others wer with me at the time, therefore I have writ to Lady Leving, if any papers be sent from Sr. Richard to me that they maye not be sent to my house but that all & every paper maye be sent to your Grace. I praye your Grace to open & read Sr. Richard's

I allow you to draw a bill on me for twenty guineys. . . . As you value my friendship let me hear no more of him'; however his conduct was such, that he was again restored to his uncle's favour.

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

letter to me & to peruse the draught of the settlement & to keep them by you, till it please God that we maye meet conveniently about them. Company is coming, I must conclude that I am your Grace's most devoted & faithful servant

PA. DUN.¹

If the Messenger that came from the countrey come with the papers, the inclosed piece of money is for an acknowledgement of his trouble, but if they be sent by any other they will need no gratuity but as your Grace pleaseth.'

To the same.

My Lord,

'London, April 30, 1713.

I had the honour of your Grace's letter of the 14th, which at present I cannot answer particularly; I send this to welcome your Grace to the Bath, where we conclude you are now arrived; & I hope the design of your journey is more for prevention than cure. I suppose your Grace has heard that the Queen has made Dr. Sterne² Bishop of Dromore, & that I am to succeed him in his Deanery.

Dr. Parnell, who is now in town, writ last post to your Grace, to desire the favour of you that he may have my small prebend; he thinks it will be some advantage to come into the chapter, where it may possibly be in my power to serve him in a way agreeable to him, although in no degree equal to his merits; by which he has distinguished himself so much, that he is in great esteem with the ministry & others of the most valuable persons in this town.³ He has been many years under your Grace's direction, & has a very good title to your favour, & so that I believe it will be unnecessary to add

¹ The Doctor died May 24, 1713; in letters after his death to the Archbishop Lady Dun complains that her husband had been found by her 'very often in unusuall heats & doubts of mee,' and this she attributes to his nephew, Dr. Patrick Mitchell and his wife. 'Sir Patrick Dun left about £300 per annum to endow a professor of physick,' Abp. King to Arthur Charlett, D.D., Master of University College, Oxford, April 19, 1714; he had been dubbed a knight, Jan. 29, 1696.

² John Stearne, D.D., Dean of St. Patrick's.

³ 'Lord Bolingbroke likes Parnell mightily; & it is pleasant to see that one who hardly passed for anything in Ireland makes his way here with a little friendly forwarding.' *Journal to Stella*, Jan. 6, 1712-13. Dunlavin is the prebend alluded to.

how much I should be obliged to your Grace's compliance in this matter, & I flatter myself that his being agreeable to me will be no disadvantage to him in your Grace's opinion. I am, with the greatest respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & most humble servant,
JONATHAN SWIFT.'

To the Earl of Wharton.¹

My Ld.

'Chester May 15. 1713.

I rec^d your Ldps about Mrs. King's affair² & had answered immediatly, but then ready to take ship for great Brittain, which I had certainly done, if the wind wou'd have p'mitted me, & accordingly as soon as it served which was not till yesterday, I came over with the Yatch,³ M^{rs} King & her daughter came with me, & go immediatly to London to wait on your Lordship, it was a great omission in them not to send an acc^t of the bills, but they have the copys of them now attested.

Mr. Dawson told me that your Ldp wanted your Patent for being Ld. Lt. of Ireland & that he had delivered it to Mrs. King, I inquired for it, & M^{rs} King brings it along with her.
W. D.'

To the Rev. Dr. Swift, London.

Reverend Sir,

'Chester, May 16. 1713.

This is to welcome you to my neighbourhood at St. Sepulchre's. I have a very great loss in the removal of the Bishop of Dromore, who was not only a neighbour, but a bosom friend. I understand that was not much to his advantage, but I am sure it was to mine & the Church's. I hope that will not discourage you from reckoning yourself

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Business in connection with her late husband's receivership of the Wharton estates; her daughter (then the only surviving one, as Mrs. Ross appears to have been dead in 1709), Mary, was the Archbishop's ward; in a letter from Bath, May 29, same year, the Archbishop writes to Mr. Robert Finlay, banker, London, 'I suppose Mrs. King & her daughter are with you, p'sent my hearty respects to them & let me know how their business succeeds, & when I may expect them here.'

³ The Government yacht.

among my friends, which I earnestly desire. I had wrote sooner to you, but expected every day a wind to bring me here; it continued cross for many days, & gave me opportunity to consecrate your predecessor before I came away. I go directly from hence to the Bath, my health requiring it, where I shall be glad to hear from you. I know not whether I shall be obliged to go to London before I return. I will not if I can avoid it, for considering the great number of Irish bishops & clergy that are there, I am ashamed to add to them. I should be very much pleased to have an hour or two of your conversation before I returned, or you went to Ireland; but I am afraid I cannot expect it, though, perhaps, it might be of use to us both.

Your predecessor in St. Patrick's did a great deal to his church & house, but there is still work for you. He designed a spire for the steeple, which kind of ornament is much wanting in Dublin. He has left your œconomy clear, and 200^{lib.} in bank for this purpose. The steeple is one hundred & twenty feet high; twenty one feet in the clear wide where the spire is to stand; the design was to build it of brick 120 ft. high; the scaffolding we reckoned to be the principal cost, which yet is pretty cheap in Dublin. The brick & lime are good & cheap. But we have no workmen that understand anything of the matter. I believe that you may be acquainted with several that are conversant with such kind of work, & if you would discourse some of them, & push on the work as soon as settled, it might be of use to you, & give the people there an advantageous notion of you, *Dimidium facti qui bene cepit habet*.

I add no more but my hearty prayers for you, & that you may enjoy with comfort & reputation the provision her Majesty has made for you, which shall be the study & endeavour of &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord

'London, May 23. 1713.

I had the honour of a letter from your Grace, the 18th instant from Chester. I was confidently told about three

weeks ago, that your Grace was expected every day at the Bath; & you will find a letter there, as old as that, with a requisition in favour of Dr. Parnell, who, by his own merit, is in the esteem of the chief ministers here.

I am very sensible that the loss your Grace has suffered in the removal of Dr. Sterne will never be made up by me, upon a great many accounts; however I shall not yield to him in respect & veneration for your Grace's character & person; & I return you my most grateful acknowledgements for the offer you make me of your favour & protection.

I think to set out for Ireland on Monday sevensnight, to be there before the term ends; for so they advise me, because the long vacation follows, in which I cannot take the oaths, unless at a quarter-sessions; & I had better have two chances than one. This will hinder me from paying my respects to your Grace at the Bath; & indeed my own health would be better, I believe, if I could pass a few weeks there; but my remedy shall be riding, & a sea-voyage.

I have been enquiring & am told your Grace's cause will hardly come on this session; but indeed I have been so much out of order for these ten days past that I have been able to do nothing.

As to the spire to be erected on St. Patrick's steeple, I am apt to think it will cost more than is imagined; & I am confident that no bricks made in that part of Ireland will bear being exposed so much to the air; however I shall inquire among some architects here.

I hope your Grace will find a return of your health in the place where you are.

I humbly beg your blessing; & remain with great respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & most humble servant,

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

*'For Mrs. Mary King.'*¹

Dear Mally,

Dublin, Octo^r 31. 1713.²

I was mightily pleased with your's of the 1st inst. & had given you an answer long ago if I could have got the

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² In Nov. this year the Archbishop preached Primate N. Marsh's Funeral Sermon, on Psa. cxii. 6, printed Dublin, 1714, 4^o.

Deeds to Send, I was in hope every day to procure them, but the business of the Elections has so employed everybody that I could get neither Lawier, Attorney, or friend to attend, of which I have wrote at large to your mother.¹ I assure you in the mean time great industry has been used to do ill offices both to M^r Smith & you, & to disparage you both as much as possible, but I take your letter to be the Sense of y^r mind & whilst it is so, I promise my Self you'l be happy.

God forbid I should advise you to marry one you cou'd not love. You have had a great deal of experience of Mr. Smith's humour & Sense & can better judge than anybody else whether you are like to live happily wth him. I find you think you can, & truly if I cou'd have compass'd it y^u had bin his wife before now, I hope you will in time, & I will do what lys in my power to hasten the writings to you, yet if you make any reall & Justifyable objections notwithstanding all that is past, I shou'd not constrain y^u to marry him, but I assure you I have heard nothing yet but what is either manifestly false or frivolous.

I give you my most hearty prayers & shall not cease to study with the utmost application what I think for your advantage & am &c.

W. D.'

¹ In his letter to Mrs. Robert King of the same date he expresses himself as 'much concerned that Mally's affair is so delayed it has fretted me heartily': and, as to the marriage settlement, 'I can make no progress I can neither get Counsell, Attorney, or friend to apply to it, they are all mad on Elections, hurrying from place to place, so that I can hardly get one to speak to, & when I begin to talk to any of business, their answer is, "How go's such an Election? I must be to-morrow at the Naas, next day at Wicklow, next. God knows where, do you think I may depend on such an one's vote?" Then he hears Some body is come to Town, & away he flies to Secure him, this I assure you & worse is litterally the case, so that you must not wonder if the Deeds are not ready.' He tried, but failed, to secure Mr. Smith of Kenedys Lane, Mr. Parnell, Mr. Whitshead, Mr. Brotherick, the Recorder (Forster), or Sir Richard Levinge, Bar^t., so beseeches her to 'have a little patience & I doubt not all will be well. I wrote to M^r Smith & Mally, & hope this delay will not give them so much disturbance as it has me.'

‘*Mrs. Marion King.*¹

Dear Madam

Dublin Decem. 5. 1713.

I rec^d your's of the 26, & am very much concerned that the affair of Mally's marriage hangs so long which I thought might have bin finished long ago, I see nothing to hinder it, nor was there any objection with me, but my not being so thr'oly acquainted wth Mr Smith as to be sure of his good humour, I see nothing to the contrary but that he is as he shou'd be in that point, & Mally has had experience enuff of him to be fully Satisfyed in it, & by her letter I find she is. I confess the Settlement would have bin better drawn if all partys had been here, but I hope 'tis well enuff as it is, I only desire that a clause might be in it obliging him to give her such farther Securitys & Deeds for her jointure as Lawiers shall advise, this I believe is not necessary but it is better in, & likewise let there be an £100 : for pin money, which I do not mean she shou'd take, but to convince her frds, of Mr Smith's good humour & love to her.

Mally is a good girl & will never abuse her husband's kindness, I have no other directions to give, & I have given the same advice sevⁿ times to you, Mr Smith & Mally.

I do not much mind tittle tattles, tho' they seem to me pretty well hushed, & I never saw any ground for them. The Bp. of Dromore² came but lately to Town & was in his Bprick in July last. I have had no opportunity to ask him, & believed he never used such an expression in his life, I have heard him talk otherwise, & believe he will give them little thanks that report such a story of him. I add no more but &c.

W. D.'

‘*To William Smyth, Esq^r at Drumcree,
near Mollingar.*¹

S^r

Dublin January 5th 1713-14.

I received yours of the 27th of December last,³ & wish you all possible happiness in your Lady, I know her to be a

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² John Stearne, D.D.

³ The marriage settlement is dated Dec. 11, 1713, and the wedding took place very shortly after; the Hon. Lady Curzon Smyth (who died 13 July 1898), a

Sweet tempered girl & of very good Sense ; & am p'suaded you will be happy in her.

You'l consider what rubs & objections were laid in your way, & doubt not but you will convince all those that misrepresented you how much they were mistaken in their sentiments concerning you, by your kindness & indulgence towards her which I p'swade myself she will never abuse.

I wou'd entreat you to consider that a great part of the happiness of a married life depends on setting out well at first, & a married state is quite different from that of courtship, & that the passion y^u had then must be by mutuall condescension & confidence in one another transformed into a sincere fr'dship, you must mutually consider what is most likely to please & disgust one another, & study to practise the one & avoid the other. Your pleasures & sufferings both which y^u will meet with must be mutuall, you must appear as much rejoiced when anything happens to your wife's satisfaction as if it had happened to yourself, & be as much interested in what grieves her ; this will oblige her to a return of like kindnesses, & make her fearfull to do the least thing that she finds will disoblige y^u.

I have observed that the things which cause coldness between married people are commonly trifles, for in greater matters their interest joins them, & therefore I would intreat y^u to consider of what value the matter is that disgusts you, & lay it in the scale with the pleasure & satisfaction of your life which depends on your being well with your wife, & be sure not to lose that for a humour or fancy, or a trifle. Advise & be advised by her, & tell her in kindness if y^u observe anything that is uneasy to y^u in her conduct, but not at the time y^u are disgusted, but rather wait the softest & most pleasant intervall.

lineal descendant of Mary King's, informed the editor that there are preserved at Drumcree an epithalamium written on the occasion, a portrait of the bride, and one of Archbishop King (since presented to the National Gallery, Dublin). She d. 30 Jan. 1733, leaving issue by her husband (who d. 30 March 1742), with daus. Marion, Alice-Maria, and Elizabeth, 4 sons, 1 Thomas Smyth, born 1 Oct. 1714, who succeeded to Drumcree ; 2 Robert Smyth, who succeeded to his mother's manor of Monea, co. Fermanagh ; 3 Ralph Smyth of Glananea ; 4 William Smyth.

Study to delight in her company, & make the hours you spend with her the most pleasant in your life. Endeavour to instruct & inform her in matters of business & knowledge, & never slight her Judgment tho' it differ from your's, nor be angry at her ignorance, but kindly endeavour to inform her, by this means you will make her a meet help & companion for yⁿ, & by becoming her teacher yⁿ will beget in her a reverence for your judgment & a readiness of obedience, it will likewise be your part to treat her with tenderness & regard especially in time of Sickness or trouble, for kind offices at those times endear much more than any others. If any coldness shou'd happen, which I hope will not, pray let it not last till the next day.

Remember the eyes of many are upon yⁿ, & if any misunderstanding shou'd happen, assure yourself it will be imputed to yⁿ not her.

I am glad to find that yⁿ please yourself in that sense of piety you find in her, & resolve to cherish & imitate it.

I am satisfied no marriage can be unhappy where y^e fear of God is, & [this] makes me confident your's will be prosperous, my earnest endeavours & hearty pray^{rs} to God to make it so shall not be wanting, & I beseech our Father in heaven to bless yⁿ &c.

W. D.'

*'Mrs. Marion King at Drumcree near Mullingar.'*¹

Dear Mrs. King

Mountmerion ² Aug. 10th 1714.

I intended to have spent this week with you at Drumcree, but the surprising turn of affairs has made my intended journey impossible.

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² A seat belonging to Richard, 5th Visct. Fitzwilliam, now that of his descendant, the Earl of Pembroke. In a letter, of Aug. 14, to Dr. Timothy Godwin, chaplain to the Duke of Shrewsbury, Ld. High Treasurer of England and Ld. Lieut. of Ireland, the Archbishop writes 'You'll hear from all hands that we are in perfect tranquility here, God be thanked, & his Majesty, King George, proclaimed with all solemnity everywhere. I confess I retired here for shelter, being unmercifully bated at the Council, and some were angry with me that I would not attend there to be abused. But that, I hope, is over for the present, and I heartily forgive them.'

I rec^d your's of the 4th instant and have wrote to the Bp. of Derry & intreated him to suspend his giving you any disturbance till I discourse him here. By his answer I shall be able to give you proper advice. At present I can't well think of the matter, & hope this is the best method. In the mean time perhaps it may not be amiss to write to the Bp., & tell him what I have wrote to you, & that you are willing to submitt to such terms as I shall advise you may, defer this for a week or fortnight, in which time I may have an answer, if not you may send your letter.

I am glad things answer so well at Drumcree. Remember me heartily to all there.

I recommend you all to God's good protection & am &c.

W. D.'

*To the Lord Bishop of Derry.*¹

' Mountmerion near Dublin

August 10. 1714.

My L^d

I understand your Ldp is treating with your tenants about their leases.

I have a frd. M^{rs} King, the widow of M^r King of Skinners Row, that holds the lease of Ballyboggan under your Ldp.² It was the only lease I set to a relaçon in the whole diocess. On that acct. the late Bip., your predecessor, was very kind to her. I entreat the like favour from your Ldp. & entreat that you would not give her any disturbance till I have the happiness to seë you in Dublin. I can't enlarge to your Ldp the great loss of our late gracious Queen, and the accession of his present Majesty to the throne being matter of such moment that they employ not only my thought but also time.

I beseech God to give us such a solid settlement of our constitution in Church & State that we may no more be

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; John Hartstong, D.D., Bishop 1714-1717.

² Mr. Robert King bequeathed to his wife all his title and interest in the lands of Ballyboggan and Ballylast, co. Donegal, held by him by lease under the See of Derry; part of which interest his widow left to her grandson, 'Robert Ross, jun^r, Esq^r,' by her will, proved in 1731.

distracted with fears¹ & jealousys. I recommend your L^{yp} to God's protection & desire your prayers for me.

W. D.'

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.*²

May it please your Grace,

'Dublin Aug. 19. 1714.

I could not prevail with myself to omit congratulating your Grace on the happy turn it has pleased God to give publick affairs at this time of the demise of our late gracious Queen: & it was a particular satisfaction to me to find that God had enabled your Grace to bear your part in it. I hope he will farther preserve & strengthen you to set the crown on his Majesty's head, which I believe would be a sensible accession of happiness to your Grace, & matter of joy to all your friends.

¹ The fear of an overthrow of the Protestant constitution and religion of the nation, through a restoration of the Stuarts, was a very real one, as the following anecdote preserved by the Rev. A.M. Toplady, the author of 'Rock of Ages, cleft for me,' &c., shows:—A few weeks before Queen Anne's demise, Bp. Burnet was riding slowly in his coach round that part of Smithfield, whence so many martyrs have ascended to heaven, when he observed a gentleman standing on the spot absorbed in thought; on sending a servant to request him to come to him, the bishop ascertained it was the eminent Westminster dissenting divine, Dr. John Evans, of whom he had some knowledge. 'Brother Evans,' said the prelate, 'give me your hand and come up hither, I want to ask you a question.' When seated the bishop asked him, 'what it was that directed his steps to Smithfield, and what he was thinking of while standing there?' 'I was thinking,' answered the other, 'of the many servants of Christ, who sealed the truth of their lives in this place. I came purposely to feast my eyes once more with a view of that precious spot of ground. And as public matters have, at present, a very threatening aspect, I was examining myself, whether I had grace and strength enough, to suffer for the gospel, if I should be called to it, and was praying to God, that he would make me faithful even to death, if it should be his pleasure to let the old times come over again.' 'I myself came hither,' replied the prelate, 'on the same business; I am persuaded, that if God's providence do not interpose very speedily and almost miraculously, these times will and must shortly return. In which case you and I shall probably be two of the first victims that are to suffer death at that place,' pointing to the paved centre.

Now that, by the patronage of successive prime ministers, the Oxford Movement Apostasy has been enthroned in the English Establishment, should 'the old times come over again,' in this 20th century, to bow down to Rome's idols will be no *burning* question with many dignitaries and lesser clerics.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; Thos. Tenison, D.D., Primate 1694-1715.

My Lord, I am persuaded that much of the management of Church affairs, as is meet & proper, will be in your Grace's hands ; & let me take the liberty to beseech your care of this Church. We have at present four bishopricks void, namely Raphoe, Killaloe, Kilmore & Ardagh, the two latter used to be united, though each singly is good value.

We have many candidates for these ; & 'tis become a custom with us, that whoever pretends to any preferment, he immediately posts away to London. We have crowds there, & I find more are going, & some have waited two years hunting for a promotion. The vacancies have been continued longer than usual, & I hope that may be looked on as a work of Providence, & may turn to the good of the Church.

Your Grace is well apprized what a discouragement it is to men that reside & attend their cures, & by that support religion, to see others preferred before them, merely for attending at Court & neglecting their churches : the mischiefs that attend this practice are so many & great, that I will not pretend to enumerate them in a letter.

I laid some of them before his Grace, the Duke of Shrewsbury, when here, & he seemed thoroughly sensible of them. So if you discourse his Grace upon it, I am confident he will heartily join your Grace to disappoint these ambitious pretenders ; & in truth, they injure the chief governour as well as the Church. For by their assiduity in soliciting, by flatteries, calumnies, & other unlawful means, they prove very often too hard for his interest, & lessen by that means both his authority & credit. I therefore intreat your Grace to lay this matter to heart ; for by disappointing the present crowd of suitors (let them be of what party they will, since they are of both sorts) your Grace will put a stop to that mischievous practice, & do a signal service to the Church of God.

I believe nothing will be done before his Majesty come, which I pray may be soon & in safety ; & before then, if I see occasion, I will take the liberty your Grace has always allowed me, to give you my farther thoughts on this subject.

I recommend your Grace's health & happiness to God's care, &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the Lord Bishop of Dromore*¹

My Lord,

‘Dublin Aug. 26. 1714.

I wish the turn affairs have taken may put an end to our parties; but I see plainly, if some men can prevent it, we shall have no peace: industry will be used to that purpose.

I called the clergy together, & gave them my advice in as mild & friendly a way as I could, & particularly took notice of a sermon preached by Mr. Kearns,² in which there was a paragraph, one would think, contrived to provoke his people, & to intimate jealousies of the King’s Government. I did what I could to convince him of his having done ill; but it grieved me to perceive what a strange spirit there appeared in him & his brethren. The effect was that some preached against Lutheranism next Sunday, & endeavoured to make it as bad, if not worse, than Popery; your Lordship sees whereunto this tends. The clergy seem to think that their joining in proclaiming the King will justify themselves & all their party for all that is past, & prove all suspicions of them were false calumnies; but I am afraid they will be mistaken in their account. I pray God turn all to the best. There are, on the other hand, those that villainously reflect on her Majesty’s memory, which no good man can hear with patience. Sure there never sate on the throne a prince that designed more heartily the good of her people; if there were mistakes under the late ministry, ’twas their fault, not her Majesty’s; & it is visible that she intended to change them.

As to preferments, I know not on what foot I stand, nor what credit I may have; but I shall not be backward to use it, though I can’t make such attempts as some would have me. I have, at least, solicitations from ten to intercede for them. If I should comply with them, I am satisfied I should

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; John Stearne, D.D.

² ‘There was an odd sermon preached by Mr. Kearns after the Queen’s death, which gave great offence. I called the clergy together & gave the best advice I could, but I am concerned to remember what a spirit appeared in some of them, & I understand several preached last Sunday against consubstantiation: this was construed to have no good aspect toward the King, whom they supposed to be a Lutheran.’ Abp. King to Bp. of Clogher, Aug. 19.

have no credit at all; he has good interest with a government, that succeeds with one good man.¹ I hope I may have that &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.²

*'To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin in
Ireland'*²

My Lord,

London, Sept. 2^d, 1714.

Being resolved to communicate my joy for the transaction of this day to some honourable friend who would have as true a taste of it as I have, I presently pitch'd upon y^r Grace for my man. This day our countrey is deliver'd from y^e domination of 2 tyrants,³ & in their stead we have 2 worthy honourable patriots set over us.

The poor citty of Dublin has bin long denyed y^e justice of a fair hearing, but at length is vindicated by a board of 22 of y^e honestest noblemen his Majesty could pick out to make regents in his absence. The villany & obstinacy of our adversariys was so insufferable that we cou'd not have wish'd a greater tryumph.

And now, my lord, give me leave to congratulate y^r Grace upon that particular share w^{ch} you have in it, as you have in a great measure born y^e brunt, so it was but just you should receive y^e honour & recompence of y^r courage, patience & perseverance. Y^r Grace & my Ld Kildare had y^e unanimous voice of all the gentlemen of Ireland. I must tell y^r Grace we here have had our shares of labour & toil too, & are proud to see the good effects of it, but we have not yet done with Sr. Con. Phipps & his governor who persisted to y^e last in justification of those poor fooles & knaves he has deluded & made a harangue of half-an-hour long & to my great wonder

¹ In a letter of Aug. 14 to Dr. Timothy Godwin, chaplain to the Duke of Shrewsbury, he had written, 'If any removes be thought on, I think the Bp. of Dromore, who was made a bishop for no merit of his own, but to make room for Dr. Swift, might yet deserve for his merit a removal.'

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Report.

³ Thos. Lindsay, Primate, and Sir Constantine Phipps, Lord Chancellor, the two late acting Lords Justices, as John Vesey, Abp. of Tuam, their colleague, had not been able to act, owing to the state of his health, and therefore was not responsible for the bad government of the country.

told one great truth in it w^{ch} was that he verily beleived had he bin at y^e council board in Dublin he should have done just as his freinds y^e justices had done.

His Majesty is not master of y^e English tongue & therefore my L^d Ang—¹ is 3 houres every morning learning French to teaze him with, but he is much mistaken in his Majesty's temper, & I hope will be disappointed in all his designs as much as he is in this of y^e citty.

I much suspect y^e Privy Council will be as troublesome to y^r Grace & my L^d Kildare as they can be, & endeavour to dye hard like their masters, but they will find that such vigorous measures will be taken as shall break those who will not bow to truth and justice. I cannot forbear pleasing myself with y^e fancy how Sr Con. will digest carrying y^e purse before y^r Excellencys, a man of his rude obstinacy & surlyness, but I will delay sending you any more of my reflexions till I have a better opportunity, or perhaps till I have y^e honour of kissing y^r hands in person, for I am with a great deal of truth (& that makes me take an unkindness so ill from you), my lord, y^r grace's most affect humble serv^t

R. MOLESWORTH²

*To the Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Dromore*³

My Lord,

'Mountmerion Sept. 10. 1714.

The publick news will give you an account of the alterations here: they are somewhat surprising, but to none more than to me. I dreamed, I assure your Lordship, of no such matter, when an express & packet came to me on Wednesday afternoon with a patent & directions.⁴ The

¹ Earl of Anglesey.

² Created, 1716, Baron Philipstown, and Viscount Molesworth of Swords; author of *Account of Denmark*, 1692, where he had been ambassador. The 'unkindness' alluded to was the wish expressed by the Archbishop, that John Parnell should be returned as Member for Swords Borough, instead of Molesworth, in the election of 1713; however the matter was arranged by Parnell getting in for Granard Borough, thus leaving Swords to its former member.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

⁴ He described himself as 'strangely surprised with an express & packet' from the Duke of Shrewsbury on Sept. 8, acquainting him with his appointment to the office of a Lord Justice; the British Regency having appointed,

reason of the change is nothing but the obstinacy of the late Justices in not complying with the regency's orders relating to the city of Dublin, which was highly resented; & I am afraid the privy council is so deeply engaged with them, that if they continue as hitherto, it may have ill effects.

I am now in a better capacity to write to the Duke of Shrewsbury about church preferments, & reckon it a providence that I did not teaze his Grace about them before. I have now a call, & will beg God's assistance to enable me to use it to the best advantage, & hope for the concurrence of your Lordship's prayers. I do not despair of having you nearer us, & in truth I need your help. I have none of my clergy that I can depend on but Dr. Synge, & believe I shall not have him long. You know I am pretty resolute, when I have the approbations of my friends, but never love to stand alone, or depend altogether on my own judgment.

As to what you ask concerning the Lutheran religion, you have their doctrine in the Augustan Confession, & they adhere close to it. The dispute between them & the Calvinists is chiefly about free will & predestination. The ubiquitary opinion¹ is held amongst them, but is no settled or general doctrine. They have a liturgy, & a very good one: the *Te Deum*, *Psalms* &c. are much as with us, but a little nearer the form of the mass, & in many places they call it so.

I reckon that they will make no scruple of conforming to our church. As to their consubstantiation, 'tis hard to

Sept. 4, as Lords Justices of Ireland, Wm., Archbishop of Dublin, John, Archbishop of Tuam, and Robert, Earl of Kildare, who were sworn on the 9th, and again Oct. 9; 'I received your's of the 4th instant [he writes on the 10th to Sir John Stanley] with the commission &c., on the 8th, & a great surprise it was to me, & I think to everybody else, I immediately went to my neighbour, the Earl of Kildare, at Stillorgan, and we had no long deliberation on the matter but so ordered it, that we were sworn yesterday about six of the clock, & since it has been very uneasy to me with the ceremonies, I think as much as a marriage.' To Abp. King's firm and just government, aided by his colleague, the Earl of Kildare, was attributed that Ireland remained perfectly free from disturbance, or attempted Jacobite risings, at that critical period when the army had been transported to Gt. Britain to suppress the rebellion.

¹ That the *body* of Christ is present in the Lord's Supper in virtue of His (Divine) omnipresence!

understand what they mean by it. They seem not to mean a local presence but only a spiritual, by the virtue of the reunion of the human with the divine person; for, say they, the divine person our Saviour is everywhere, & he is nowhere without his humanity; which is true: but then, 'tis to be considered that the divine nature has no relation to place, not being an extended substance. But as thought is everywhere, & whatever I think of is really in my mind, without any local motion either of the mind or the object, so by analogies I reckon the humanity of our Saviour is everywhere with his divinity without relation to place. The Lutherans seem to be a little weary of this doctrine themselves, & speak sparing of it.

But the chief thing that I apprehend is the matter of ordination which is very loose among them, & their notions of it accordingly. I am satisfied their clergy in their hearts believe our doctrine about it better than their own, & would be glad to come into it, if the laity would permit them.

I add no more than my prayers for you & that I am &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*¹

I have your's of the 11th [Sept.] & give your Lordship most hearty thanks for your good advice, & shall always reckon it a piece of friendship indispensably necessary & which I particularly expect from your Lordship.

I must own I am not fond of my new employment, & that for many reasons: 1st I am afraid it may obstruct my proper business as a bishop, which I could never answer. 2^{ndly} It puts more on me than, I am afraid, my age & infirmities will admit me to dispatch with that care that I think necessary. 3^{ruly} I dread anything being put on me, that my judgment will not allow me to do; which if it should happen, I should be dismissed, perhaps with more indignity than ever I came in with applause. You know that I never would go into the violent measures of parties, & by God's help never

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

will; & yet who knows but that may be expected? 4^{thly} Considering how our commission is limited,¹ we can't do the good that we would, or prevent the evil, yet must bear the blame if anything be amiss: the only thing that gives me comfort is, that this matter is not likely to continue long

As to the church preferments, I will do my endeavour to have men in them that will answer the ends & duties of their offices. How I shall succeed God knows. I pray to God more particularly in this affair, on which so much depends, to direct & assist me, & I earnestly desire the assistance of your's & all good men's prayers. 'Tis a thing has often grieved me to find, on reviewing the list of the deans, that we had not one that we could set up for a prolocutor

I think myself very happy in my colleague the Earl of Kildare,² who has good sense & great honesty: he doth not scruple to speak his mind, & is immoveable in what he judges to be right.

I long to have you nearer us; in the meantime I recommend you to God's care, & entreat the continuation of your prayers for &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, Esq.*³

'Mount Merion near Dublin
Sept. 18. 1714.

. . . I was surprised into this post wthout my being consulted or the least intimation given me that such a thing was designed, 'till y^e commission under the seal of Great Brittain was put into my hands, so y^t there was no room left for deliberation.

W. DUBLIN.'

¹ This limitation of the Lords Justices' commission extended so far that, in the Archbishop's own words, he 'could not give any place civil or ecclesiastical, no, not a vicarage, all such being excepted out of their commission.'

² Robert FitzGerald, 19th Earl, father of James, 1st Duke of Leinster, and son of Captain the Hon. Robert FitzGerald, King's fellow-prisoner in Dublin Castle, 1689, mentioned in his *Diary*. Swift states, that 'the usual salary of a Lord Justice in the Lord Lieutenant's absence is £100, a month.'

³ Southwell MSS.

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.*¹

My Lord,

~ ' London, Sept. 28th, 1714.

I shoud sooner have acknowledg'd y^e favour of your Grace's letter had I not waited to give you some certain account of those alterations w^{ch} we were in hourly expectation of for Ireland. The hurry of affaires has bin so great that till my L^d Sunderland was confirmed in the Government little besides good promises could be given to us. But now 'tis resolved we shall have a thorough reformation, & 'twill be our own faults if we make not a right use of it, for certainly no Lord Lieut^r ever went over with a better disposition to do essentiall good to that poor country w^{ch} has been so long & so villainously tyranniz'd over. Mr. Brodrick will be our L^d chancellor & we shall have such a set of Privy Councillors & Judges (these last almost entirely new) as y^r Grace & all good people cou'd wish for; there will be a great change in all subordinate civil employm^{ts} and bp^{rics} fill'd with such worthy men as y^e Archbp of Canterbury's recommendation & y^r grace's approbation shall determine upon. In short there seems to be a disposition to do everything that can conduce to y^e future happiness of these realms, & I most heartily congratulate y^r Grace upon this miraculous lucky turn of y^e publick affaires, methinks I can scarce persuade myself I am yet awake, when I consider our late condition, & I look back with dread upon y^e precipice we have escaped. I know you will receive by this post from some of my friends a list of persons names designed for severall places & therefore I do not trouble y^r Grace with it. As to foreign affaires, all y^e Princes of Europe (nay even the Fr. King himself) show a great regard for y^e friendship of our king, who is indeed upon all accounts a more potent prince than ever ascended the throne of Great Britain. I shou'd not commend his power were it not at y^e same time tempered by all y^r justice, mildness & experience of y^e world that can be desired in a ruler of so great a people, so that such as think to cope with him by y^e old artifices of managing a party will fall short of their computations. His thoughts of y^e late peace & treatys of

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

commerce are directly opposite to those of y^e late ministry & with reason, for every hour opens a new scene to us of villany & ignorance in the contrivers of it, so that there are hopes we shall see some of y^e grossest offenders brought to due punishm^t, for we are likely to have a good House of Commons next Parl^t, since y^e publick mony will not as formerly be employed in bribing electors.

As to Ireland I find by my L^d Lieu^t that we are not likely to have a new Parl^t till Feb. or March, in all probability Mr. Dean¹ will long ere that time be one of our Cheif Judges, in w^{ch} case I design to stand (as I formerly did) for y^e County of Dublin, & with y^r grace's leave bring in my eldest son at Swords in conjunction with y^e man you shall appoint; for both these I desire y^r Grace's interest, that y^e Hoath family may not prevent me; but that my L^d Brabazon may rather chuse to joyn with me (who have already serv'd for y^e county) than try a new man who may chance not to do so well. I think to recommend Mr. Forth & Sr Harry Tichborne (who is likely to miss his election in y^e county of Louth) for Philipston. All our difficulty in Ireland will be to have a good House of Lords. You know what an odd set of men commonly attends there, & I can think of no speedy way of mending it.

Y^r Grace's letter to me did us good service, for that w^{ch} was sent by you to our late L^d Lieu^t was not so soon delivered over to our present one as one woud have wished for y^e importance of y^e affair, & I venturd to communicate early what you wrote to me, w^{ch} put our frends into a method & prevented any surprize. We are much beholding to y^e gent of y^e Privy Council; they have justified us beyond whatever we could have said or done ourselves, & have effectually done their own business for ever. I am, my Lord, y^r Grace's most obedient & faithfull humble serv^t.

R. MOLESWORTH.'

¹ Made Chief Baron; Lord Brabazon and Joseph Deane, Esq., had been members for Co. Dublin, in the Parliament that met, Nov. 20, 1713, and Rt. Hon. Robert Molesworth, Esq., one of the members for Swords; in the next year's Parliament, Hon. Edward Brabazon and Rt. Hon. John Allen were members for Co. Dublin, and Richard Molesworth, Esq., one of those for Swords.

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

May it please your Grace,

‘Dublin. Sept. 30. 1714.

I wrote lately to your Grace something relating to the vacant bishopricks in Ireland. I believe they will soon be actually disposed, & therefore I beg leave to give your Grace my thoughts concerning them.

The vacant bishopricks are four, Raphoe, Killaloe, Kilmore & Ardagh.

As to Raphoe,² it is the best in value, being about £1,200 per annum. It lies next Derry, near Scotland, & is full of dissenters & papists; however, it is in a tolerable condition. Before the troubles, one Dr. Wm. Smith was bishop; he put one Mr. Span in as his chancellor, a worthy good clergyman, well skilled in all parts of learning, particularly in the canon law, & by the bishop’s authority, and the diligence of this clergyman, he got the churches generally repaired, & the cures settled & attended. And though the late bishop did several things that encouraged non-residence for ten or eleven years, that he hardly resided himself eighteen months, yet the diocese, I understand, is still in tolerable condition as to the cures, though discipline has been much neglected. I mean this of Bishop Pooley; for the present primate (Thos. Lindsay) was so little a while in it, that much could not be expected from him. A watchful bishop will be necessary in this by reason of the dissenters; & a man of temper & prudence that will know how to deal with & calm the spirit of the people, especially of the gentlemen, who have been very much ruffled by some treatment they have met with from some former bishops.

As to Killaloe, ’tis in Munster, & I cannot pretend to be much acquainted with it. But, for all I can learn, ’tis in a miserable condition both as to the churches, the cures & discipline. It abounds with papists. An active, prudent &

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² ‘Dr. Huntington,’ wrote Archbishop King, Aug. 21, 1701, ‘will have as easy a bishoprick (Raphoe), & as good a seat as any bishop in the north, if he can endure hearing Scotch & apply to business,’ but twelve days completed Bp. Huntington’s episcopal career, and John Pooley succeeded him, and d. 1712.

experienced man ought to be placed here, that may be able to go through with his business & that may have skill & courage to reform what is amiss. The value of this is about £800 per annum.

Kilmore & Ardagh have gone together. The value of Kilmore is about £1000 per annum, and Ardagh about £600. The question is, whether they ought still to be united as they have been in the three last bishops. The reason given why they ought to be separated is, because they are of a large extent, & in the utmost disorder, so that no one man can be able to bring them to any tolerable regularity. The reason for keeping them united is, because the laity complain that the bishops are already too numerous in parliament for the lay lords, there being twenty-two bishops that generally attend the session, & seldom so many temporal lords. We have more, but most of them have no estates in Ireland, or live in England, & do not attend.¹

Dr. Wm. Smith, I mentioned before, was removed from Raphoe to these bishopricks. He brought Mr. Span along with him, & placed him at Longford, a country town, on a good benefice, & put the jurisdiction of Ardagh in his hands. He began, as he had done at Raphoe, to build the churches, & settle the cures. Three churches, I think, were finished & five more begun, then the bishop died (1699), & Bishop Whitenal (Wetenhall) succeeded. He had not the same regard for Mr. Span that his predecessor had. He was absent six years towards the latter end of his life, & sickly for the most part; so that sixteen or seventeen years these dioceses have been in effect without a bishop, the bishop living either in England or Dublin. Nor was this all the mischief. He had those about him that prevailed with him to stop the hands of his chancellor in his proceedings about discipline; that stopped the building of churches, so that the five begun by his predecessor were never finished, but lie as left by him. And whereas there were woods in the diocese,

¹ In 1728 Primate Boulter writes, 'The Bishops here who are the persons on whom the Government must depend for doing the publick business.'

A similar complaint was made as to the magistracy: 'in many places one fourth or one-fifth of the resident justices are clergymen for want of resident gentlemen.'

worth, as I have been informed, ten thousand pounds, he sold & destroyed them all.

The diocese of Kilmore, as I hear from everybody, is more especially in a lamentable condition as to the cures and clergy. Ardagh is a little better; Mr. Span, the chancellor, notwithstanding all discouragements, having prevented many inconveniences, for which, & his pious prudent life, he is much valued by the whole country, both clergy and laity.

Your Grace may easily see what men are fit for such dioceses. The persons candidate for those under the Duke of Shrewsbury's government were:—

1st. Dr. Goodwyn,¹ his Grace's chaplain, &, as I remember, Archdeacon of Burford, a grave, sober, good man, & well affected to his Majesty's government.

2ndly. Dr. Edward Synge,² chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, a learned, prudent, pious & active man: the only objection against him was that he was a Whig; otherwise it was owned that none was fitter for a bishop.

3rdly. Mr. Benjamin Span,³ above mentioned, who has given so many testimonies of his being fit for a bishop. And it was further said, that it would be of good example to take a man from a constant cure, after thirty years' labour in the Church, & of no ambition, & make him a bishop without his asking.

4thly. Dr. Jeremiah Marsh, son to my predecessor, Dr. Francis Marsh, Archbishop of Dublin, who has a good temporal estate, & is Dean of Kilmore, & treasurer of St. Patrick's, in value about £500; he is a grave, sober, discreet man, & would make a very honest bishop.

5thly. Dr. Forster,⁴ brother to the Recorder of Dublin. He is only senior fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, at present, but a very deserving, learned & pious man; but not having any preferment in the Church, or served a cure, one cannot say what bishop he would make.

¹ Timothy Godwin, or Goodwin, D.D., Archd. of Oxford, was given Kilmore and Ardagh.

² Promoted to Raphoe.

³ Spanne, Sch., T.C.D. 1675; M.A. 1681; T.C.D. received, in 1717, a bequest left by him, of a rent of £12., *per annum*, for exhibitions to two poor scholars.

⁴ Nicholas Forster, D.D., was given Killaloe.

6thly. Dr. Story, Dean of Limerick ;¹ he is in London, & well known to your Grace.

7thly. Dr. Andrew Hamilton, Archdeacon of Raphoe.² He has a good temporal estate, & benefices to the value of £600. per annum. He is a pious, diligent & learned man. I was witness of his pains & application, when Bishop of Derry, for he lived within five miles of me. I confirmed two hundred in his church, most reduced by his labour to conformity, being originally dissenters ; which I take to be a good specimen of a man.

8thly. Dr. John Bolton, Dean of Derry. He has a good temporal estate, & benefices to about the value of £900. per annum. He is a grave, prudent, learned man, & would make a good bishop.

I might name others, & there may be others that I am not acquainted with, & more deserving ; but those I know, & believe preferment would be well placed on them : & I conceive it is not necessary to acquaint your Grace with any more at present.

I believe I should hardly have ventured to name some of these, if they had not applied to me, & desired my testimony.

I know not how my Lord Sunderland,³ our Lord Lieutenant, may be inclined in this affair, nor is this to interfere with his Excellency. But I believe he has a high value for your Grace, & will consult your Grace in a matter of this nature ; & I believe, if there be occasion, I cannot convey my sentiments by a better hand, who will communicate only so much as is proper, & may be of use : in which, not having the happiness of being acquainted with my Lord, I may easily mistake.

I humbly entreat your Grace's pardon for this long letter, & your prayers for &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ George Walter Story, D.D., author of *Impartial Hist. of the War in Ireland*, 1688-1691.

² Brother of Wm. Hamilton, Archdeacon of Armagh.

³ The D. of Shrewsbury had not taken possession of the chief government of Ireland, and on his resignation, Charles Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, was appointed, Sept. 24, 1714, but ill health preventing him from taking charge of the government, he resigned the office Aug. 23, 1715, and the Duke of Grafton and the Earl of Galway were appointed Lords Justices.

To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin ¹

My Lord,

‘London, Oct. 1st, 1714.

Tho’ I have by a letter in form acquainted y^r Grace & the other Lords Justices with his Maj^{ties} having appointed me Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, & that the Patent is passing ; yett I could not satisfye myself without taking this first opportunity of assuring you of my sincere respect, & that as I shall never have anything in view butt the serving the King & kingdome to the best of my power, so I shall allways think myself happy in having & following y^r Grace’s advice who have shown y^rself so eminently zealous for the service of his Maj^{ty} & the Protestant interest.

His Maj^{ty} has been pleas’d to constitute Mr. Broderick, L^d Chancellour, Mr. Whitshed, Chief Justice of the King’s Bench, Mr. Forster, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, & Mr. Dean, Chief Baron, all which warrants Mr. Broderick, & the other gentlemen that are here, will carry when they go over which they intend to do with all expedition,

His Maj^{ty} has been further pleas’d to dissolve the old Privy Councill & to constitute a new one, in which all the persons that have acted irregularly in the great affair of the city of Dublin are left out & severall others of the greatest note & fortune in the kingdome putt in. The letter for constituting the new Councill goes to y^r grace & the other Justices by this express. I hope this step will go a great way towards putting the kingdome at ease, & that it will now be in y^r Grace’s & my Lord Kildare’s power to settle the city of Dublin.

I beg y^r Grace to believe that nobody is with greater truth & respect, my Lord, y^r Grace’s most obedient humble servant

SUNDERLAND

I must not forgett acquainting y^r Grace that Mr. Macartney is also restor’d in the room of Mr. Nuttley, Judge in the King’s Bench.’

¹ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS. ; printed in *Hist. MSS. Commⁿ* 2nd Report.

*To the same*¹

My Lord,

'London Octo. 12th 1714.

I have before me the honour of two of y^r Grace's letters, one of which brought me inclos'd y^r Grace's letters of recommendation to the Duke & Dutchess of Shrewsbury, both which I have deliver'd & am infinitely oblig'd to y^r Grace for y^r favour & protection therein; y^r Grace was much in the right when you said in one of those letters that you looked on me no otherwise than as a son. My lord, I have always had great reason from y^r tender concern of me to be convinc'd of this, & I shall allways make it my best ambition to endeavour to deserve to esteem y^r Grace my father; I am satisfy'd whatever good fortune attends me in this world I shall owe it in a great measure to y^r Grace, & if I could be capable of becoming it, I am sure it will be due to y^r Grace's good instruction. In this view I shall think myself infinitely happy in receiving from your Grace from time to time such instructions as you shall be pleased to give me.

I have not yet the honour of being actually in office, because the Prince's family is not yet declar'd; but I have no doubt of that employment under his highness which I mentioned in my last to y^r Grace. Her R. Highness is hourly expected in town, the prince went this morning at 5 o'clock to Margate to meet her. I am much press'd in time this day, & must beg y^r Grace to excuse my being oblig'd to conclude so soon. I am, with great respect, y^r Grace's most dutifull & most oblig'd humble servant.

S. MOLYNEUX.²

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

² Samuel M., M.A., T.C.D., 1710; F.R.S.; an astronomer; the 'office' alluded to was Secretary to George, P. of Wales; P.C.; Lord of the Admiralty 1727, d., *s.p.*, 1728; his portrait in oils of Abp. King (when in the possession of his cousin and heir, the Rt. Hon. Sir Capel Molyneux, 3rd Bt. of Castle Dillon) made by Jarvis, was engraved; he was son of Wm. Molyneux, author of *The Case of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England Stated*. Dublin. Printed by Joseph Ray, Skinner-Row, Dublin, 1698, 8°, Ellis & Elvey, New Bond St., London, sold for £3. 3., in 1905, the 'presentation copy from the author with autograph inscription & signature, "To the Rt. Revrd. the Ld. Bp. of Derry" (Dr. King); it had come into the hands of W. Shaw Mason, the Irish statist, who presented it to the Earl of Charlemont, in

*To the same*¹

My Lord,

‘London, Oct. 16th, 1714.

I have the honour of y^r Grace’s letter of y^e 9th inst., & am very glad the great affair of the City of Dublin is at last ended to the satisfaction of all who wish well to the quiett of the kingdome.

The part y^r Grace has had in this whole affair, as it has his Maj^{ties} entire approbation, so ought to be acknowledg’d by all those that wish well to his & the kingdome’s service.²

As to what y^r Grace mentions in y^r letter in relation to the Church, I can assure you there is no part of the administration of the Kingdome which his Maj^{ty} has been pleas’d to entrust me with, which I shall have so great & constant a regard to, as what may tend to the honour & service of the Church, & in order to that I shall allways have the greatest deference to y^r opinion & advice, & in particular I must now beg y^r Grace to lett me know y^r thoughts in relation to what benefices are now vacant by the promotion of the new bishops, some of which I am inform’d are in y^r diocese, which I shall dispose of as you direct. I have had Dr. Lloyd³ recommended to me for St. Warburgh’s, which is one of them; I know him to be an honest man, butt whither proper for that I submitt to y^r Grace. I onely mention it to have y^r opinion, for if you think any other properer I will dispose of it to that person; it is severall of y^r Grace’s friends here that have mentioned Dr. Lloyd to me; but this is submitted to you. I should take it for a particular favour if y^r Grace would transmitt to me an account of the benefices during the vacancys that have been

1718, first edition, large paper, dark green leather with an elaborate panelled design & border on the sides, gilt edges; described as ‘very rare.’

¹ Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Report.

² The Corporation of the City of Dublin expressed its approbation, as follows: ‘Ordered on petition of certain of the Commons that his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin, one of the Lords Justices of this Kingdom, be presented with his Freedom in a gold box not exceeding £30.’ A Dublin rector had previously paid the Archbishop the compliment of giving his surname in baptism to the parish (St. Paul’s) foundlings!

³ The Archbishop procured the appointment for Theophilus Bolton, D.D., who became Vicar General of the diocese and d., 1744, Abp. of Cashel, ‘And who but Lord Bolton was mitred for merit?’ according to Swift.

dispos'd of in prejudice to his Maj^{ties} title, with y^r thoughts upon it.

The king has been pleas'd to appoint my Lord Tyrawley generall & commander-in-chief of the troops in Ireland, in the room of Lieutenant Generall Stewart, & I carried him this day to kiss his Maj^{ties} hand. I hope this nomination will meet with y^r grace's approbation. I am ever, with great truth & respect, my Lord, y^r Grace's most obedient humble servant,

SUNDERLAND.'

*To the same*¹

My dr. Lord,

'London Feb^{ry} 8th 1714-15.

Some time agoe our Regimt. & 6 more received instructions from y^e King to hold ourselves ready to march & imbarque for Ireland, wch was most agreeable newes to me in particular, but on Saturday last was señnit the Ld. President moved in Council y^t he always thought y^t act severe whereby y^e nation was limited to soe smal a number of troopes & that he cou'd not believe his Majesties person, his privy council or his Parlim^t to be safe, if those Regim^{ts} be sent away, upon this application wee are countermanded till farther orders, the Elections here w^{ch} make most noise & upon w^{ch} rests y^e chiefe safety of all, goe for y^e Court as 40 to 23, & this proportion in y^e opinion of y^e best judges in those matters will continue to y^e end, the people, especially y^e vulgar, are utterly distracted, a crowd of y^e populace 2 nights agoe cryed out after the Prince's Coach for another General for an Ormond &c. His Majesty made a merry reply to a grandee who said he exposed his royal person to[o] much, y^t the King killers, according to y^e English phrase, were all on his Side. A Gentleman very lately railing against K. William for y^e Legacy he left us, meaning y^e Acte of Succession, said he was in hell selling geneva, one of his friends made answer y^t one of the best customers y^t ever went to y^t place sett out from hence y^e first of August last.

I take leave to writ this much purely for your Grace's diversion, they say when the Parlim^t sitts y^e substance of

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; the writer was the Archbishop's brother-in-law.

Mr. Stanhope's negotiation at Vienna will be known & not before, I spoke this day to my Ld. Lieut. & gave him a third memorial desiring in case Mr Hill is ordered to receive a sume of money for his Regiment, y^t I may have leave to buy it. My pretensions being just, noe reduced colonel caring to quitt his half pay for nothing and give a sume besides, & y^t therefore nobody cane be injured except the present Liev^t Col^o, who came over my head into y^e Regim^t, soe if I rise over his, it will only bring me to the station I ought to be in, his Exce^{ll^y} told me my Col^o was restablished & y^t he had some reasons to believe that there would not be any sudden changes, but y^t when any such thing did happen he wou^d speak to my Ld. Marlb. in my favor, this is all I have had y^e hono^r to receive from y^t noble Ld., he has advised several to get themselves elected members for the next parl^{mt} & promised to doe for them, Capt. Chichester the late Ld. Dunigal's brother is one of y^t number, & I wou^d be at some expence to be another if it cou^d be made practicable. Humbly asking pardon for this freedome I conclude with all profound respect, my Ld. Your Grace's most obedient and humble servant.

CHA: IRVINE.²

*To the same*¹

Mr. Nicholas King,² as desired by the Archbishop, has been appointed to succeed Mr. Thornton as Stationer General of Ireland.
 'This post will, I fear, bring your Grace the melancholy news of my Lord Wharton's death.'³ He has said

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.

² 'Nicholas King, esq., of Whitehall, Middlesex, bachelor 26, m., Aug. 19, 1696, at St. Mary's, Whitechapel, Mary, d. of Mr. Euclid Speidell'; her brother, also Euclid Speidell, had an employment in the London Custom-House, and wrote to Abp. King, when in London, Jan. 11. 1709, sending him a present of wine; the Archbishop had applied to the Earl of Sunderland, on behalf of Mr. Nicholas King (who was not a relative of his), for this office of King's Stationer in Ireland, held by patent from the Crown for supplying with stationery the government departments and officials in Ireland; Mr. R. Thornton, appointed 1692, first held it; it was abolished in 1830, and its duties transferred to H.M.'s Stationery Office, London.

³ Thomas, Lord Wharton, created Earl, 1706, and Marquess 1715; Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1708-10. Will. Trench wrote to Mr. Robert King from London,

more than once that the affair of his son¹ would break his heart. . .

JOSEPH ADDISON.²

April 12. 1715.'

*To the Rev. Dr. Charlett.*³

' April 20. 1715.

. . . The bulk of the common people in Ireland are either Papists or Dissenters, equally enemies to the Established Church: but the gentry are generally conformable, & the Church interest apparently lies in them. But most of the clergy under the late management set themselves against the gentlemen, traversed them in their elections, endeavoured to turn them out of their boroughs, & in their convocation opposed the votes of the H. of Commons by contrary votes: & after the parliament was prorogued, endeavoured at assizes & quarter-sessions to get addresses condemning the parliament's proceedings; in many of which, by the assistance of the judges & sheriffs in the interest of the then government, they succeeded. This, to be sure, has much irritated & soured the gentry, & has lost them much to the clergy; who yet, as I observed before, are the persons on whom the interest of the Established Church most depends. But I have reason to hope, that they are so much in earnest in their religion, that they will be firm to it, notwithstanding the imprudent

Nov. 23, 1708, 'I congratulate y^e on y^e accession of y^r friend, my Lord Wharton, to y^e Government of Ireland.'

¹ Philip, created, 1718, Duke of Wharton; sold his family estates, 1723; adopted the cause of the Pretender, became a Roman Catholic; was outlawed 1729, and d. abroad 1731.

² Lord Wharton had taken Addison over as his secretary when Lt. Lieutenant, and Swift wrote to announce this to Abp. King, from London, Jan. 6, 1708-9, describing him as 'a most excellent person . . . my most intimate friend . . . & as a person you will think worth your acquaintance,' to which the Archbishop replied, Feb. 10, 'I am wonderfully pleased at the good character you give M^r Addison. If he be the man that you represent him to be (& I have confidence in your judgment), he will be able to serve his lord effectually, & procure himself love & respect here.' Lord Wharton is said to have refused Swift as his chaplain, which may account for the latter's venomous attack on that statesman's character. Lord Sunderland appointed Addison, his secretary, when Lord Lieutenant, 1714-15.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; Arthur Charlett, ex Fellow & Master of University Coll., Oxfd.; chaplain to the King.

management of the clergy; & tho' many be angry, yet I have not met with one, that seems in the least shocked in his resolution to stand by the Established Church. I pray God keep them in this temper; it shall be my business to encourage it, & to vail, as much as I can, the weakness of my brethren, &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.*¹

My Lord,

'Bath, May 25. 1715.

I received yesterday a letter from Mr. Manley giving an account of the seizing of a parcel of treasonable papers with one Jeffereys directed to Dr. Swift.² I acquainted my

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

² Swift writes to Knightley Chetwode, from Dublin, June 21, 1715, 'I have been much entertained with news of myself since I came here, 'tis said there was another Packet directed to me seised by the Government; but after opening several Seals it proved onely plum-cake. I was this morning with the A. Bp: [King], who told me how kind he had been in preventing me being sent to &c.; I s^d I had been a firm friend of the last Ministry, but thought it brought me to trouble myself in little Partyes without doing good, that I therefore expected the Protection of the Government & that if I had been called before them I would not have answered one Syllable or named one Person. He s^d that would have reflected on me. I answered I did not value that, that I would sooner suffer more than let any body else suffer by me as some people did. The letter which was sent was one from the great L^{dy} [Duchess of Ormonde] you know, & inclosed in one from her Chaplin, my Friends got it & very wisely burned it after great Deliberation, for fear of being called to swear; for w^{ch} I wish them half hanged; I have been named in many Papers as a proclaim'd for 500^{lb}. I want to be with you for a little good meat & cold Drink; I find nothing cold here but the Reception of my Friends. I s^d a good deal to the A. Bp: not worth telling at this distance, I told him I had several Papers but was so wise to hide them some months ago,' Hill's (Dr. G. B.) *Unpublished Letters of Dean Swift*, 1899. Smollett, in his *History*, states erroneously that when Jefferies was seized 'Swift thought proper to abscond.' Erasmus Lewis, his friend, wrote to him, Nov. 4, 1714, 'I send this to acquaint you that, if you have not already hid your papers in some private place in the hands of a trusty friend, I fear they will fall into the hands of our enemies. Sure you have already taken care in this matter'; again, June 28, Swift writes to Chetwode, 'I went yesterday to the Courts on purpose to show I was not run away. I had warning given me to beware of a fellow that stood by while some of us were talking, it seems there is a Trade going on of carrying stories to the Govrt' (Hill). The Archbishop's hint to Swift, Nov. 22, 1716, 'I hope he [Lord Bolingbroke] can tell no ill story of you,' excited his ire, as well as

Lord Lieutenant with it, who was very well pleased with this fresh instance of your Grace's zeal & diligence in the King's service, which cannot fail of being highly acceptable to his Majesty. His Ex^{cy} commanded me to give you his thanks for it; & he hopes that if there appears enough against the Doctor to justify it he is kept in confinement, & Mr. Houghton also, but how far that may be justifiable your Grace is best able to judge; I presume they are at least held to very good & sufficient bail. If anything can add to your Grace's character, this application to the publick service will undoubtedly heighten it in the esteem of all good men, which, like all other things that may happen to your advantage, will give a particular satisfaction to, my Lord, your Grace's most dutifull & most obed^t humble servant,

CH. DELAFAYE.¹

My Lord Lieutenant's health is improving.'

*To the same.*²

My Lord,

'Bath, June 15th 1715.

I received on Sunday the honour of your Grace's letter of the 2^d, & last night of the 4th instant. Your opinion, my lord is certainly right, that making use of the Duke of Ormond's birthday as a pretext for treasonable meetings & setting up his name for a watch-word to traiterous riots is the greatest disservice that can be done him at this time, & may make it necessary to act with greater severity towards him than was perhaps at first intended; but I am afraid his vanity & affectation of popularity have so blinded him that he is pleased with these extraordinary marks of respect from

that of his biographer, Roscoe, who cites it as an illustration that King was Swift's 'professed friend but secret maligner,' the foregoing extracts, however, clearly prove, that there may have been occasion for such a fear amongst Swift's true friends, and to express it to Swift himself was certainly not the part of 'a secret maligner.' Swift's friend, Peter Ludlow (grandson of Edmund the regicide), complains to him, Sept. 10, 1718, of the Irish Postmaster General, Isaac Manley's 'opening letters that were not directed to him,' styling him 'your friend,' as the Dean had been of use to him in Queen Anne's time.

¹ Assistant-secretary (with Addison) to the E. of Sunderland when Ld. Lieutenant.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

people by whom one would be ashamed to be owned, & who are sacrificing him without the least prospect of advantage to themselves. I have already told your Grace my lord lieutenant's sentiments of what has been done by the lords justices for the suppressing of libels, riots, & other disaffected practices, & how well he is pleased with their diligence in it, & particularly with your Grace's care. His Ex^{ty} hopes the same spirit & vigour will be shown in punishing as has been in detecting, else the work is imperfect & there can be no error in punishing misdemeanours, especially against the government, as severely as the law will allow.

It is true, my lord, that where a single piece of wit or satire comes abroad, it is better policy to overlook & neglect it than by shewing too quick a sense of such injurys to encourage those to repeat them who would take a pleasure in galling & vexing you, when they can do you no other hurt. But where the endeavours to corrupt a nation are so general & have succeeded with so many, that the enemy begin to put a confidence in their numbers & to appear barefaced & brave the Government, there the same end of shewing how despicable they appear is to be attained by a contrary method, of punishing with severity; for if once, by a faint-hearted proceeding, they were led to think you afraid of them, the flame would burn more fierce & spread wider by the coming into them of weak people that would joyn with that side that appeared the stronger.

This I can assure your Grace, that your proceeding briskly & with vigour in these matters is what my Lord lieutenant approves, & recommends to you in the most earnest manner, as the most acceptable & effectual service that can be done to his Ma^{ty}. And I hope his Ex^{ty's} opinion & what his secretaries write by his command, besides there being a justification for what you shall do, will weigh more with your Grace than any conjectures that can be made from the silence of a person who, perhaps out of mere caution, is unwilling to concern himself in matters that are not in his province. Your Grace will be pleased to observe my lord lieutenant gives this caution *as far as the law will warrant*; but his meaning is not that one should bate them anything of it. By what I have heard,

it will reach particular persons in the collidge¹; but y^c purging of that foundation & putting it upon a better foot must probably be the care of the Parliament. I am sure it very well deserves the consideration of every gentleman who has the least regard to posterity.

Your Grace has before this time received the King's letter about the forms of prayer. I do not find his Ma^{ty} is very fond of having an anniversary kept for him looking upon this honour paid to a prince as a kind of prophanation of God's worship.

My lord lieutenant intends to get those pensions continued which your Grace mentions, & desires your advice about Lord Bellew's, how that should be settled. He is under age, & his mother, tho' a good woman, is, I fear, so ill a manager that it should not be left entirely at her disposal. I believe that your Grace may expect the establishment soon after my lord lieutenant's return to town, which is so near that it is not worth troubling the King for particular orders about those who want the payment of their salaries & pensions.

I have made your Grace's compliments to my Lady Sunderland, who is no stranger to your character, & bid me to assure you of her esteem & respect. I am with the greatest deference, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful, & most obedient humble servant.

CH. DELAFAYE.

I forgot to mention to your Grace that the delay we have met wth in relation to our examinations proceeds merely from multiplicity of business, not from want of inclination to the measures I have been mentioning. My lord continues to improve in health.'

*To the same.*²

My Lord

'July 2. 1715.

The letter which I had lately the honour to receive from your Grace gave me a fresh opportunity of making my

¹ Elections of Fellows and Scholars were deferred till the next year, by order of the Lords Justices, under a King's letter, in consequence of a student having been punished for defending the murder of King Charles I., which the Government conceived to be a proof of the Jacobitism of the authorities of Trin. Coll. Dub.

Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

court to my L^d Lieut^{nt}, who is always very much pleased to read your Grace's opinion of things, especially since they so exactly concur with his own. Our establishment is now finisht & agreed to by His Majestie, & will be signed as soon as it can be transcribed in a fair copy. My Lord is so kind as not to let me know the names of the persons added or left out, that I may not be worried to death by solicitations & importunities, before it is actually signed. He has, I believe, made augmentations to the prime serjeant's salary, & to that of the masters in chancery. He has likewise struck off about a dozen pensions, & made a separate list of some to be continued till further order, by which means it is hoped they will deserve them by their future behaviour. Mr. Keightly's 400 li. p. an. is taken off, but the 1000 li. continued. There are, I think, five brigadiers, & very near the same number of major-generals. Col. Creighton¹ is among the former, & Major-General Wynne² among the latter. I hope to send over the military commissions some time next week. They have bin signed by the King above a fortnight ago, but y^r secretary is so full of businesse that it is very difficult at present to get anything dispatch'd in his office. I do not remember the name of any one superceded but that of major Champaigne³ in Clayton, who has bin represented by very many as a person unworthy of such a trust. As soon as the report on the affaire of Warburgh comes to my hands, I will for certain reasons endeavour to give it the utmost dispatch, since I know your Grace has it so much at heart.

My Lord Sunderl^d, tho' perfectly cured of his cholick pains, has frequent returns of his palpitations, which last a day or two together, & are very uneasy to him.

I must beg leave to acquaint your Grace that my secret

¹ David Crichton, the gallant defender of Crom Castle against the Irish, in 1689, father of Abraham, 1st Baron Erne, whose son was raised to the Earldom of Erne.

² James Wynne raised the 5th Dragoons.

³ Swift writes, Aug. 2, 'I hear Major Champigny (Josias Champigné) was left half pay; & consequently he will now have whole; so that he may yet eat bread'; as son-in-law of the Jacobite 2nd Earl of Granard, he was probably suspected. 'In Clayton,' perhaps Clayton's regiment.

service money¹ is all expended, & must therefore beg your Grace to move for a new supply if you shall think it proper. I am with the greatest respect, my Lord, your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant.

J. ADDISON.'

*To the same.*²

My Ld

' Lifford y^e 9th August 1715.

I should sooner have given your Grace y^e trouble of this letter to have acquainted you as well as I am able with y^e present state of y^e county, but y^t I was kept a considerable time on y^r road by y^e indisposition of one of my children I have since my comeing here seen & conversed with severall of y^r gentlemen of y^e county & find they are all zealously well affected to his Majesty, I must except some of thos of y^e barony of Enishowen who by what I can find give but too much reason to suspect their affection to his Majesty.

I therefore hope y^t none of y^t Barony except Mr. Charles Norman & George Hart may be commissioners of array, & I have substantiall reasons for desireing this, too long at y^s time to trouble you with. The great scarcity of armes in y^s county is beyond anything I could have imagin'd till about three days ago y^t I had occasion to send some men after seven tory's y^t were hunted out of Fermanagh, & in y^e barony of Kilmakrenan, I could not get thirty men tolerably armed tho' I believe y^e county will be able to array seven thousand men.

¹ ' I shall leave Mr. Budgell to lay before y^r Grace what has bin usual as to the secret service money, & shall take care to put it to the proper use. I am forced often to advance money here to take out warrants for gentlemen in Ireland, to pay messengers, & sometimes to relieve such indigent petitioners as are not able to carry on a just pretension, not to mention the article of stationary ware &c. and as I do not follow my predecessors in taking fees for recommendatory letters or any businesse done in England the usual allowance on this head will be an ease to me. But this I submit entirely to your Grace,' letter from same Mar. 12; ' I have found the advantage of your Grace's putting Mr. Budgell in mind of the secret service money, for I have received by this post a bill for 200^{li} which I shall take care to lay out for the proper uses,' letter of Aug. 4.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

I aske y^r Grace's pardon for y^e trouble of y^s, I am with great respect, y^r Grace's most obedt & most faith^l humble serv^t,

FRED. HAMILTON.'¹

*To the same*²

My Lord

'Aug. 25. 1715.

This evening my Lord Lieutenant tells me that His Majesty was pleased in the morning before he went to the review to declare the Duke of Grafton & Ld Gallway lords justices of Ireland, & I find Colonel Bladen is to be their secretary. I was with his Ex^{cy} (for so I must yet call him) at eight a'clock, when he had heard nothing of this matter, but the Duke of Marlborough³ making him a visite whilst I was there informed him of what had passed. As I have heard nothing of it yet in town, I do not know whether the news will spread enough to be sent to Ireland by this night's post.

I have every day hastened the warrant about St. Warburgh's, & found so many difficulties in it that I was forced to mention it in y^e letter to y^e Secretary of State as what was earnestly recommended by your Grace. I was obliged to go into the country upon an indisposition, when the warrant was drawn up & shown to my L^d L^t, but I hope it will answer y^r Grace's intention. It comes to the Lords Justices by this post. Your lordships will likewise receive a warrant for making all the payments due upon the last establishm^t from the Queen's demise to the commencement of the new establishment, which my lord hopes will turn to my advantage, having worded the letter to your Excell^{cy} in that view. As the Secretaries of State here have drawn from me about a thousand pounds by the commissions which they have given out, so if I lose the benefit of the two quarters succeeding the Queen's death my place will be quite starved by my L^d L^t's absence from the Government. I most humbly recommend myself to your Grace's protection in particulars of this nature,

¹ General, M.P. for Coleraine, P.C., Col., Roy. Regt. of Foot.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

³ Lord Sunderland's father-in-law.

& shall ever remain, with the greatest gratitude & respect,
my lord, your Grace's most obedient & most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

My L^d L^t will, I believe, be declared Privy Seal to-morrow.'

*To the same*¹

My Lord

'Oct. 4. 1715.

Tho I have nothing to trouble your Grace with at present, all matters relating to Ireland being now entirely passed into other hands, I cannot dispense with myself from repeating my humble thanks to your Grace for the many favours you have bin pleased to shew me during the short continuance of my secretaryship. I am not without hopes of paying my duty to your Grace in person very suddenly, & in the mean time cannot forbear taking all opportunities of expressing my sentiments here of the obligations His Majesty has to your Grace for the services you have rendered him, before & since his accession to the throne. I do not know, but the vanity I have of being thought to have a share in your Grace's good opinion may frequently put me upon this subject, but at the same time I am sure nothing can be more for his Majesty's as well as our country's interest, than that such persons shou'd on all occasions have justice done them who are best able to promote it.

My Lord Gallway set out for Ireland yesterday, & as his lordship's marches are but slow, it is probable the Duke of Grafton² may overtake him before his arrival in that kingdom. Your Grace has doubtlesse heard before this that Col. Bladen & Mr. Delafay are to be joint secretaries, & that the two secretaries places are to be thrown together. Mr. Walpole is the patron of the first of these two gentlemen, who might have bin envoy to Switzerland if he had pleased: & I cannot see how he can propose greater advantages to himself from halving the secretary's post in Ireland. The Duke of Grafton is a perfectly good-humoured man, & wou'd have bin too happy might he have learn't the arts of government under

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

² Charles, D. of Grafton, and Henry, Earl of Galway, sworn Nov. 1.

such an associate as I cou'd have wish't him. I was informed yesterday that overtures had bin made for the surrendry of Sr W. Windham,¹ who has this morning given up himself, & has bin under examination before the Cabinet. He has a good counsellor in his father-in-law, the Duke of Somerset.

An express arrived yesterday from the Earle of Barclay² desiring a reinforcement at Bristol, for that he expected every moment a rising in that place. A colonel was sent into those parts to apprehend Mr. Colson, but miss'd him. Several others as Kynaston & Forster, can not be met with. It seems very odde that none are yet discoverd to have embarqued in this hellish conspiracy but the inconsiderate, hot-headed men of the party. It is to be suspected that the ringleaders are more obliged to their caution than their innocence that they are not yet detected, since it is observed that none of 'em have taken this opportunity to wait on his Maj^{ty}, & express their abhorrence of such proceedings.

The conduct of the University of Oxford is very unaccountable. They have not yet addressed H. M. nor intend to do it. One of the heads of colleges, who is a moderate Tory, told me they durst not propose an addresse in Convocation, where there are so many violent young fellows as wou'd certainly reject it.

We expect every day to hear of Mr. Walpole's being at the head of the Treasury & a member of the Cabinet. His brother, is said, will be secretary to that board, who is now gone to hasten over the Dutch troupes. Sr R. Onslow will be a peer & a teller & the rest of the board either continued or provided for to their satisfaction.

Our principal businesse in Parliament on Thursday next will I believe be to move for writts for new elections with respect to those who get places.

Our ministers have letters from France that the Duke of Ormond was going towards Brest, but that upon the road he

¹ Or Wyndham, 3rd Bt.; a strong Jacobite; successively Secretary at war and Chancellor of the Exchequer, but on Queen Anne's death joined the opposition; arrested for complicity in the Scots' rebellion, 1715, but liberated on bail and never brought to trial; his son, Sir Charles, succeeded to his uncle's, the 7th D. of Somerset's, peerage the Earldom of Egremont.

² James, 3rd E. of Berkeley, K.G.

met with a message from his friends in England, upon which he returned to Paris. The good disposition of the Duke of Orleans, & the vigilance of our ministers who are busy'd day & night in the discovery of these dark designs, give us reason to hope that they will end in the perfect settlement of his Ma^{ties} throne & the crushing of that sett of men who woud make him uneasy in it.

I beg your Grace's pardon for such a confused news-letter, & am ever, with the utmost respect & gratitude, my lord, your Grace's most obedient & most obliged humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

There is a talk of a battle in Scotland, but I believe it is Exchange news.'

*To the same.*¹

My Lord,

' Oct. 6. 1715.

When I had the honour to write to your Grace on Tuesday I did not think I shoud have had occasion to have troubled you so soon with another letter. But his Ma^{ty} having bin pleased to bestow a marke of his royal favour upon me in augmenting the salary of my place in Ireland,² & granting it me for life, in consideration of my services when I was secretary to the Lords of the Regency, & that affairs having bin dispatched through the Treasury much sooner than I expected, I make bold to apply to your Grace for the continuance of your favour in this particular. My Lord Godolphin promised me in a letter under his own hand to move the late Queen for the same grant I have now obtained, the next time he should wait upon her Majesty, but he was immediately after displaced, before he met with an opportunity of doing me this kind office. During the late ministry I was under apprehensions every day of being removed, not having deserved the indulgence at their hands which they were pleased to shew me. This hinderd me from settling the office I have so long enjoy'd in the method prescribed me by the grant. This with the obligation I am under to take the

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS. ; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

² As Keeper of the Records?

oaths, will, I hope, give me the honour of waiting on your Grace in Ireland. In the meantime, by my Lord Sunderl¹'s advice, I presume to send your grace & the present Lords Justices my warrant from the Treasury, which I have also communicated to the Duke of Grafton by his secretary. I should be glad to own my obligations to none but your Grace for the giving this warrant its proper effect in Ireland, since I believe it will reach your Grace's hands a few days before the arrival of the Duke of Grafton & the Lord Gallway. I am sorry that ev'ry letter I write to your Grace shou'd be either to acknowledge or aske your favour, but if it lay in my power to make any return of gratitude I should think it one of the happiest incidents in my life, being ever, with the most unfeigned respect, my lord, your Grace's most obedient & most obliged humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

The H. of Commons¹ met this morning, but promotions not being yet ripe we only ordered the Speaker's last speech to H. M. to be enter'd in y^e journals & adjourn'd to this day fortnight. Letters are just come in from y^e D. of Argyle who says he has nothing to fear. The L¹ Mar is but 3000 strong.'

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*²

May it please your Grace

' Dublin Febr^y 16. 1715-16.

. . . I should have congratulated the Church & y^r Grace on your Translation to the See of Canterbury (to which the wishes of all good men designed you long agoe, when it

¹ He had also been a member of the Irish Parliament, being elected M.P. for the borough of Cavan in 1703.

² Add. MSS. 6117, B.M., lettered on back, 'Bp. Nicholson's Letters. vol. ii. ' ; 77 letters copied with Index of 'Principal Contents of Abp. King's Letters,' by Wm. Nicholson, Bp. of Carlisle, the author and antiquary, whose translation to Derry, in 1718, was very distasteful to Dr. King, and a letter from him to Abp. Wake on the subject, dated 'Dublin, March 25, 1718,' is thus indexed: 'Much grumbling in very Strong terms & a very resentful manner on Bp. Nicholson's being made Bishop of Derry ' ! Wm. Wake, D.D., translated from Lincoln, on the death of Primate Thos. Tenison, was Archbishop till his death 1737.

should please God to remove y^r most excellent Predecessor) but a severe fit of the Gout, rheumatism & Cholick has disabled me near four months from writing. . . . This is only to acquaint y^r Grace that the University here are come to a very good temper & as an instance of it, they have this day unanimously elected His Highness the Prince¹ for their Chancellor, which is not a matter of mere form, but of great Influence, & gives him a very great power over them &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin.*²

My most Hon^d Lord,

'London March 17 [1715-16].

Since my last I have delivered the letters your Grace was pleased to give us to the Archbishop of Canterbury & Mr. Stanhope, & have very full promises of all countenance & favour; the Prince has been pleased to use very kind expressions towards our University, & the Princess³ was pleased to tell my Lord Archbishop, that she must see the gentlemen that brought the compliment to his Highness; I find my L^d Archbishop is very often with her, & they have frequent correspondence by letters, and I find she takes all occasions to shew favour and confidence to men of his character. I have had of late the honour of being for some time alone with his Grace, & as he was pleased to talk of matters relating to Ireland, so I think myself particularly obliged to mention what he spoke relating to the Test, your Grace being the best able & most willing to do service to the Church in that matter.⁴

I find great care has been taken to give him wrong impressions of that affair, namely that it was forced on the

¹ George, Prince of Wales; the University Calendar for 1861 dates his election Feb. 27th; the office being vacant, in consequence of the attainder, in 1715, of James, 2nd Duke of Ormonde, who had been elected, in 1688, chancellor both of Dublin and Oxford, in the room of his grandfather.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Report.

³ Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline, consort of the Prince of Wales.

⁴ Edward Synge, Abp. of Tuam, wrote, Oct. 9, 1716, to Abp. Wake,--'My Ld. Abp. of Dublin will be with y^r Grace, I believe before this Letter. No man that I know can give a better account than his Grace of our Clergy, Laity, & College &c.'

nation, & imposed but lately, that they have ever since been uneasy under it, that all methods must be taken to encrease the force of Protestants & make the King's freinds easy, but above all that the House of Commons must not be disobliged, who have unanimously desired it; this last I find cheifly insisted on, tho' your Grace knows but for a sudden terrour artfully raised, it was not their desire; to all these I mentioned what I thought proper to urge, but lay it before your Grace who are perfectly master of this important question; I find there are thoughts here of qualifying the bill by making it for three years only & some such like softnings, but I must own I should answer like King Charles the first, no, not for an hour, for if ever it goes it is gone for ever.

Your Grace will excuse this freedom in a matter that so nearly concernes our happy establishment, for now our succession is secured, nothing can so nearly import the peace & happiness of our kingdome in the humble opinion of my most Hon^d y^r Grace's most obedient son & obliged humble servant

ROB. HOWARD.¹

The Bishop of Norwich presents his humble service to your Grace.'

*To the same*²

My most Hon^d Lord,

'London, Apr. 10. 1716

In my last I acquainted your Grace how our ceremonial³ was settled, I beg leave now to give you an account how well it was executed to our honour and satisfaction.

Wee gave notice to the Irish gentlemen, who appeared at Court in great numbers: his Grace of Canterbury introduced us to the Prince with a short but very kind speech, & then the Provost⁴ spoke very well, & fully: it went of(f) extreemly

¹ Robert H., D.D., F., T.C.D. (1703-1722); Bp. of Killala, 1726, Elphin, 1729; d., 1740; father of Ralph, created Viscount Wicklow; Dr. Howard was Abp. King's 1st Lecturer in Divinity under his endowment of 1718.

² Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

³ Inauguration of George, Prince of Wales, as Chancellor of the University of Dublin.

⁴ Benjamin Pratt, D.D., 1710 to 1717, when made Dean of Down, d., 1721; Addison wrote a paper on the subject of the Prince's inauguration in *The Freeholder*, No. 13, and a parody of the Provost's speech on this occasion by Dean Swift appears in Wilde's *Swift's Closing Years*, 1849.

well, & he has been much complimented upon it; the Prince looked very much pleased, & accepted our offer in a very gracious manner, the wordes I shan't mention, because Mr. Molyneux tells me he has sent them to your Grace; Mr. Molyneux read the diploma, the lord chancellour gave the oath, he was then admitted & wee kissed his hand. Wee were afterwards introduced to the Princess, who received us in the most gracious manner; she said she thought herself very happy in the University's of Dublin having done the Prince the honour to choose him their chancellour, & she was persuaded he would always have a very great regard for every member of that body who had expressed their duty in so loyal & acceptable a manner.

Wee afterwards went to Somerset House, where wee were very nobly entertained, the Speaker of the Commons, who is the Prince's treasurer, doing the honours of the table, & afterwards inviting us to dinner at his own house. Your Grace will excuse my being so particular; but wee are to be introduced to-morrow to the King, his grace of Canterbury still doing us that honour, & then Mr. Molyneux will carry us to returne our compliment of thanks to all the great men whom wee have troubled on this occasion. Every thing has gone on extreamly well, & as I hope wee have obeyed your Grace's directions, so I must still give you the first honour of having sett this whole machine in motion.

The order for taking of[f] the inhibition goes over this night, & the vice-chancellor's¹ commission by next post.

My Lord of Canterbury presents his humble service to your Grace; all parties here think very well of him for I can assure you he has lost no ground of late with the Tories.

The repealing the Triennial Bill was brought in this day by the Duke of Devonshire, read a first time, ordered a second on Saturday next, when that very important point is to be fully debated; but it will certainly pass. Lord Nottingham violent against it. Your Grace's goodness will excuse all this, and Beleive me to be, y^r most obedient son, & obliged humble servant,

R. HOWARD.'

¹ Thos. Smyth, Bp. of Limerick.

*To the same.*¹

My most Hon^d Lord

' London, Apr. 12. 1716.

Since my last to your Grace, wee have had the honour to be introduced to the King, & kiss his hand; the archbishop took this trouble on him, & we are highly indebted to your Grace's goodness for recommending us to so high & acceptable a patron; he has spoken very favourably of us both to the King & Prince. He was very well received & heard by both, spoke French very readily to the King, to the Prince in English, who answers fluently enough.

We afterwards waited on the Princesses who are very pretty & extremely well behaved, especially the Lady Ann,² who has an understanding much above her years. Everybody about court appeared very well pleased with our message, & wee had compliments from the German courtiers. Wee were at the Prince's levee; he bowes very graciously, & desires the speeches & whole should be made publick. When we waited at the King's levee his Grace of Canterbury spoke again about the Test, promised to do his utmost in it; but said the gentlemen of Ireland did not express any dislike of their bill; this, my lord, is the main point, & would weigh more than all the rest to have men of weight & known affection to the King's service discourage it. Whereas he said hitherto none had advised against it but the bishops. I hope I don't mistake if I apprehended he meant that other people would be better heard by those in power. I find they don't think of sending us another bishop; from your side they expect recommendations, & 'tis with pleasure wee hear that your Grace has taken care of restoring the quarter parts to the clergy, who have been much burthened by that payment. I think that income, tho' lessened, will be much more comfortable to the next archbishop. The provost & my brother present their duty to your Grace. I am, with all duty, your obedient son & humble servant,

ROB. HOWARD.'

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 2nd Report.

² Subsequently Princess Royal, m., 1734, William, P. of Orange, and d., Jan. 12, 1759.

*To the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

May 8. 1716.

. . . 'The Deanry of Down is worth 700 or 800^{lb} per annum. It is now possessed by Dr Lambert, who in my opinion would make a very good Bishop. The Deanry of Derry is about the same value; & Dr. Bolton the present Dean is a grave, sober, learned man & fit for a Bishop. . . . Dr. Stearne the Bishop of Dromore . . . was remov'd from the Deanry of St. Patrick's (where he had laid out 1800^{lb} in building the Deanry) & from my Vicar Generalship to Dromore in the late Time, but was told this was not for any Merit in him, but to make room for Dr. Swift.² He demurr'd upon it, but his friends & I thought a Dean could do less Mischief than a Bishop. . . . There is likewise one Mr Theophilus Bolton,³ chancellor of St. Patrick's, a man in all respects qualified for a Bishop, if his age, w^{ch} is about 36 or 37 years, be not an Exception. He is now my Vicar General & truly of his age I know not his fellow . . .

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

'Gaulstown, June 17. 1716.

I have an account by this post that your Grace intends in two or three days to go for England. I heartily wish you a good voyage & a speedy return, with a perfect recovery of your health, & success in all your undertakings for the service of the Church.

I lately applied myself to some persons who I thought had credit with your Grace, that they would prevail on you to consent that Mr. Dopping should have St. Nicholas, & that

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B. M.

² 'This affair [of getting the Deanery] was carried with great difficulty, which vexes me.' *Journal to Stella* April 23, 1713. 'The Duke of Ormond has told the Queen he is satisfied that Sterne should be bishop, & she consents I shall be dean.' Same, April 22.

³ Sch., T.C.D., 1695; D.D., 1716; this recommendation was ineffectual, as was another in 1721, but, in 1722, he was made Bp. of Clonfert, and d., Abp. of Cashel, 1744.

Mr. Chamberlain, upon surrendering a sinecure (fallen by the late promotion) to Mr. Wall, might succeed to St. Luke's ; & having heard your Grace was not disinclined to this scheme, I thought you had authority enough to make it go down with Mr. Chamberlain, who would be a gainer by the exchange, & having already a plentiful fortune, would have as good an opportunity of showing his abilities in one parish as in the other. I should add my humble entreaties to your Grace to consent to this proposal, if I had not so many reasons to apprehend that it would succeed just so much the worse for my solicitation. I confess [to?] every friend I have discovered long before myself that I had wholly lost your Grace's favour, & this to a degree that all whom I was disposed to serve were sure to thrive the worse for my friendship to them : particularly I have been assured that Mr. Wall would not have failed of the prebend of Malahiddart if he had not been thought too much attached to me ; for it is alleged that according to your Grace's own scheme of uniting the prebends to the vicarages it would almost have fallen to him of course ; & I remember the poor gentleman had always a remote hope of that prebend when Dr. Moor should quit it. Mr. Wall came lately down to me to Trim upon that disappointment, & I was so free as to ask him whether he thought my friendship had done him hurt ; but he was either so meek or so fearful of offending that he would by no means impute his misfortune to anything beside his want of merit & some misrepresentations ; which latter I must confess to have found with grief to have more than once influenced you against some who, by their conduct to your Grace, have deserved a quite different treatment.

With respect to myself I can assure your Grace that those who are most in your confidence make it no manner of secret that several clergymen have lost your Grace's favour by their civilities to me. I do not say anything of this by way of complaint, which I look upon to be an office too mean for any man of spirit and integrity, but merely to know whether it be possible for me to be upon any better terms with your Grace, without which I shall be able to do very little good in the small station I am placed. The friendship I had with the

late ministry, & the trust they were pleased to repose in me, were chiefly applied to do all the service to the church that I was able. I had no ill designs, nor ever knew any in them. I was the continual advocate for all men of merit without regard of party; for which it is known enough that I was sufficiently censured by some warm men, & in a more particular manner for vindicating your Grace in an affair where I thought you were misrepresented, & you seemed desirous to wish to be set right. And upon the whole, this I can faithfully assure your Grace that I was looked upon as a trimmer & one that was providing against a change, for no other reason but defending your Grace's principles in church & state; which I think might pass for some kind of merit in one who never either had or expected any mark of your favour. And I cannot but think it hard that I must upon all occasions be made uneasy in my station, have dormant prebends revived on purpose to oppose me, & this openly acknowledged by those who say they act under your Grace's direction. That instead of being able to do a good office to a deserving friend, as all my predecessors have been, it is thought a matter of accusation for any one to cultivate my acquaintance. This I must think to be hard treatment & though I regard not the consequences as far as they are intended to affect myself, yet your Grace may live to lament those which from thence may happen to the church.

When I was first made dean your Grace was pleased in a very condescending manner, to write to me that you desired my friendship: I was then in the service of the ministry, & the peace was made: & if I had any share in their ill designs I was then guilty, but I do not know that I have ever done anything since to forfeit your good opinion: I confess I lost many friends by the Queen's death, but I will never imagine your Grace to be of the number.

I have given your Grace too long a trouble. I humbly beg your blessing, & I shall remain ever, with the greatest truth & respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful, & most humble servant,

JONATHAN SWIFT.¹

¹ The friendly correspondence between Swift and King had been suspended before Q. Anne's demise, Swift's last recorded letter being written Dec. 31, 1713.

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

May it please your Grace,

‘ Bath July 16. [1716]

I had the honour of your Grace's of the 30th of June this day. It was returned to me from Ireland.

On the illness of Primate Marsh, Swift had expressed himself, in Dec. 1710, thus to King, ‘ I hope for the Church's good that your Grace's friends will do their duty in representing you as the person the Kingdom wishes to succeed him ’; but after the primate's death, in Nov. 1713, he found it would be useless to advocate the Archbishop's claims to the promotion, for the reasons given in a letter, from London, of Dec. 19, 1713, to King's great friend, Bishop, Stearne, ‘ I know not who are named among you for the preferments ; & , my Lord, this is a very nice point to talk of at the distance I am. *I know a person there better qualified, perhaps, than any that will succeed.* But, my Lord, our thoughts here are that your kingdom leans too much one way ; & , believe me, it cannot do so long while the Queen & administration here act upon so very different a foot. This is more than I care to say. I should be thought a very vile man if I presumed to recommend to — my own brother, if he were the least disinclined to the present measures of her Majesty & ministry here. Whoever is thought to do so must shake off that character, or wait for other junctures. This, my Lord, I believe you will find to be true ; & I will for once venture a step further than perhaps discretion should let me ; that I never saw so great a firmness in the Court as there now is to pursue those measures upon which this ministry began, whatever some people may pretend to think to the contrary : & were certain objections made against some persons we both know, I believe I might have been instrumental to the service of some whom I much esteem. Pick what you can out of all this ; ’ and to King himself he plainly writes, Dec. 31, 1713, from London, ‘ My Lord, we can judge no otherwise here than by the representations made to us. I sincerely look upon your Grace to be master of as much wisdom & sagacity as any person I have known ; & from my particular respect to you & your abilities, shall never presume to censure your proceedings until I am fully apprised of the matter. Your Grace is looked upon here as altogether in the other party ; which I do not allow when it is said to me, I conceive you to follow the dictates of your reason & conscience : & whoever does that will, in public management, often differ as well from one side as another. ’ The Archbishop gave Swift (according to *Ld. Chancellor Phipps*) some cause for dissatisfaction on a point where Swift was specially sensitive, viz. his liberty of absence from his deanery ; perhaps this induced him to take a more active part in obtaining the primacy for Dr. Lindsay, the Tory Bishop of Raphoe, who wrote to Swift, Jan. 5, 1714, ‘ Accept my thanks for the great services you have done me : & as you have contributed much to my advancement, ’ &c. *Phipps*' hint to Swift alluded to previously, was (Oct. 24, 1713), ‘ I cannot discharge the part of a friend if I omit to let you know that your great neighbour at St. Pulcher's is very angry with you. He accuses you for going away without taking your leave of him, & intends in a little time to compel you to reside at your deanery. He lays some other things to your charge which you shall know in a little time. ’

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

I intended strait for London, in order to pay my Duty to His Majesty, but our Parliament in Ireland sat so long that it was impossible for me to overtake him before he went.

I landed the 1st instant at Chester & understanding that His Majestie's journey was fix'd & that I could not wait on him I came strait here, where, God willing, I intend to stay till the middle of September, & I hope His Majestie may return some Time in October, & then I may have the happiness to kiss his hands. In the mean Time I may see His Highness The Prince, & have some conversation with my Friends. I confess I am much in the dark as to many Things, & more particularly need y^r Grace's assistance to clear them.

As to the affairs of our Church I adjusted some things with the Arch-Bishop of Tuam, before I came away in order to represent them to your Grace. I need not tell y^r Grace that there are some that act as if they were much afraid of his Majestie's doing anything that might be grateful to the clergy, & had rather want the greatest advantages to the Church than receive them from hands they do not like.

I am sorry to find an intimation in y^r Grace's as if the King's absence were a case that was like frequently to happen. We are, I confess, very weak Politicians in Ireland, & therefore can by no means well digest His Majesties absence from his Kingdoms. To be sure this proceeds from no ill disposition towards his Person. We can now only pray for his happy voyage & quick Return. I wish y^r Grace all y^e benefit of y^e Country Air & all possible Comfort in your family, & am with y^e greatest respect, My Lord, y^r Grace's most humble servant,

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin,
London*

My Lord,

' Dublin Nov. 13. 1716.

The reason I never gave your Grace the trouble of a letter was because it could only be a trouble without either entertainment or use; for I am so much out even of this little world that I know not the commonest occurrences in it; neither do I now write to your Grace upon any sort of

business, for I have nothing to ask but your blessing & favourable thoughts ; only I conceived it ought not to be said that your Grace was several months absent in England without one letter from the dean to pay his respects.

The Tory clergy here seem ready for conversion [to the Whig party], provoked by a parcel of obscure zealots in London, who, as we hear, are setting up a new Church of England by themselves. By our intelligence it seems to be a complication of as much folly, madness, hypocrisy & mistake as ever was offered to the world. If it be understood so on your side I cannot but think there would be a great opportunity of regaining the body of the clergy to the interest of the Court ; who if they were persuaded by a few good words to throw off their fears, could never think of the pretender without horror ; under whom it is obvious that those refiners would have the greatest credit, & consequently everything be null since the time of the revolution, & more havock made in a few months than the most desponding amongst the Tories can justly apprehend from the present management in as many years. These at least are, as I am told, the thoughts & reasonings of the high-church people among us ; but whether a Court in the midst of strength & security will conceive it worth their while to cultivate the dispositions of people in the dust is out of my reach

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

To Dr. Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's.

Sir,

' Suffolk St., London, Nov. 22. 1716.

I read your's of the 13th instant with great satisfaction. It is not only an advantage to you & me that there should be a good correspondence between us, but also to the publick ; & I assure you I had much ado to persuade people here that we kept any tolerable measures with one another : much less that there was anything of a good intelligence ; & therefore you judged right that it ought not to be said, that in so many months I had not received any letter from you.

I do a little admire that those that should be your fastest friends should be so opposite to acknowledge the service you

did in procuring the twentieth parts & first fruits ; I know no reason for it except the zeal I shewed to do you justice in that particular from the beginning. But since I only did it, as obliged to bear testimony to the truth in a matter which I certainly knew, & would have done the same for the worst enemy I had in the world, I see no reason why you should suffer because I among others was your witness. But be not concerned, ingratitude is warranted by modern & ancient custom, & it is more honour for a man to have it asked why he had not a suitable return to his merits than why he was overpaid? *Benefacere et male audire* is the lot of the best men. If calumny or ingratitude could have put me out of my way, God knows where I should have wandered by this time.

I am glad the business of St. Nicholas¹ is over any way ; my inclination was Mr. Wall ; that I might have joined the vicarage of Castleknock to the prebend of Malahidart, which would have made a good provision for one man, served the cures better, & yielded more then to the incumbent than it can do now when in different hands. But I could not compass it without using more power over my clergy than I am willing to exert. But as I am thankful to you for your condescension in that affair, so I will expect that those with whom you have complied should shew their sense of it by a mutual return of the like compliance when there shall be occasion. Such reciprocal kind offices are the ground of mutual confidence & friendship, & the fuel that keeps them alive ; & I think nothing can contribute more to our common ease & the public good than maintaining these between you & me, & with the clergy.

We have a strong report that my Lord Bolingbroke will return here & be pardoned ; certainly it must not be for nothing. I hope he can tell no ill story of you.² I add only my prayers for you, & am, Sir, your most humble servant & brother,

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ The living was in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's.

² The possibility here alluded to was warmly resented by Swift, but *vide* Delafaye's letter of May 25, 1715, and note.

*To Mrs. Irvine*¹

Dear Sister,

‘London Dec^r 1st 1716.

I had y^r letter of the 22d of Nov^r last, & was very glad to find you & my Br. well, I am sorry that I cannot be in Dublin to entertain him, I writ lately to him, & hope he has Recd. it, I should be glad to do him any service, & certainly have endeavoured to do the utmost of my power, but there is something that has more force towards promoting men than all that I can do or say.

I can’t positively say when I shall leave this place, but if my Brother have any comānds for me whilst I stay here, I shall diligently execute them.

I do not remember that I was ever so heartily wearied of any place as of this, I pray God restore me to my frends at Dublin & St. Sepulchre’s, for however God disposes of my Days, I find both my heart & business is there, present my best respects to my Brother, I recommend you & him to God’s good protection & am, Dear Sister, your’s &c.

W. D.’

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*²

‘Suffolk St., London, Jan. 18. 1716–17.

. . . His Majesty has dispos’d of six Bishopricks in Ireland since his accession to the throne, & only two of them have been given to persons educated in Ireland. The same method was taken in her late Majestie’s time especially towards the latter part of her Reign, when y^e Primacy, Kildare, Ossory, Derry, & Waterford were given to persons educated in Oxford.

I have a particular regard for the Diocese of Derry having resided in it 12 years, & I left it thirteen years agoe in very good order. No Bishop has stay’d in it two years of those 13 & I am inform’d that it is degenerated greatly from what it was. It needs therefore an experienced Bishop that knows the discipline of the Church, the country, the people & their Humour to reform it.

.

WLL: DUBLIN.’

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King MSS.

² Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

*To the same.*¹

‘ Bath, May 8. 1717.

. . . It has been my fortune to have had many struggles in y^e World, & all of them in the way of my Duty, & on that acct. I have been oppos’d, abus’d, expos’d, & reproach’d by all methods that malice or wit could invent, calumniated, nick-nam’d & misrepresented. I have had the Government of Ireland, the House of Lords, the Courts of Justice & my own clergy opposing me & studying to mischeif me, & have been told by my friends that I ought to be quiet for I cld never expect to do any good. But I thank God this never gave me any trouble, nor discourag’d me, but I went on in my Duty without fainting or so much as uneasiness & after all I found I did a great deal of good & at last commonly gain’d my point & think this was St. Paul’s case in all his Perills. . . .

WILL : DUBLIN.’

*To the same.*¹

‘ Bath, June 15. 1717.

. . . I am very glad y^r Grace has fix’d Mr. Synge² in My Lord Lieutenant’s³ Family. To be sure he shall have all the assistance I can give him, ’tho I very much doubt what interest I shall have in his Grace’s Family considering how his Dutchess is inclin’d towards me.

. . . I am sorry that my letter which y^r Grace ventured to shew Her Highness the Princess⁴ was not of moment & better fitted to appear before a person of so exquisite judgement, but I find Her Highnesses goodness of which I had so great experience when in London supplied the defect of it. I pray most heartily & verily hope that matters will succeed to her Highnesses Honour & Satisfaction beyond anything that I can foresee.⁵ ’Twere too much Presumption to desire y^t my most

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Edward (eldest son of Edward, Abp. of Tuam), F.T.C.D., 1710–19; Bp. of Clonfert, 1730; Ferns, 1733; Elphin, 1740; d., Jan. 1762; mentioned in *Introduction*, as preparing for the press Archbishop King’s life, works, and correspondence.

³ Sir Charles Paulet, 2nd Duke of Bolton, in succession to Ld. Townshend.

⁴ The consort of George, Prince of Wales.

⁵ The unhappy quarrels between the King and the Prince of Wales were then in progress.

humble Duty & deep sense of Her Highnesses goodness & favour should be represented to her. But assure yourself the Prince & Her Highness have not a more faithful subject or truer admirer of their personal perfections than I, & I have had, & believe I shall have, daily opportunities to express my sense of them & to good purpose.

I am heartily tir'd & indeed ashamed of my long confinement here beyond my intention but I dare not venture on a journey and a voyage till I get a little strength in my feet after so tedious a fit of the Gout, &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the same*¹

'Bath, June 26. 1717.

. . . I hope by the methods taken with the College of Dublin that Society is entirely gain'd to his Majesty. I wish to God that we could say y^e same for the Universities here. For my own part I do not think that impossible if it should please God to settle so good an understanding in the Royal Family that His Roy^l Highness might by His Majestie's approbation make a Progress to them, shew them some favour & countenance & settle Prince Frederick² for some time as a Student in one of them. I persuade myself it wou'd be a good step towards altering their present Temper & if His Majesty cld be prevailed on to imitate His Royal Predecessors Queen Elizabeth & his Great Grandfather King James³ & visit them in person, I doubt not but it wd have the same effect now that it had then.

I understand His Maj. speaks Latin very well, & answering the Harangues in that language I imagine wou'd do very well, if to this were added an hearty Espousal of the Church, a Discountenancing Atheists & Theists & an Indifferency to Dissenters, I am much mistaken if it did not bring more security to the Royal Family than Twenty Regiments of Dragoons.

It ought further to be remembered y^t in the Beginning of

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Eldest son of the Prince of Wales, then in his eleventh year; was father of George III.

³ One of whose visits to Edinburgh University is alluded to p. 1, note 2.

Q. Elizabeth's Reign the Universities were much more disaffected than they are supposed to be now, & yet we see how soon they were gained. If we would consider & apply y^r methods then us'd to bring them into good temper the same causes will have the same effects.

If y^r Grace thinks these impracticable Speculations I hope y^r Grace will remember that they proceed from a man y^t is not quite recovered from the Gout & has some time found that his Notions which Politicians call whims when put in practice have prov'd more effectual than their wise projects. In short till it please God to enable me to undertake my journey which I hope may be in some time within 10 or 12 days I have little else to do but write & therefore I hope your Grace will indulge, My Lord, Y^r Grace's most faithful & obedient Servant

WILL : DUBLIN.¹

*To the same.*²

May it please y^r Grace

'Dublin Jan. 11. 1717-18.

I have been studying y^r melancholy Letter of the 31st of December last, & it seems to me that y^r Grace has lost this Christmas as well as I, but from somewhat different causes. I conclude that y^r Grace could not keep a merry Christmas under so many disgusting Views & Reflections as appear in your Letter. But as to me, tho' I had my share of them yet I should have made a much more agreeable Feast of it, if I could have been at Liberty to spend it with my Friends as I us'd to do; but my Lord Lieutenant's going away, & the Uncertainty of the Time of his Departure, kept me & every Body in a continual Hurry; & I could neither eat my meat in Quiet, nor invite my Friends.

I must own to y^r Grace that I can by no means understand the present conduct of affairs. They have made me one of the Chief Governours³ here, without giving me the

¹ After his return home, Friday, July 16, he was sworn one of the Lords Justices, on the 20th, having been nominated March 20, 1716.

² Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

³ Jan. 9, Wm., Abp. of Dublin, and Wm. Conolly, Esq, Speaker of the H. of Commons, sworn as Lords Justices; and again, May 22, 1718, with Alan Broderick, Viscount Midleton, the Ld. Chancellor. and held office 'till the Duke of Bolton, the Lord Lieutenant's return, Mar. 31, 1719.

least intimation that such a thing was designed me, till the Letter came over, nor did I see that or the Cōmission, or Instructions by which I was to act, til the night before my Lord Lieutenant went away ; nor should I then, if I had not been somewhat obstreperous, & made such Declarations as did not please. When I saw the Instructions I remonstrated against them, & obliged his Grace to relax something in them, & if I could have brought my Fellow Justice to act as I did, we should have had as few Restrictions as we pleas'd.

I can't for my Life see, why we that know the Interest & State of the Kingdome & are as heartily attach'd to his Majestie's Service as any Nobleman in England can be, should not be trusted with the Government as much as he ; at least when there is no other Reason for the Difference but to get his Secretary a few more Fees ; & that is at the Bottom the true Reason of all our Restrictions.

Governours that have neither the Power nor the Profit necessary for their Station, must make the Government contemptible, & so it has appear'd in many Instances since these new Limitations came in Fashion.

Looking over the List of Officers in the army I find almost [all] the old changed, especially amongst the Superior Officers, I find People at a Loss for the meaning of it. Some think it bodes no good.

I am perfectly at a Loss as to any Knowledge of what passes at Court, & am heartily sorry to find y^r Grace seems so much a stranger there. I am afraid y^r Grace is only Bp. of Canterbury. If the whole world had consulted together to find an effectual way to make a Faction irreconcilable I can't imagine they could have invented a more infallible, than to hinder all conversation or common civilities amongst Partisans ; and whoever invented or advis'd that Prohibition was surely his Crafts-master. How can it be expected that ever Persons should come to a good Understanding between themselves, when common Friends are not allowed to be common Friends, but all oblig'd to declare themselves mutual enemies ? ¹

¹ The Prince of Wales, having been excluded from St. James's, removed to Leicester House, which became a centre of opposition to the King's Government and Court.

I pity y^r Grace & others that are sincere to His Majesty who, I fear, are neither at liberty to speak your minds, nor do your Duties. For ought I find we generally are of one mind here as to that affair, & speak the same way, bemoaning the fatal circumstances, & pleasing ourselves only in this, that we are at a Distance from it.

But as y^r Grace observes, the Mischief will certainly in the event reach us if it continue, & I doubt it will all Europe. Pray God prevent the effects of it. But is there nobody that dares deal with the Parties, as Joab did with David, when he found him engag'd in a practice that disgusted & shamed all his Friends. I pray God that there be not the same necessity for such a Freedom of Advice in this Exigent, as there was in that affair; & that there may not want those that will give it with the same Boldness &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the same*¹

'Dublin Feb. 6. 1717-18.

. . . I do not know any Body that has a more difficult Game to play than y^r Grace in the present circumstances & I think 'tis rather more difficult by reason the liberty is allow'd you to visit the Princess. More may be expected from y^r Grace by both Parties, than is in y^r Power; & every thing you do or say will be enquired into, & ten to one be misrepresented. I often think of this; & since I can no otherwise assist y^r Grace, I make it part of my own constant Prayers to God to assist & direct you.

I am of opinion that this Breach will be made up;² but I doubt 'twil be with great Slaughter of Favourites on both Sides.

We are poor to the utmost Degree in Ireland.³ Our Lord Lieutenant the night before he went issued Orders for the Payment of near £50,000, & did not leave £15 in the Treasury to pay it; & we have every day new additions to

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Between the King and the P. of Wales, as it partially was, in 1720, through the influence of Walpole.

³ He had written to Dr. Wake, Aug. 10, 1717, his 'apprehension of a Land Tax which the Kingdom could not bear; their Quit-Rents, Crown-Rents, & Hearth-Money (the same with your Chimney Money in England) being so heavy upon the Land.'

our Establishment, Three Thousand pounds per annum to one for 32 years, which in all makes Ninety Six Thousand Pounds, the fifth part of all the current coin of Ireland. Add to this the half pay Officers returned upon us for which no Provision was made by the last Parliament, we being told that England would pay them, since we took off from England 13 standing Regiments instead of our 13 that were broke, & we quarter & pay them.

I find likewise that your Parliament is destroying the little Trade that is left us. These & other Discouragements are driving away the few Protestants that are amongst us; insomuch that last year some Thousands of Families are gone to the West Indies. No Papists stir except young men that go abroad to be trained to arms, with Intention to return with the Pretender. The Papists being already five or six to one, & a breeding People, you may imagine in what conditions we are like to be. I may further observe that the Papists being made incapable to purchase Lands, have turn'd themselves to Trade, & already engrossed almost all the Trade of the Kingdom.

I am wearied with this melancholy Subject & can add no more but that I am, may it please y^r Grace, y^r most obedient serv^t & Brother,

WILL: DUBLIN.'

' *These ffor his Grace My Lord Archbp. of Dublin.*¹

May it please y^r Grace,

March 1717-18, Dublin.

I presume to give y^r grace the trouble of receiveing my gratefull acknowledgm^{ts} for y^r grace's tendernesse to my friend, Deane Francis²: there is not any one thing in y^e world w^{ch} y^r grace cou'd do for mee w^{ch} cou'd affect my mind more deeply with a sence of y^r goodness or oblige mee more to devote myself to y^r service dureing the rest of my life.

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm.*² 2nd Report.

² Grandfather of Sir Philip Francis, one of the reputed authors of *Letters of Junius*. He was turned out of the benefice to make room for the Ld. Lieutenant's protégé; Dec. 12, 1724, Abp. King mentions of Lord Carteret, then Lord Lieutenant, 'I believe all that Dean Francis had is little enough, in his opinion, for his first chaplain, Dr. Burscough,' appointed the next year Bp. of Limerick.

I came first acquainted with him about 30 yrs. ago in Lancashire, where he was tutor to y^e present S^r Roger Bradshaig, & in aug^t 88, when the mayor of Chester, myself, the record^r, all the aldermen & com'on councill, being 64 persons, were in one day remov'd from our sev'all stations, expressly for refuseing to take up the test & penal laws, & agreed to dine together on y^t occasion. This gent was by com'on consent pitch't upon to be our chaplayne, as one known to us all to be well affected to the Protestant intrest ag^t the then attempts of popery & arbitrary power, & after the Prince of Orange landed, haveing some scruples in my mind ariseing from some prejudices of my educaçon, I consulted with him concerning my going to Nottingham to the then Earle of Devonshire, my Lord Cholmely & others then in armes, & when I had receaved satisfac'on in my doubts I went over to them.

Afterwards in the year '90, I was made solicit^r here & in '91 I went for M^r Francis, & hee liv'd 3 yrs. in my house before hee got any p^rferm^t. The opinion w^{ch} I have of his integrity is well groundd & the effect of long experience, & his learning & abilities in his profession are known to all, & I do not believe y^t such a man cou'd at any other time have been sacrific'd & his wife & seven children left to starve in his old age. I have done all y^t I can on y^e other side of y^e water to prevent his ruine, & those y^t I have writ to have credit enough with y^e Duke & Dutchesse both to lay aside the present orders & to get for the deane the title of the crown. I have no need to importune y^r grace; no one knows better the means of his preservac'on than y^r grace, & I'm told y^r grace has expresst y^r self with compassion & with a disposic'on to protect him as far as you can fittly do it, & I am sure you will make it good. I am extreamly oblig'd to y^r grace for y^r many fav'rs, & wou'd have waited on you to expresse myself more fully if I was not just goeing out of town, I am, with all sincerity, May it please y^r grace, y^r grace's most dutiful & most obliged serv^t,

R. LEVINGE¹

¹ Sir Richard, created, 1704, Baronet of Parwick Hall, Co. Derby; Speaker of Irish H. of Commons; in 1720 Ld. Ch. Justice of Common Pleas; d. 1724.

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

‘Dublin March 11. 1717–18.

... My affair in Parliament² went very well I find that I was much obliged to my Lords Bishops of Lincoln & Gloucester, & to my Lord Cheif Justice Parker & Lord Coningsby, who all spoke in the cause and in Truth it was the cause of Episcopacy against obstinate Usurpers &c The Incumbent of St. Mary’s (Dublin) is one Dr. Francis, a Person very agreeable to his parish, a constant Resident & one that is much follow’d for his Preaching especially by the fair Sex old & crasy³ & has a wife & 6 or 7 children’ complains that though he has served the Parish 13 years, the Lord Lieutenant threatens to turn him out, as there is a flaw in his title, & goes on, ‘Yr Grace knows very well that I was unwilling to be in the Government, & it was the Foresight of such usuage that principally made me averse to it. I am thought to have some Interest in his Majesties Favour & the Government’s, & that has been one Mean & indeed the cheif that has given me an Influence both on the clergy and layety for his Majesties service; & I thank God I have not been altogether unsuccessful in it, but this usuage which is observ’d by everybody will make me look very little, & I apprehend make me have little Weight, & if the course be prosecuted that hitherto has been taken I am afraid I shall be obliged to apply to His Majestie to be eas’d of it. When I am in the Government & Arch-Bishop of Dublin & must not be appriz’d of the Disposal of a Benefice in my own Diocese, especially such a one as this, so circumstanc’d I am apt to think every body will think my Interest very little and neglect it.

I do not fear any Disturbance in Ireland if you be quiet in great Britain.

WILL : DUBLIN.

(P.S.) Yr Grace will pardon my using another hand considering that I am now in a Fit of the Gout.’

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² The prolonged litigation as to jurisdiction between the Archbishop and the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, commencing 1703, terminated in the former’s favour 1724.

³ Feeble in body, not necessarily in mind.

*His Grace the Arch-Bp. of Dublin.*¹

My Lord,

March 22^d, 1717⁷.

The affaires of Ireland being now entirely passed from my hands into those of others I can only thank your grace for the honour of your last letter, & wish the scheme contained in it may take place, which our great men here being acquainted with, I question not but they will give that attention to it which everything deserves that comes from your grace.

My Lord Lieutenant will, I believe, this evening, transmitt to your grace a warrant that regards myself which never proceeded from any request or intimation of my own; but as I cannot but value such a mark of His M^{ties} acceptance of my poor services I must entreat your grace's favour in giving the proper orders for its taking the designed effect. I should not presume to trouble your grace on this occasion had I not already received great instances of your favour, & were not I, with the most inviolable sincerity and respect, my lord, your grace's most obedient & most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.'²*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*³

' Dublin April 12th. 1718.

. . . 'I own to your Grace that I am one of those Whimsical men that will not always do, or say, or think what I am bid. I never was so complaisant to my Governours, and I hope my Friends will not expect it from me. And if it has pleas'd God to make me an Instrument to do any Good in my Station

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*ⁿ 2nd Report.

² He had been a commissioner of excise; an under sec^y of state in 1706; sec^y, 1710, to Ld. Wharton when Ld. Lieutenant of Ireland; and again to Ld. Sunderland; after serving as secretary to the lords of the regency he had been made one of the lords of trade, and, in 1717, a principal sec^y of state, and colleague with Lord Sunderland, he resigned on account of his health, in April 1718, and was granted by the King a pension of £1500 a year, which from this letter appears to have been placed partly, or in whole, on the Irish pension list; he m., 1716, the Countess Dowager of Warwick, and d., at Holland Ho., Kensington, June 17, 1719.

³ Add. MSS. 6117 B.M.

in the World, tis cheifly due to this Obstinacy and the Neglect of my private Interest, which yet after all by God's good Providence has not much suffer'd by it . . .

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To ' John Spranger, Esq^{re}, at Henry Hoar's, Esq.,
in Fleet St. London.'*¹

Sir,

March 18. 1719.

I received your's of the 19th of Febr^y yesterday, & two before ; but have had a long fit of the gout in my right hand, which has disabled me to write, & it is with pain I handle my pen. I thank you for the account you gave me : as to what concerns my Lord Primate, I have nothing to say ; but as to my being a positive opiniative man, & wedded to my own way, it is no news to me.

'Twas the constant clamour of Sir Constantine Phipps & all that party, & no wonder, when I was almost single in opposition to their designs. And I believe I shall take the same way, if I should perceive anything carrying on to the prejudice of his Majesty's prerogative, of the interest of religion or the publick. But I have had the fortune in everything, where I was reckoned to be positive, to be justified by the event : and when the mischiefs of the contrary management have appeared, then I have universally been acknowledged to have been in the right : & I am sorry that I am able to give so many instances where it so happened. I never yet that I remember stood out against the current of common opinion, but I have at long running either gained my point or seen the repentance of those that blamed me.

I hope the Diocese of Derry, whilst I was in it, & the Diocese of Dublin, since I came to it, have not been the worse for my steadiness ; for so I call that virtue which others call positiveness, *opiniatreté*, & being wedded to my own way. The truth is my ways are the ways prescribed by the common & by ecclesiastical laws, & so ought not to be called my ways ; but generally the ways of those that censure me are truly their own ways, being contrary to laws, canons, & justice. It

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence ; a ' Mr. Spranger ' is mentioned in King's *Diary* as visiting him in prison ; was living in Londonderry in 1718.

is easy for a few whisperers in London, whose designs & practises I have opposed, to tell ill stories, & prejudice people against any one: but I believe if it were put to the vote of the people of Ireland to judge of my conduct, I should have as many of all sorts approving it, Protestants, Dissenters & Papists, as any of my easy complying neighbours would have for justifying theirs. Though I am little concerned about that, my business not being to please men but God: & he is so good, that when a man's ways please him, he often makes his enemies at peace with him, & beyond all expectation, his reputation is cleared. You say, the person who discoursed you acknowledged that I had been & was useful & serviceable to the Church: assure yourself that if ever I was so in anything, it was by doing those very things that got me the censure of being opiniative & singular.

I remember an understanding & sincere friend once ingenuously told me, that I was too rough & positive in my treating my clergy, & proposed to me the example of the late Bishop of Meath, Dr. Dopping, a person who was, in truth, much better skilled in the laws & constitutions of the Church than I was, had the good thereof as much at heart as any man could have, was of a meek & gentle spirit, & managed all things with mildness & gentle persuasion. I asked my friend whether he was well acquainted with the dioceses of Meath & Derry, & desired him to tell me whether of them he thought in best condition, as to the churches built & repaired, as to the progress of Conformity, service of the cures, & flourishing of the clergy as to their temporals. He freely owned that Derry was in a much better condition as to all these, & that it was due to the care I had taken. To which I replied, that he knew that the churches had been more destroyed in Derry, & the state of the clergy & conformity more disturbed & wasted than in any place of Ireland; & yet in five or six years that I had been there bishop it was put in a better posture by the methods I took than Meath was in fifteen by the bishop's; & he might judge by that which of the two were best. I asked also, if he had lately discoursed any of the Derry clergy: he said he had, & said he found them much altered as to their opinion of my proceedings: they thought at first when I

began that it was impossible to bring the discipline of the Church & conformity to the pass in which they were then ; that they found themselves agreeably deceived both as to their spiritual & temporal advantages : & thus ended all the loud clamours raised at first against my positiveness, singularity & tyranny : & I believe you may remember something of this.

As to the other part that concerns charity, I have been sixteen yeares Archbishop of Dublin, & can show visibly, besides what is private, that above £70,000 has been laid out & given to works of charity, such as building churches, poor-houses, schools & hospitals, & other pious uses in the diocese, which I think a great deal in so poor a country, I hope neither my example nor persuasions have given any discouragement to the good disposition of the donors.

As to charity-schools, I have perhaps more in this city than are in most of the kingdom besides. What my opinion was of them seven years ago, you will see by the inclosed, which is a copy of a letter I wrote to Mr. Nicholson at that time.

I have only now to add to it, that I observed with great grief that the management of many of these schools was got into the hands of persons disaffected to the Revolution & Government : & what the effect of that may be in time it is easy to judge. I am sure I shall never encourage them, & will take the best care I can to put them into right hands in my own diocese.

Another thing I apprehended, that the clergy, on account of these schools, may think themselves freed from the most excellent method proposed for teaching the principles of Christianity in the rubricks annexed to the Catechism & office of confirmation in our Common Prayer Book, which, if enforced & duly executed, would effectually propagate all the necessary knowledge for Christians to all manner of persons ; whereas the teaching six or seven hundred poor children, the number of those settled in Dublin, no ways answers the end of our rubricks which reaches all.

I therefore endeavour to put the clergy on doing their duty, & this is one of my particular ways to which I am wedded, & which doth not please at all. I have good hope of these schools whilst under a strict eye & in well affected

hands, and whilst they depend on the yearly voluntary contributions of well-disposed Christians ; for those will, I suppose, take care that their money be not misapplied ; & school masters & mistresses will take care to give a good account for fear they should get no more. But if once they come to have legal & settled endowments, I doubt they will be managed as other charities that are on that foot.

Of what moment I reckon the training up of youth in a right way¹ you may see from my printed Charity Sermon preached (in 1706) at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on Proverbs XXII. 6.²

I shall add no more but my most hearty prayers for you ; & that I am, Sir, your's &c. WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*³

'Dublin, June 20 [1719]

. . . I found Exceptions were taken at the Forms for Consecration & Restauration of Churches, & therefore I with the advice of my clergy, compos'd one for the Diocese of Dublin,⁴ with a Discourse on the Subject which I venture to send y^r Grace tho' not yet quite finish'd.⁵

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ There appears in Mr. Francis Annesley's Acct. of May 30, 1721, with Abp. King, the item,—

'1712 To pd. S^r Geo : Mertyns Treär of Xt's Hospitall y^e last payment for Gov^{rs} of y^e schools of Erasmus Smith, 1000.^{1b} 0. 0.' In 1712, he gave £500 to the Blue Coat Hospital, Oxmantown, Dublin.

² Bp. Mant thus judiciously refers to the subject of this letter,—'It ought not however to excite astonishment, if, in a country under such political or religious circumstances as Ireland, a person in the elevated station, of the decided sentiments, & of the corresponding vigour and firmness of action, of Archbishop King, should have encountered those, by whom his good was evil spoken of ; nor need we be astonished, if, when unjustly, as he thought, assailed, he should have stood forward in his justification.'

³ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

⁴ *Offices to be used for the Consecration of a Church new built and Restauration of a Church rebuilt in the Diocess of Dublin: agreed to at a Synod & Visitation of the said Diocess held in the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick's, Dublin, April the 5th, 6th, & 7th, 1719. Dublin, 1719. Vide Professor Lawlor's Notes, pp. 300, 301, Stokes' Worthies.*

⁵ *A Discourse concerning the Consecration of Churches ; Shewing what is meant by Dedicating them, with the Grounds of that Office. Dublin and London, 1719. 4to.*

*To 'Coll: Irvine.'*¹

D^r B^r

Dublin. July 16th 1719.

I thank you heartily for your's of the 29th of June last which came to my hands by last Pacq^{tt}. I rec'd likewise your's of the 11 of the same, which was very gratefull, I thank God for your good Success against the rebels, & pray God his Majestie's arms may always be so prosperous, p^ticularly for your Escaping Safe in the engagement² in which your forces had so great disadvantages both in number & situation.

We are now in the hight of our business in Parle^ment & have pretty hot work both in the house of Lords & Commons, the Test in the house of Commons & the jurisdiction of the Lords in their house. You may easily imagine on such a Juncture I can neither be Idle or unconcerned.

I can't foresee what will be the issue, I have no more to do but act as my conscience directs me.

Your Spouse³ is gone to the Countrey to her Nephew Spence's, the truth is She fell into very ill hands here, who under the notion of Charity imposed on her & made her be bound for several Summs of mon'y, I believe to the value in all of an £140, or an £150, I hope She is sensible of her Weakness, & will avoid the like for the future, I prevailed on her to go the Countr'y & leave those She was bound for to pay their own Debts.

I enclose this to Gen^l Carpenter, & desire his Lordship to forward it, & hope it will come safe to your hands, I re-commend you to God's good care & am S^r your &c.

W. D.

(P.S.) The matter of the Test⁴ is over in the house of Commons they having rejected all offers that seemed to encroach on it.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. Inclosed in a letter addressed to the 'Right Honourable Lord Carpenter, Commander in Chief of his Majestie's forces in North Britain at Edinburgh.'

² The battle of Glenshiel, June 10, where the Spanish Jacobite Highland expedition under the Earl Marischal, Marquess of Tullibardine, and Earl of Seaforth was defeated.

³ The Archbishop's sister, Margaret.

⁴ The Archbishop, in a letter of Aug. 1, to Abp. Wake, thus explains why

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin*¹

‘My Lord

[July 1719]

This Morning I rec^d the Hon^r of your Grace’s letter of the 16 with one enclos’d for Coll: Irwyn, which I will send to him under my Cover as soon as I know how to direct it.

He writ to me very lately from Inverness for leave to go to Pitcately to drink the waters of that place, which I consented to.

I was very glad to receive any commands from your Grace having always had the highest esteem for you. I begg your Grace’s blessing & Prayers, which must be heard from one of your great Piety & Virtue. All seems to be very quiet in this country. I am, My Lord, Y^r Grace’s most dutifull and obedient servant,

CARPENTER

Coll: ffoley² is well at his Quarters, Haddington, 12 miles hence.’

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury*³

May it please your Grace

‘Dublin Nov. 10. 1719.

I have not troubled y^r Grace this long while, understanding that you was at the Waters, where I conceive Business is very improper. We have now finish’d our Session of Parliament, by which I have been extremely harass’d what with Business at the House in Committees, & Council Board, with which my imperfect state of Health very ill suited: But it pleas’d God to enable me to go thro’ it,

the parliament refused to repeal it: ‘The true point between them [the dissenters] and the gentlemen [*i.e.* H. of Commons] is, whether the Presbyterians [*i.e.* Ministers] and lay elders in every parish shall have the greatest influence over the people to lead them as they please, or the landlords over their tenants.’

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² A son of the late Bp. of Down; in a letter to Col. Foley, at Woodware, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, Dec. 24, 1726, the Abp. writes: ‘As to your frend Dougatt, he is well enuff in health, but is taken up with his Library & parish, that he mindeth little else but is your humble serv^t, your mother’s and Lady’s.’

³ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

except two days absence, tho' I had the Gout on me actually a whole month.

Our Toleration [Bill] passed after long & warm debates . .

His Majesty in answer to our Address was pleased to press with extraordinary Warmness our Gratifying the Dissenters : and in truth we have granted them such a wide Toleration as I think is not preceded in the whole Earth. The Bill could not have pass'd if our Brethren y^t came to us from y^r side of y^e water had not deserted us & gone over to the adverse Party. I fear we shall all feel the effects of it, & in truth I can't see how our Church can stand here, if God do not by a peculiar & unforeseen Providence support it. We had several other pernicious Bills brought to the Council . . .

By my opposition to these Bills I have quite lost the favour of the Government here, & interest in it.¹ But that doth very little concern me. I lost the Favour of the former Government by Struggling for the Succession ; & I think the cause of the Church is of no less moment.

I shall, with God's help, always use my best Endeavours to discharge a good conscience. I thank God I did it when a young man to the best of my Power, & it were a great Folly & Wickedness in me at this time of the day for Favour or Interest to Decline my Duty &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ The Archbishop's name was consequently omitted from the list of lords justices when the Ld. Lieut., the D. of Bolton, left for England this month, an omission thus noticed by Downes, Bp. of Killala, in a letter of Nov. 24, to his intimate, Bp. Nicholson of Derry : 'Last Thursday, about noon, the lord lieutenant left us & the next day in the evening the lords justices (viz. the speakers of both houses) were sworn into their office. . . . I believe it was a great mortification to the zealots that a certain third man was left out because it looked as if he had far less credit & power on the other side of the water than he has on this. However he was so wise as to dissemble his dislike of that step & came to the castle as usual to take his leave of the lord lieutenant & to attend him out of town ; & seemed as pleased with his release from trouble, as others can possibly be with the addition to theirs ; but his heart you can guess at as well'—Mant's *Hist. Ch. of Ireland*, 1840. At this period a curious feud was carried on between persons of English and those of Irish birth, of which Bp. Nicholson's *Letters*, quoted by Mant, afford illustrations, Bp. Downes mentions 'how we *foreigners* & our *foreign* friends are railed at by the natives of one, two, or more descents,' and this antagonism no doubt lay at the root of the spiteful and disrespectful allusions to Abp. King in his letters.

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Tuam*¹

My Lord,

'St. Sepulchre's, April 24. 1720.

Since it has pleased God to disable me from performing my own duty in attending the visitation of my clergy, I must acknowledge his goodness in procuring me so good an assistant to supply my place, who is so well acquainted with the state of the diocese, & the persons & qualifications of the clergy; & I must acknowledge your Grace's goodness & kindness in so cheerfully undertaking this trouble, which I have been obliged so oft to put on you. I hope God will reward you, tho' I can't; & so enable you to do your duty, that you may never need such an assistant, or, if you should, that he will furnish you with as good an one.

I conceive your Grace needs no directions how to execute the affairs of this diocese: but because some things may not be so grateful to all persons I am willing that what may not be so relishing to some may rather be imputed to me than to your Grace; since there is no reason that for your charity & kindness you should be exposed to the resentment of any. I therefore entreat your Grace, that, if you think it proper, you would, as from me, put the clergy in mind, first, of the late act of parliament, by which a full liberty is given to all sects to set up their meetings & propagate what doctrines they please.² By this neither the civil nor ecclesiastical courts

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; Edward Synge, d. 1742.

² This Toleration Act Archbishops King and Synge had both opposed. Bp. Mant fairly observes, 'In that course, however, they appear to have been actuated by a sincere and disinterested sense of their own duty & therefore shrank not from persisting in it, although doubtless aware of the invidious character of their proceedings.' In the January of this year, the Primate had an attack of paralysis, which led to speculations as to his successor, 'as matters stand,' wrote Bp. Downes to his brother of Derry, Jan. 15, 'I am persuaded your predecessor (King) will not be his successor; & I could not but agree with a great layman, who told me this day, that he had certainly put a *caveat* against himself; & perhaps you will agree with me that my metropolitan (Tuam) has done the like.'

The persistent and prolonged opposition, unhappily supported by pious men like Abp. King, to the emancipation from political disabilities of their Protestant nonconforming brethren, whose religious belief like their own was founded on the infallible Word of God, and who had fought, side by side with their conforming brethren, against the establishment of an arbitrary and

have any power over them ; so that we can neither help ourselves nor call for any assistance or encouragement from the civil magistrate, & are entirely to depend on God's care & providence over his Church, & on the means & methods Christ has left us to support religion ; which if we use, as we ought to do with faith & diligence, we are not to doubt but they will go further to support religion & holiness than all temporal motives & assistance could do without them.

And if one would observe the state of religion in these kingdoms in our own time ; that is, since the restoration of the Royal Family ; perhaps it will appear that the Church never gained more true friends than when the civil power gave her doctrine & worship least encouragement, nor lost more the hearts & affections of her people than when seeming most encouraged.¹

What, therefore, will be wanting in temporal interest may be supplied by a double diligence of the clergy in their office

Popish government, is a melancholy instance of prejudice, and blindness to the real interests of the country, and of true religion. The concession of political privileges, in constitutionally-governed countries, to the servants of a powerful foreign political organization, such as the Church of Rome (the avowed aim and ceaseless ambition of which is supremacy in Church and State), proves, on the other hand, a serious menace to civil and religious liberty. The British Isles were once the boasted homes of freedom, but now Rome's dungeons are everywhere established, where she is permitted to enforce her sentences of life-long imprisonment, where hearts are breaking to gain their natural liberty, and where hellish horrors may be perpetrated on the helpless, as, on the testimony of bishops of that Church, has been the case in French convents,—

‘Grant them the rights of men, & while they cease

‘To vex the peace of others, grant them peace ;

‘But trusting bigots, whose false zeal has made

‘Treachery their duty—thou art self-betrayed.’—COWPER.

¹ ‘I never observed (writes Abp. King to Dr. Charlett, University Coll., Oxford, Ap. 15. 1715) the countenance of a government to add much to y^e security of the Church. I will maintain that under King William, when we did not reckon ourselves great favourites, we had advanced our congregations more every four years than we did under the four years of the late management here, in which I fear we lost ground : the diligence, piety, humility, & prudent management of the clergy, when they had nothing else to trust to, proving much stronger motives to gain the people than the favour of the government, which put the clergy on other methods & made them odious to their people.’ During the last four years of Queen Anne's reign the Abp.'s view was ‘that the Church has lost more hearts & ground in Ireland than she did since King James came to the throne.’

& duty ; by their prudence, diligence, & application to their people ; by their watching over them for good ; & foreseeing & applying themselves to prevent every approach of their enemies.

And I think it will not be amiss to exhort the clergy to lay this matter to heart, & to consider with one another of the most effectual means to put in practice proper methods of application, & to assist one another in the execution of them, & stir up, & admonish one another, & take notice of such of their brethren as they find negligent or backward in the performance of their duty. This will raise a spirit of activity in them, & create a holy emulation amongst them, the effect of which will, with God's blessing, soon appear in the success of their ministry. Beseech them, therefore, that they would go about & visit their parishioners ; nor be repress by any cold reception, or ill treatment, but persevere ; & I dare promise them, in the name of God, that they will find a good effect of their labours.

I would further intreat your Grace to put them in mind of preaching against Popery, & that they would take all opportunities, & when any occasion offers, of confuting any point of false doctrine advanced by the Church of Rome : that they would lay hold on it, and, without bitterness, from the Holy Scriptures & other proper arguments, show, as briefly as they can, the falsehood thereof. This I take to be extremely necessary in the present circumstances, both because the people expect it, & to my knowledge are concerned that it is not done ; & likewise because I apprehend the late act of toleration, or indemnity for all sects, may furnish the Roman missionaries & priests with some arguments which they had not before, which may work with some weak & well-meaning people. As to the Government, I think it advisable that the clergy in their sermons should avoid meddling with matters of State, & keep themselves to the articles of our holy religion & the duties of Christianity : for the clergy, by mixing in the matters of politicks, have more than once, in my time, brought themselves into many inconveniences, without any advantage to the Church.

Your Grace is well apprised, that very pernicious

principles, both in relation to fundamentals of our holy religion & to the government & discipline of the Church, have been vented & propagated with great boldness of late, & that some of the clergy have joined with the common enemies of our faith & Church. I hope none of my clergy are thus tainted; yet, when our neighbour's house is on fire, 'tis time to look to our own; & therefore I think it proper to warn them of the danger, & that if they observe any of their brethren or people to have a *penchant* this way, that they would take notice of them, & use their best endeavours to prevent them being corrupted by the insinuations of wicked men, the modish conversation of the world, & cunning of Satan.

Your Grace will be pleased to represent these things to the clergy, if you think fit so to do, & in the best manner: which I am sure your Grace is able to do much better than I can pretend to direct or advise you in my present circumstances..

WILL: DUBLIN.'

To the Lord Bishop of Clogher¹

'Dublin May 12. 1720.

. . . The Archbishop of Tuam held my visitation for me; I writ him a letter, intimating what I would have him say to the clergy, which his Grace did with great approbation. Amongst other things I desired them to use double diligence in their cures, on account that they could not expect the same assistance from the civil or ecclesiastical powers that they might have done before the late act. This was represented to the Government as a stirring up of disaffection, & his Grace was called before them, & a mighty business was made of it, but he acquit himself so well that it dropped of itself.

'Tis very hard that a bishop must not advise his clergy to double diligence, but it must be counted disaffection &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; John Stearne, D.D., Bp., 1717 till his death 1745.

*To the Right Hon. the Earl of Kildare.*¹

My Lord,

‘Dublin, May 26. 1720.

I am honoured with your Lordship’s of this day, in favour of the sufferers of Castle-dermot. I assure your Lordship I am very desirous to assist all people in distress, more particularly your Lordship’s tenants, & those of my own diocese. But the case is this; they have got a brief² in which archbishops, bishops &c. are required, within ten days, to send copies of the letters patent to their chancellors &c., & to cause them to be delivered by their apparitors, at the rate of four pence a brief, to their deans, parsons &c. The deans, parsons &c. are to exhort & stir up, & earnestly persuade their people to contribute to the poor sufferers, not allowing them to judge whether they are objects of charity or no. And then they & the churchwardens are required to go from house to house immediately, & receive from masters, mistresses, & others of their families, their contributions, &, in the presence of the givers, to set down, next Lord’s-day, on the briefs, the names & sums given; & the minister is obliged to receive the money, & send it with the briefs, to the chancellor &c.; & the bishops are commanded to send them to the archbishops.

Now, these are things in many cases impracticable; & neither the clergy nor churchwardens are obliged to any of them. We have had three or four briefs of this nature, & I have withstood them all, & must still continue to do so. We are slaves enough already; but to subject ourselves to such commands, which we conceive we are no ways obliged to obey, would make us more so; & we know not where it may

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Issued by Visct. Midleton and Wm. Conolly, Lords Justices, on behalf of persons who had their houses burnt in Castle-dermot, Co. Kildare. To Nicholson, Bp. of Derry, the Abp. complains ‘we have had three or four such (worded briefs) before, & I would not suffer my clergy to obey them. . . . Your Lordship may compare the brief with the Act that passed about briefs in England 4 Anne c. 14; & you will see how far they have gone beyond that.’ These briefs became such a hardship, owing to the increasing poverty of the country, that on Primate Boulter issuing one for the relief of the Protestants of Lithuania, Abp. King forbade all collections for foreigners in his diocese.

end. They might as well, in my opinion, command us to collect the hearth-money.

I had a great dispute with my Lord Wharton in the case of the Palatines ; & on another occasion with Sir Constantine Phipps & the then Government ; & to stop the matter I issued the inclosed order to the clergy, which had the desired effect. I hope therefore your Lordship will excuse me, in that I act uniformly to myself.

If the brief had desired anything of me & the clergy, & only "recommended" the matter, as the style was for forty years to my knowledge, charity would have gone a good way to procure my compliance, at least in part ; but "command" & "require" is a style I do not understand, & it might be an ill example if I submitted to it.¹

I am hurried in writing this, & therefore you'll pardon the imperfections of it ; & I assure your Lordship that there is no man in the kingdom who should be more readily gratified than your Lordship, by, My Lord, your Lordship's most &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*²

'Dublin Feb. 9. 1720-1.

. . . As to your South Sea Affair³ I told the Fate of it last April when it was at 300 for One Hundred, & the event

¹ Bp. Mant observes : ' I have not met with any account of the issue of this business. But whatever influence from any of the foregoing causes the Archbishop may have appeared to have lost, he recovered it so far at least as to be again included in the commission of the Lords Justices, in 1721 & 1722, on the temporary withdrawal of the Duke of Grafton from the Viceroyalty.'

² Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

³ This was a scheme for paying the National Debt, incurred before the year 1716, amounting to £31,664,551 ; its promoters obtained an Act of Parliament for enlarging the capital to that extent in April 1720 ; it was first approved of and then opposed by Walpole. The first subscription stock was sold at £300 p. c., the 2nd at £400 p. c., and a 3rd at £1000 p. c. Such was the popular infatuation that these stocks were bought and sold at exorbitant premiums, so that £100 stock, subscribed for at £1000, was sold for £1200 in Exchange Alley ! The P. of Wales was said to have made £40,000, by selling out in time for fear of a prosecution, and the scheme exploded Sept. 29. The estates of the directors to the value of two millions were confiscated for the benefit of the sufferers, and their owners were declared incapable of holding office under the crown.

has in every particular answered my Prediction, which I set down in a few queries w^{ch} I shewed to my Friends but would not suffer them to be printed, because I understood that whoever said anything against the South Sea was looked on as disaffected to the Government and Ministry, which is an accusation I would by no means lie under. I find both Houses are pretty smart on the Directors; but I hear nothing said concerning those whose office it was to prevent the ruin of the Nation &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To 'Lord Gowran.'*¹

My Lord

Dublin. Feb^r 14th 1720-21.

I hope this will find you Safe & happy in London & none can take more Satisfaction in such hopes. I have ordered my cosen King² to deliver this to your Lordship, you were so kind as to own him formerly & did him a good office, & he had the good fortune to be made a L^t in the Rippon by the recommendation of S^r George Saunders & the favour of Admiral Bing,³ the Ship is now laid up & he out of Business, he is at an age & in circumstances that if ever must qualify him for Service & I shou'd be sorry he shou'd lose his time in Idleness, I have writ to the Duke of Grafton & to Admiral Bing in his favour.

If your Lordship wou'd condescend to take him into your protection & introduce him to these great men, it wou'd be an addition to the obligation du to you from My Lord, your Lordship's, &c.

W : D : '

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence; Richard Fitzpatrick, a naval commander, distinguished himself against the French, 1687-1702; created, 1715, Baron Gowran of Gowran, Co. Kilkenny, & d. 1727.

² Nephew William; in a letter to Edward Southwell of Feb. 23, the Abp. alludes to him thus: 'I had a nephew much wilder than he (Robin, Lady Southwell's son) & who did much madder Pranks, but I understand he is now come to himself & makes a good Seaman.'

³ Sir George Byng, created a Baronet, 1715, and Viscount Torrington, 1721; eminent for his great services at sea; d. 1733. The unfortunate Admiral Byng, executed in 1757, was John, his 4th surviving son.

*To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

‘Dublin. March 23, 1720–21.

. . . I will say no more to y^r South Sea. But it has surely made us miserable to the highest degree, if starving be a misery. I lately had a Petition from 300 Families concern’d in the Linnen, Silk & Woollen Trade. I laid it before the Government with another to the Justices & Council, upon which I was ordered to enquire into the Truth of the matter & hereupon I procur’d the several Ministers, Church Wardens & other substantial citizens to go thro’ the Parishes & to enquire & see the Circumstances of the Petitioners. They have done so in most Parishes & return’d the names of above Thirteen Hundred, beside Wives & Children, who are all out of employment & starving, having sold everything to get them bread.

I was of opinion before that one Third of this City needed Charity; but this & other enquiries have assur’d me y^t at least one Half are in this lamentable state.

I have ordered a collection in every Church for them, & engag’d the Clergy to represent their case in y^e most effectual manner to their People but alas! this, & all the Subscriptions I can get for them, is Nothing in respect of their wants. Most of our Gentry, & Officers Civil & Military, are in England. Those that are here cannot get their Rents from their Tenants. The Merchants have no Trade, Shop Keepers need Charity; & the cry of the whole People is loud for Bread. God knows what will be the consequence, many are starved, & I am afraid many more will.²

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Swift, in a letter to the Earl of Peterborough, April 28, 1726, writes ‘that the whole country, except the Scottish plantation in the north, is a scene of misery & desolation hardly to be matched on this side Lapland’; he also wrote, in 1727, *A Short View of the State of Ireland*, of which Lord Orrery writes, in 1752, ‘Of this I need take little notice, since the present state of Ireland is, in general, as flourishing as possible. Agriculture is cultivated: arts and sciences are encouraged: and in the space of eighteen years which is almost the full time that I have known it, no kingdom can be more improved. Ireland, in relation of England, may be compared to a younger sister lately come of age, after having suffered all the miseries of an injured minor; such as law suits, encroachments upon her property, violation of her rights, destruc-

This is an Effect in a great measure of the Publick Management, & all the satisfaction I yet see the Nation are to expect, are some hard votes on some few Directors, & not one word against those that stood by, & saw them do the Mischief, when they might & ought to have prevented it. And if the Account we have here be true, no Industry is wanting to screen the Criminals, & the Enquirers are discouraged. Whether there be truth in this y^r Grace knows. I am sure however it is no service to the Government to have it reported.

We were in a miserable condition in K. James's time; but we generally had meat & drink, tho' with insufferable slavery & oppression. But now we have nothing of those but what we bring on ourselves; yet the Poor are in danger of starving & many have Perish'd. The Jayles are full, not of State Prisoners as then, but of Debtors.

Y^r Grace will pardon my giving you this trouble. The Truth is, It is so great a Grief to me to see so many miserable & not to be able to releive them, that I can hardly think, speak, or write of anything &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

'To the Rev. Dr. Charlett.¹

Dublin June 17. 1721.

. . . You see by the fate of Dr. Aungier's Manuscript² in how hard circumstances scholars are here. Let them
tion of her tenants, and every evil that can be named. At length, Time and her own noble spirit of industry have entirely relieved her, and some little heart-burnings excepted, she enjoys the quiet possession of a very ample fortune, subject by way of acknowledgement to certain quit rents payable to the elder branch of her house: and let me add by experience, that *take her all in all*, she cannot have a greater fortune than she deserves.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² A Concordance for the Septuagint, in possession of Trin. Coll. Dub., which had been composed by Dr. A. [Thomas, B.A., T.C.D., 1620; M.A. 1623], which the Abp. had been disappointed in getting printed. 'It is [he writes in a former letter] impossible for us to print it here, having neither money, character[s], nor hope of vent for it, if it were printed'; in 1713, Sept. 12, he had written to the same effect to Dr. Woodward, 'We live here in an unfortunate country as to learning, & seem to have little else to do, but to eat, drink, & sleep. If a man's thoughts should put him on anything that might deserve the press, he must pay for the printing, & distribute it gratis, there not being scholars enough to take off an impression.' In 1735, Primate Boulter wrote, 'We are not over-much given to buy or to read books.'

write never so valuable pieces there is no way to get them printed; if any impression could be got there is no way to vent it. The gentlemen of Ireland live mostly in England, & seem not yet to have come to relish books. Those who live here, being of the middle sort, are but few, & little inclined that way; and as to the clergy, there may be about six hundred, & one-half of these curates, at about £30. per annum.

We have, by great application, augmented our bishopricks; & now they are become valuable, we are told we must not expect any of them. We have likewise, by several contrivances, made some benefices valuable; & these being mostly either in the lord lieutenant or bishops, or in patrons who live in England, we are like to have the least share in them: & as to those clergymen who are sent us from England, I believe it will not be pleaded that they are the brightest, generally speaking; though I confess, to my observation they seem notably dexterous & industrious to make money for their wives & children. Thus the see of Derry was served by Dr. Hickman, my successor, who entirely rooted up & destroyed a large flourishing wood, which I, with care & cost, had planted whilst at Londonderry. Thus the see of Kilmore was served by Dr. Whitnall,¹ who sold a wood belonging to his see, which, if standing now, would, as I am informed, sell for twenty thousand pounds. But instances of such sort are too many to be mentioned.

By these you will understand what encouragement learning is like to meet with in this Kingdom. I have some pieces by me, but know not what to do with them. I lately printed a form for consecration of churches, & a discourse on that subject; but was obliged to pay for the whole impression. If you will accept one or more of them I will send them to you &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

¹ Edward Wetenhall.

To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

'Gaulstown,' near Kinnegad, Sept. 28. 1721.

I had the honour of your Grace's letter of the 1st instant; & although I thought it my duty to be the last writer in corresponding with your Grace, yet I know you are so punctual that if I should write sooner, it would only be the occasion of giving you a new trouble before it ought in conscience to be put upon you. Besides I was in some pain that your letter of Sept. 1st was not the first you had writ, because about ten days after a friend sent me word that your Grace said you had writ to me six weeks before, & had no answer, whereas I can assure your Grace that I received but one from you; nor had I reason to expect it, having not done myself the honour to write to you before. I will tell you the secret of dating my letter; I was in fear lest the post should be gone, & so left a blank, & wisely huddled it up without thinking of the date; but we country gentlemen are frequently guilty of greater blunders; & in that article I grow more perfect every day.

I believe you seriously that you will take care of your health to prevent a successor; that is to say, I believe you tell truth in jest; for I know it is not the value of life that makes you desire to live, & am afraid the world is much of your mind; for it is out of regard to the public, or some of themselves, more than upon your own account that they wish your continuance among us.

It seems you are a greater favourite of the Lieutenant's² than you care to own; for we hear that he killed but two bucks, & sent you a present of one.

I hear you are likely to be the sole opposer of the bank;³ & you will certainly miscarry, because it would prove a most perfidious thing. Bankrupts are always for setting up banks: how then can you think a bank will fail of a majority in both houses?

¹ The Rt. Hon. Geo. Rochfort's place; 'Lady Betty,' his wife, dau. of the 3rd Earl of Drogheda; Swift's *Country Life* depicts the family circle.

² Charles, Duke of Grafton.

³ Proposal for a national bank in Ireland, 'kicked out [of parliament] with Ignominy,' wrote Swift subsequently.

You are very perverse in misinterpreting the ladies' favour as if you must die to obtain it; I assure you it is directly contrary, & if you die, you will lose their favour for ever; I am commanded to tell you so; & therefore at the peril of your life, & of their good graces, look to your health.

I hear the Bishop of Bangor¹ despairing of doing any good with you, has taken up with Hereford. I am a plain man, & would be glad at any time to see fifty such bishops hanged, if I could thereby have saved the life of his predecessor, for whom I had a great esteem & friendship. I do not much approve the compliments made you by comparisons drawn from good & bad emperors, because the inference falls short on both sides. If Julian had immediately succeeded Constantine it would have been more to the purpose. Sir James of the Peak said to Bouchier the gamester, "Sirrah, I shall look better than you when I have been a month in my grave." A great man in England was blaming me for despising somebody or other; I assured him I did not at all despise the man he mentioned; that I was not so liberal of my contempt; nor would bestow it where there was not some degree of merit. Upon this principle I can see no proper ground of opposition between your Grace & that wretch of Bangor. I have read indeed that a dog was once made king of Norway, but I forget who was his predecessor; & therefore am at a loss for the other part of the Comparison.

I am afraid the clatter of ladies' tongues is no very good cure for a giddiness in the head. When your Grace (as you say) was young, as I am not, the ladies were better company or you more easily pleased. I am perpetually reproaching them for their ignorance, affectation, impertinence (but my paper will not hold all) except Lady Betty Rochfort, your old acquaintance.

I own my head & your Grace's feet would be ill joined; but give me your head & take my feet, & match us in the kingdom if you can.

My Lord, I row after health like a waterman, & ride after it like a post-boy, & find some little success; but *subeunt morbi tristisque senectus*. I have a receipt to which you

¹ Benjamin Hoadly, D.D.

are a stranger ; my Lord Oxford & Mr. Prior used to join with me in taking it ; to whom I often said, when we were two hours diverting ourselves with trifles, *vive la bagatelle*. I am so deep among the workmen at Rochfort's canals & lakes so dexterous at the oar, such an alderman after the hare—.

I am just now told, from some newspapers, that one of the King's enemies, & my excellent friend, Mr. Prior,¹ is dead ; I pray God deliver me from many such trials. I am neither old nor philosopher enough to be indifferent at so great a loss ; & therefore I abruptly conclude, but with the greatest respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & obedient servant,

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

*'His Grace the Duke of Grafton.'*²

May it please your Grace,

St. Sepulchre's, Feb. 16. 1722.

I have perused Dean Hort's patent for consecration. I am by it commanded to consecrate Josias Hort, *Sacræ Theologiæ Doctorem, Decanum Ardaghensem* : on inquiry, I find that he is so far from being a doctor of divinity, that he never took any degree in any university. So I conceive there is a misnomer here. I can find no such man as Josias Hort, doctor of divinity, dean of Ardagh. To consecrate any one bishop of any diocese in his Majesty's dominions, without sufficient warrant, is very penal. I therefore pray that I may have the attorney & solicitor's opinion in the case, whether such a misnomer be of consequence, & whether such a patent be a sufficient warrant in law to me to proceed to consecration.³

I am not in a capacity to perform it in person ; & therefore must grant a commission to some others, & must recite the words of the patent in it. I am very unwilling to put a falsity

¹ Matthew, the poet and diplomatist.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

³ The Archbishop had the opinions of Mr. Rogerson and Mr. Marlay, two eminent common lawyers, and of Dr. Trotter, the civilian, who all agreed that Dean Hort was sufficiently described by the name Josias Hort, Dean of Ardagh, and that the additional title of D.D. could be no good reason for refusing to consecrate him, whereupon the Archbishop issued a commission to seven bishops, empowering them, or any three of them, to consecrate him, in any church of the diocese, which was done Feb. 25, 1721-2.

under my seal; & therefore I intreat that the attorney & solicitor would let me know, whether I may safely alter the words of the patent in my commission.

I thought to have inquired the opinion of lawyers myself; but on second thoughts think better, that he should do it for my satisfaction, & the dispatch of his own business.

About the year 1692 I was in England, & a certain dean was named by Queen Mary for a Bishop in Ireland. His letter was ordered to be drawn, but the officer was at a loss for his style, & the clerk came to me to learn his degree. I told him the dean was doctor of laws; but further on his inquiry, that he was not graduated in divinity; when her Majesty was informed thereof, she stopped his letter, & could not be prevailed on to make him a bishop.

Give me leave to acquaint your Grace, that this gentleman is the first I ever heard of that pretended to a bishoprick without any degree at all. I am sorry the precedent begins in your Grace's government, for whom I have all possible respect, & shall, whilst I am, My Lord, Your Grace's most obedient servant,

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To 'Coll. Irvine.'*¹

D^r Brother,

Dublin March y^e 1st 1721-22.

I Rec^d yrs of the 21st of Feb^r. I am in an ill State of health, & yet have been forced into the Government against my Inclinations & Resolution.²

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Feb. 24, Wm., Abp. of Dublin. Richard, Viset. Shannon, Wm. Conolly, Esq., were sworn Lords Justices; he continued to hold office till the return of the D. of Grafton, in Sept. 1723; to his friend, Annesley, he wrote, Mar. 10, 1721, 'I write this in pain. The force used on me to put me in the government here, in which I can neither hope to do good nor prevent evil, & yet must bear a share of blame of what is done wrong, has put me into a violent fit of the gout, & God only knows when I shall get out of it.' Bp. Downes writes sneeringly as usual to Bp. Nicholson, Mar. 1, 1721, 'His Grace seems not pleased with the trust reposed in him, & told me, that he was sure it would kill him. But I do not believe him: perhaps he would have been as uneasy if he had been left out of the government'; and previously, Feb. 17, 1722, 'What you told me is beyond my expectation come to pass. The Archbishop of Dublin, after mature deliberation, has accepted of the government. . . . But my opinion is that they who long hesitate about preferment should go without

I intended you for my Aid de Champ, but my Ld Lev^t ¹ forced on me a little Frenchman, whom I never saw or knew nor shall have any other Concern with but to permitt him to take the Sallery, which I can't help. The notion we have here about taking the acc^{ts} of the Armie is very odde; people imagine y^t it is not to Do the Armie any Service but to entitle the Commissioners to Salleries.

I am perfectly ignorant of the Circumstances; I hope you have avoided two things, 1st Selling out of the Armie, & 2^{nally} going into the South Sea. As to y^e Courtier & dependence on him, you are to consider y^t no Courtier will do any kindness to any one without an equivalent in money or some other way, & too often when they get the money, they forget conferring the favour, & pretend they did their Endeavour, but it was not in their power, & that they were at the same pains & charges as if it had succeeded, & thus you may be often disappointed.

As to my Cousen, Will: King, I could get nothing for him but good words from my Ld. Lt., I am afraid you & he are upon a very bad bottom, I mean that of Merrit, which is the last thing any one ought to pretend to in order to p^rferment.

I am much obliged to my L^d Cadogan ² for the kind expressions you tell me he has used of me, & pray make most hearty respects acceptable to his Lordship, if I could find any pretence or occasion I would signifie as much to himself & wish I could be any way serviceable to him, for I assure you I do not forget, nor any here, the Glorious part he bore in the Warre of Flanders, but now the Warre is over & the turn served, any one may be a Generall or other officer in time of peace, which I am inclined to believe is the Sence of those in power, when I consider how the Troops here are lately supplied with Officers.

it, especially such who think their acceptance matter of obligation, & consequently not worth thanks. Whether our friends on the other side wanted power, or wanted courage, I cannot tell; I may say that they wanted regard to us foreigners, who are put entirely into the hands of the natives.'

¹ Charles Fitzroy, 2nd D. of Grafton.

² Wm. Cadogan, the general who took part in Marlborough's campaigns, and succeeded on his chief's death to the command of the Army, created Earl Cadogan, in 1718, and d. 1726; his brother Charles succeeded to his Barony, and m. the dau. of King's friend, Sir Hans Sloane, Bt., of Chelsea, M.D.

I am afraid it will not be convenient for you to come here for some time, there being several small Debts which your Wife was cheated under the Notion of Charity to be bound for, which are not yet paid. I adde no more but my most hearty prayers for you & that I am S^r yours &c.

W. D.'

*To The Lord Bishop of Derry.*¹

'Dublin March 31. 1722.

.... My Lord I am informed that M^r Chaloner who held Errigall & Derestoghill is dead, those are in your Lordship's gift, I have a frend,² one M^r George Straghan, who has served as a curate in the Diocess of Ardmagh & now in Rapho above 30 years, & has always as I understand behaved himself very well, for a Testimony whereof he will appeal to his Bishop, he is able also to read & officiate in Irish, if there be occasion. If I may use the freedom with your Lordship to recommend him to your favour for one of these benefices it wou'd be a great encouragement to an old Labourer in the Church & shall be owned as a signal favour by, My Lord, your Lordship's &c.

W. D.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. The Bishop was Wm. Nicholson; the appeal was fruitless; in a letter to Abp. Wake, May 22, Abp. King complains of Nicholson's nepotism in giving his best preferments to his son and other relations; Nicholson's correspondent, Bp. Downes, had thus written to him, March 24, 'Last Thursday I preferred my petition to the board of Justices for leave to cross the water, & for the convenience of the yatch, to do it in some state, & both were readily granted without opposition, nor did the Archbishop of Dublin open or make a wide mouth upon the occasion. I wish you joy on this account, for I will warrant you will come off as well, whether you write to the Lords Justices, or write to the secretary to speak for you'; in a former letter he had written, 'I fancy you & I shall not, without somebody's grumbling, get leave to go & see our friends in England this summer. If we cannot, I think we may justly complain of false imprisonment & apply for relief'; Bishop Downes incurred Abp. King's just displeasure for absenting himself from his diocese, living in Dublin, and making an excursion once a year to visit his charge.

² Brother-in-law; the Abp. wrote also, June 16, in his favour, to Nicholas Forster, Bp. of Raphoe.

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury*¹

‘Dublin May 15. 1722.

. . . His Majesty has had a great loss of useful Instruments for his Government since his accession to the Throne. The Earls of Halifax & Wharton, the Bishop of Sarum, Lord Stanhope,² Mr. Craggs,³ Robinet⁴ & now my Lord Sunderland,⁵ & all these snatched away by unexpected Deaths.

I reckon he has likewise lost the Duke of Marlborough the greatest of them all, tho’ yet alive,⁶ & to these I may add y^r Grace’s Predecessor. I wish to God all the other Places could be as well supplied as his Grace’s is.

We are sending off six Regiments to assist you, one would think considering the number of Papists we have here, that our Gentry are for the most part in England & all our Money goes there, that we should rather expect help from you in any Distress than send you Forces to protect you. Yet this is the third time we have done so since His Majesties Accession to the Throne, & withal preserv’d the Kingdom from any Insurrection or Rebellion which is more than can be said for England or Scotland. I am still haunted with the Gout in my left hand & arm, & harassed with very troublesome & ungrateful business & tis the harder on me because one of my Fellow Justices has been in the Country above a month.

Tis well that God has provided a Rest for us in the other World, none is to [be] expected here. I pray God so to prepare us that when we leave this (which must as y^r Grace observes be soon), we may be received into the Rest & Joy of our Master &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.’

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.² Jas. Stanhope, created Earl Stanhope, 1718; the statesman who d. Feb. 5, 1721, after a vehement speech on the South Sea Scheme.³ James Craggs, Sec^y of State, and a friend of the King’s, d. 1721.⁴ So in the MS., but an error in the transcript for (John) Robethon, a Huguenot refugee, Secretary to the King, d. 1722; described by Swift as ‘a very inconsiderable French vagrant.’⁵ Charles Spencer, 3rd Earl, d. 1722.⁶ Having survived his mental faculties some years.

*'To S^r George Saunders, at the Victualing Office.'*¹

S^r

Dublin May 17th 1722.

I Rec^d your's of the 12th Inst. which was acceptable to me & I most heartily thank you, for the Kindness & pains you have taken for my Cosen, & I conclude it is chiefly du to your interest that he is posted.

I am very sensible, that if we look into the Army, into the Revenue, into the Offices, or into the Church, it will appear there is more regard had in promotions to the p^rsons than to the Service. I know not what the merits of my Cosen may be, but I may tell you that his posting doth not come for nothing, I had but one place in my disposal as Justice, which was my Aid de Camp, the pay 90^{lb} per annum, this my Ld. Lt. wrested from me & only promised me in lieu of it to get my Cosen posted, whereas I told my Grace that I intended it for him.

I doubt the p^rferments at Sea may be managed as they are at Land, but since my Cosen is engaged in the way of the Sea, I designe he shou^d continue in it tho' his profit be less.

I send you inclosed a bill of £40. for his use, I sent him ten pounds for a New Years Gift & a Dozen of Holland Shirts, he had best learn frugality for he will not always have such Suppl^ys.²

Give me leave to conclude with my sincere acknowledgements for all the good offices I have Reed from you, & my

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. Sir George Saunders, Bt., was then Commissioner of the Victualling Office, Tower Hill; M.P. for Queenborough, 1728; a Rear Admiral, d. 1732. He had been a true friend to William King, who served under him from 1709, helping him out of the scrapes he got into, and interceding on his behalf with his uncle. He had written on March the 8th to the Archbishop, 'I am very sorry the Duke of Grafton has not more earnestly recommended M^r King to the Lord Berkeley (first Lord commissioner of the Admiralty), was in hopes when your Grace accepted of being in the Government, that the Duke might be more zealous to serve him, & therefore have caused a fresh memorial to be drawn & given to him; such an one as is fit to be put in my Lord Berkeley's hands, accordingly M^r King has been with my Lord Gowran, who has undertaken to deliver it to the Duke, so in a little time shall see y^e reception it meets with.'

² In reply to the letter announcing his nephew's death, the Archbishop, Feb. 15, 1727, mentioned, 'my Cosen has not had less for some years y^a an 150^{lb} a year.'

heartly prayers for your health & happyness & an assurance that I am with all respect S^r your most Humble Serv^t,

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the Right Honourable the Lord Kingston.*¹

'Dublin June 9. 1722.

. . . . I ought not to conceal from your Lordship, that it is much observed that your family is altogether Papists & that you live as much after the old Irish manner, as the meerest Irishman in the Kingdom, which brings you into many inconveniencys &c.²

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To his Grace the Duke of Grafton.*¹

'Dublin June 9. 1722.

I am to thank your Grace for the assistance you gave my Cosen, Lt. King, in procuring him a post in the fleet &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² James King, 4th Baron Kingston, in 1708, during his father's lifetime, allowed by the Government £200 a year for support and education; on his death, in 1761, this barony became extinct; his father John, the 3rd Baron, had openly renounced the Protestant faith, and, joining James II., was for some time outlawed; a rare book published in 1699, entitled, *A Vindication of Sir Robert King's Designs & Actions in Relation to the late & present Lord Kingston* &c., mentions that 'the Protestants of Quality, even in Ireland, have had so due a Regard to the English Extraction & so warm a zeal for the Protestant Religion, that few can be found that have contracted Marriages with any Irish Papists, tho' of the greatest Families, & Estates; but no single instance, I believe, can be given of any Protestant Gentleman of Noble Blood, & of English Descent, except the present [John, 3rd] Lord Kingston, who, with great Deliberation, & against the repeated Advices & earnest Endeavours of all his Friends & Relations, for several years together, Married an ordinary Servant Maid and an Irish Papist,' Margaret Cahan, his brother's (Robert, 2nd Baron) poultry-woman's servant, and afterwards dairy-maid; in consequence the 2nd Baron left away from his brother to Sir Robert King, Bt., his uncle, ancestor of the Earls of Kingston, all that he could so dispose of. The family is of Yorkshire origin. The Oxford Movement has been successful, even in Ireland, in destroying this hereditary zeal for the Protestant religion, in the case of some families of British extraction, and their representatives are consequently now Roman Catholics.

To 'Coll' Irvine.¹

S^r

Dublin July 3^d 1722.

I Rec^d your's of the 19th of June last, & tho' the Death of that great man the Duke of Marleboro' gave me a shock & put me in mind of my own Mortality, he & I being born in the same month & year,² yet I cou'd not but be pleased with the disposition of his employments, nor can I think that his Maj^{ty} cou'd have preferred two men more agreeable to his Subjects than the Earl of Cadogan & Lord Scarborough, or who will fill their places better.

What you write about my Lord Cadogan's designe of uniting the Royal family is most wise in his Lordship, intirely for the Interest of his Majestie & a thing earnestly desired by all who are cordially affected to him, for myself I declare that I daily made it a part of my prayers & shall continue to do so whilst God shall give me life, & if it can be effected, it will make the instruments of so great a Blessing valued & beloved.

It was proper for her late Majestie being a Woman to have a Captain General, but I see no necessity for it, whilst we have a King who can execute it in person.

My Lord Cadogan being now Master of the Ordinance, I believe I shall give him the Trouble of a Letter about our powder, we have had several Supplys from the Tower, & are now to have a considerable Quantity from thence, but they have generally sent us the refuse of what was there, & such as was not fit for use, I intend to intreat his care in that particular.

I am in a very indifferent State of health, & intend if I can get leave to go next month to the Bath.

I recommend you to God's good protection, & am S^r your's &c.

W: D.'

¹ The writer's brother-in-law.

² The *Peerages* do not give May, the Archbishop's natal month, as that of the Duke's birth, but June, or July; he d. June 16.

*To his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.*¹

‘Dublin July 31. 1722.

. . . I am preparing for my journey to the Bath²; which I hope to begin with the next week. Your News Papers, I find, have placed me there already: But they seem to me resolv’d never to vent one Syllable of truth concerning me, and I find I am to expect as little Dispatch in y^r Courts as Truth from the Newsmongers.

If anything would tempt me to come to London ’twould be to see if I c’d push my Causes to a hearing. But it is very hard, that I should be oblig’d to neglect my business here to venture my Health by a winter Journey, & spend 3 or 4 hundred Pounds which going to London will certainly cost to solicit a Cause by which I am not to gain a Farthing but only to do justice to my jurisdiction; & perhaps when all is done shall not be able to obtain a hearing; for so it was with me the last time I was there.

Besides I can’t imagine what sort of a figure an old crazy Fellow (for so I am) can make at Court. Perhaps I may be induced to ask myself with the Poet *Quid Romæ faciam* &c. I hope to be at the Bath by the middle of August &, God Willing, will give y^r Grace an account from thence &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.’

*To the same.*¹

‘Bath Aug. 27. 1722.

. . . I am honoured with y^r Grace’s of the 21st inst^t I am glad on many accounts that my Ld. Lieutenant has procured the Bishoprick of Clonfert for D^r Bolton³. . . .

This Town is in a great Ferment about sending the Bp. of Rochester⁴ to the Tower; and observe hardly any measures

¹ Add. MSS. 6117. B.M.

² In a letter to Dean Maule from Bath, Aug. 24, he mentions having left Ireland on the 6th and arrived at Bath on the 14th: ‘there are with me here my Cosen [nephew] Dougat & M^r Hoy, he & one Mr. Carre design for London.’

³ Theophilus Bolton, D.D.

⁴ Francis Atterbury, D.D., a friend of Swift’s, committed for his share in what was called Layer’s plot in favour of the Stuarts, deprived of his offices

in their discourses about it. Except there be next to the Demonstration of his Guilt, perhaps it had been better to have let him alone. I wish I knew what the matter is that I might have something to say to those who pretend that his Confinement will do the Government more Disservice than his Plotting could have done if at liberty.

I suppose y^r Grace has a full account of the Imprisonment of the Bp. of Man which makes a filthy noise &c.¹

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*²

' Bath Oct. 6. 1722.

. . . I was honoured with y^r Grace's of Sep^r the first & had answered it long agoe, if anything had occurred worth the Troubling of y^r Grace. But beside false news & Scandal, nothing was observable here worth y^r Grace's notice; & I am persuaded y^r Grace would not be pleas'd with either of these; nor could I think it my part to communicate them.

I hear the Bp. of Man has paid his Fine & has got no Redress. He has the reputation of a very good man. . . .

I intend, God willing, to leave this place on Tuesday Morning, & make the best of my way to Ireland. I thought myself oblig'd to apprise y^r Grace of my going, that if you

and banished; entered the service of the Old Pretender and died in exile, 1732. To both the events alluded to in above letter, Swift refers in a letter to Robert Cope, Oct. 9, 'Strange revolutions since I left you, a bishop of my old acquaintance in the Tower for treason, & a doctor of my new acquaintance made Bishop; . . . your new Bishop was born to be my tormentor he ever opposed me as my subject, & now has left me embroiled for want of him.'

¹ Thos. Wilson, educated at Trin. Coll. Dub., Sch., 1683; B.A. 1686, when ordained by Bp. of Kildare; M.A. 1696; Bp of Sodor and Man, 1697-1755; Lord Chancellor, Sir Peter King, declared that, under Wilson's episcopate, the true form of the primitive Church in all its purity was to be found; he admitted dissenters to the Lord's Supper, administering to them either standing or sitting as they thought right; his zeal for ecclesiastical discipline led him into conflict with the Earl of Derby's governor, Alexander Horne, who fined him (June 25, 1722) £50, and in default imprisoned him (June 29) in Castle Rushen, but on appeal to the Crown he was released July 19. He declined a bishopric with a seat in the House of Lords, as he believed the Church should not be connected with the State. There is a letter of his to Abp. King, amongst Mrs. Lyons' King MSS., dated Sept. 30. 1723.

² Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

have any Commands for me there they may meet me at Chester where I hope to be on Saturday.

I take one thing a little unkind of y^r Grace. I understand y^r Grace had a Daughter here, of which you gave me no Intimation that I might have paid my Respects to her. I was told of her being here the day she went away, which was too late to pay the Civility to her, which I surely would have done had I known it sooner &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*¹

'Dublin Nov. 10. 1722.

. . . I had the honour of y^r Grace's of the eighth of Oct. last at Chester ; & made the best of my way to this place where I arrived the 21st.

I found myself in such an arrear of Business, & have been so ply'd with visits, publick solemnities &c. that I have not had a Moment to myself since I landed. It was both my Inclination & Interest to have taken London in my way ; especially on account of the satisfaction I promised to myself in seeing y^r Grace, & taking some Informations & Directions from you, which are neither proper for me to write, nor y^r Grace to answer by Letter. I intended to have been at the Bath by the middle of July ; which wou'd have allowed me to have seen London & get here by the time I came now ; But by My Lord Shannon's ² being absent on a Review of the Army, I could not leave this till the sixth of August, I could not spend less time at the Bath than I did ; & if I had gone to London it would either have cost me a Winter's Journey (which my crazy Body could ill endure) or I must have stay'd till Spring which, considering the Charge I am engag'd in, would ill have suited with my Mind ; & besides I have commonly the Gout at that time ; & if a fit had seized me, I must have stay'd, I do not know how long &c.³

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Richard Boyle, 2nd Viscount, the Archbishop's fellow Justice.

³ Bp. Downes writes with his usual lack of justice and kindly feeling towards Abp. King, Oct. 31, 1722, to Bp. Nicholson, 'All our talk is about the Archbishop of Dublin's return from the Bath without showing himself at

*To the same*¹

‘Dublin Jan. 18. 1722–23.

. . . This goes with Dr. Trotter my Vicar General &c.
. . . He is a member of the Parliament. . . .

I can demonstrate that England gains by Ireland, *communibus annis*, above a million, I may say, a million & half.

The only manufacture we have left us is that of the Linnen ; & I understand efforts will be made this Session to cramp us in that, & in effect to take it away & transfer it to Foreigners.² The taking away our Woolen Trade has been & will prove a fatal blow to Great Britain, & has dispers’d it over all the world.

I am well assured that cramping our Linnen will not only destroy this Kingdom (which I find is a consideration of no great weight with many) but be most mischievous to England &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.’

*‘To Liev’ William King at Mr Rich^d Hart’s at the
Victualing Office on Little Tower Hill.’³*

Cousen,

Dublin Jan. 22. 1722–23.

I rec^d your’s of the 8 Inst. yesterday, it gave me a great deal of pleasure, for it is a great misfortune for a man of y^r age to be idle.

I have writ my sence of S^r George Saunderses kindness to you, with my hearty Acknowledgements. I do the same to court. He appears very gay & in good humour ; but I fancy he is inwardly very chagrined that his presence should not be thought necessary at this important conjuncture ; and again, Dec. 8, ‘I believe the Archbishop of Dublin has made his colleagues sick of him, for he leaves the invidious work to them, as the signing the patents for the pensions &c. ; & serves himself at the expense of their and some other greater person’s honour. He spent some time last week at Lord Molesworth’s, where, I dare say, there was not a word spoken in favour of the King’s ministry. He is much out of humour, but why I know not.’ Mant.

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B.M.

² Mr. Wm. Hawkins’ (Ulster) certificate as to *Irish* crape not being used at funerals, but *Italian* only, in 1725 (Mrs. Lyons’ King MSS.), is illustrative of this miserable system.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

Mr Fisher but not knowing his name or Title I send it to you to superscribe.

I will send you by next a bill for £20. & have ordered 2 dozen Shirts for you, which I hope will be in Chester next Week, if they should get to London before you go off take some care that they be not lost.

You are now going into a new World,¹ where I understand most people are lost by mismanaging themselves, pray take good advice how you are to order yourself so as to preserve y^r health, most people live there as they live in England, & do not consider the Difference of y^e Climates, and not observing the Difference costs them frequently their Lives, the dry Gripes, as they call it, takes them off, or violent fevours, as to the first I have heard that it was so with those that went to the East Indies, till they learned from the natives never to sleep without a pillow on their Stomach, tho' the heat wou'd not let them endure anything on the rest of their Bodies but a Shirt. As to the last, intemperance in hot Liquors is the common cause, as I have been told men get on shore drunk & fall asleep & seldom any who do so escape; such as sleep every night in their Ship are much more safe.

If it shou'd please God you return safe, yet it is much to one if I be so long alive, but if it be God's will to take me to him, I intend not to forgett you in my Will.

I only intreat you as you value your own Happiness & as you wou'd preserve my kindness towards you have God in all your thoughts, repent you of your Sins & live a regular life, preserving Honesty, Sobriety & a good Conscience in everything. I recommend you to God's good protection, & you shall always have the most hearty & constant prayers to go along with you of your loving Uncle & true friend,

W: D.'

¹ In his letters of thanks to Sir Geo. Saunders and Mr. Fisher of the same date the Archbishop mentions Jamaica and the West Indies as his nephew's ship, 'The Deptford's,' destination.

To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

‘Dublin June 8. 1723.

I take this opportunity to congratulate y^r Grace’s Restitution to the Ministry, from which I understood by y^r Grace’s Letter of Ap^l 16 last, you reckon’d yourself discarded. I hope now you are at the head of the Commission for governing the Kingdoms during His Majesties absence, that you will be able to do some service to the Church.

Had not a severe Fit of the Gout, which for near Two Months last past has severely affected my right hand, I had long agoe acknowledged the Honour of y^r Grace’s said Letter & given you my Thoughts on it. I am sorry to find some expressions in it that seem to me to sound like despondency &c.

I remember a Time in Her late Majesties Reign, when I had the Government here against me, the Parliament & the greatest Part of the Clergy, back’d by the Ministry ; ² and yet by the help of a few friends we stood our Ground,—gave them such trouble & opposition that they were often at a Stand, & at last we gained our point by God’s good Providence & assistance on our honest endeavours ; And I heartily wish every honest man would take for his Motto—*Tu ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ite*. By this method tho’ we could not do all the good we could desire, yet we might prevent many evils. . .

Tho’ the Church of Ireland is in a very bad condition, both as to the maintenance of a sufficient number of Clergymen & Discipline, yet I think it in a better way than it was when I was made a Bishop ; & I flatter myself that I have somewhat contributed to it. I have now the Archbishop of Tuam ³ & several other Bishops that join heartily with me ; whereas at first I had hardly any who durst own my

¹ Add. MSS. 6117, B. M.

² Though meeting with so much opposition he was not embittered, or rendered uncharitable to opponents ; Swift, in 1709, writes to him, ‘ The world is divided into two sects, those that hope the best, & those that fear the worst ; your Grace is of the former, which is the wiser, the nobler, & most pious principle.’

³ Edward Synge, D.D.

schemes ; & several who not only opposed them violently but made it their business to expose & ridicule them &c. &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the same.*¹

[May it please your Grace, ' Dublin, May the 23rd 1724.

I was honoured with your Grace's of the 23rd of April, which to be sure gave me great satisfaction, & obliges me to have a great sense of gratitude to your Grace, & to the whole House of Lords,² who as I understand, treated me with some distinction, which I gratefully acknowledge. I received your Grace's letter in the beginning of a fit of the gout, which seized me in my hand, & I was unwilling to make use of another's to your Grace. But finding it continue, I thought it more respectful to make my acknowledgements any way than delay them too long.

I hope this will put an end to the long & expensive contention in which I have been engaged for which there was not the least ground. I have had three judgments in the Common Pleas here, some of them in the Queen's time, when the judges were no ways favourable to me ; four in the King's Bench here, four in the King's Bench in Gt. Britain, & four in the House of Lords there ; in all which, by what I understand, the judges were unanimous. Besides these I have had the better in two appeals ; and surely this may satisfy any reasonable men.

I am not yet sure whether my adversaries acquiesce, but I hope they will. It will be my part not to treat them with resentment ; & I am resolved to act that part, though the provocations have been very great on their part. The clamour of both clergy & laity against them is so loud, that I do not see how they will be able to stand it ; for whomsoever they meet, they find themselves condemned. They have suffered extremely both in their interest & other advantages which were allowed them ; the clergy having withdrawn

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² The House put themselves to more than ordinary trouble in order to give judgment in the two causes, and in both gave it with costs in the Archbishop's favour, April 21.

themselves from preaching in their church, which they formerly did by turns both on Sundays & holidays; & the nobility & gentry absenting themselves, because they did not see that decency in the service of God & edification in the preaching which they used to have.

The truth is, the members of it are generally treated with contempt, & looked on as persons of no conscience or prudence, as negligent of the orders of the Church & all true piety, notwithstanding their pretensions to be mighty high churchmen.¹

I never did, nor intend to, invade any of their rights & privileges, but think myself obliged to take care that they should do their duty. They have appropriated to their church about twenty-seven parishes, many of which are not supplied at all, and most of them very indifferently. They will not concur to re-build churches where they are necessary, for fear they should be obliged to supply them with curates. These & several other irregularities I take to be the reasons they have been so unwilling to submit to their bishop; & this

¹ In a letter to F. Annesley, of Feb. 4, the Abp. wrote 'I must crave your pardon when I tell you that you are much mistaken to imagine that the dean & chapter of Christ Church are ashamed of anything. They live in opposition to all mankind except their two lawyers, Mr. Nutley and Mr. Burk, squander away their œconomy, have turned their chapter-house into a toy-shop, their vaults into wine-cellars, & allowed a room in the body of their church, formerly for a grand-jury-room, & now for a robe-room for the judges; & are greatly chagrined at my getting two or three churches built & consecrated in the parishes belonging to their body, which were formerly neglected as several others still are; their cathedral is in a pitiful condition, & though St. Patrick's has not half the œconomy that Christ Church has, yet it is much better beautified, & great sums of money laid out on it. In short the dean & chapter & all their members seem to have little regard to the good of the Church, or to the service of God. This consideration has made me zealous to settle my jurisdiction over them, & the same makes them unwilling to come under it. One of them told me, when I objected these things to him, that he looked on these things as a sure sign that they were not subject to the Archbishop, for if he had had power he would not have suffered them.' Nov. 2, he again writes to Annesley, 'I visited Christ Church, the 27th of last month, & was received there with submission, on which the contempt was purged. I proceeded without any harshness or reflection, but told them what I expected at the next visitation'; and to Lord Palmerston, Oct. 5. 1725, the Abp. writes, that he 'had settled his jurisdiction, & the dean and chapter had become amenable to him so far as not only to yield him reasonable submission, but to join with him in making some provision for the cures dependent on them.'

management had, before I came, very bad influence on the whole diocese ; for though my predecessors all visited them, yet these visitations signified very little, because the archbishops did not know the extent of their own power, & were unwilling to exert themselves, for fear of being involved in an expensive contention.

I thought myself obliged to give your Grace this account for my own justification &c. WILL : DUBLIN.'

To his Grace the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord

'Dublin July 14. 1724.

Your Grace will have received before this comes to your hands an account of the Primate's¹ death, who died yesterday at twelve o'clock at noon. He had left off spitting for about ten days before ; and the want of that is thought to have been the immediate cause of his death, although he eat heartily until the two last days. He has left the Bishop of Kildare & his steward, Mr. Morgan, his executors who were both out of town, but I suppose are sent for. Some who formerly belonged to him think he has left £40,000 ; others report he died poor.

The vogue is that your Grace will succeed him if you please : but I am too great a stranger to your present situation at Court to know what to judge.² But if there were virtue enough I could wish your Grace would accept the offer, if it should be made to you ; because I would have your name left to posterity among the primates ; & because entering into a new station is entering, after a sort, on a new lease of life ; & because it might be hoped that your Grace would be advised

¹ Thos. Lindsay, D.D., had been Primate from 1714. He was the son of a Scottish minister, and a native of Blandford, Dorsetshire, and had been a school-fellow of Dr. Wake's the Primate of England ; he was politically 'an old & high Tory,' and his promotion had been forwarded by the influence of Swift. His name was omitted from the list of Lords Justices by the British Regency, and had the change of sovereigns occurred but a few months earlier, it is probable that King, and not Lindsay, would have been the Primate ; indeed Dr. Stokes, in *Some Worthies*, p. 275, describes Lindsay as 'the last hope of the Stuart party in Ireland.'

² The Archbishop's name had been omitted in the list of Lords Justices sworn May 9, 1724, and Hugh Boulter, D.D., the new Primate, took his place in subsequent nominations.

with about a successor, & because that Diocese would require your Grace's ability & spirit to reform it, & because—but I should never be at an end if I were to number up the reasons why I would have your Grace in the highest stations the Crown can give you.

I found all the papers in the cabinet relating to Dr Stephen's Hospital¹ & therefore I brought them home to the Deanery. I opened the cabinet in the presence of Mr Bouhereau,² & saw one paper which proved a bank note for £500. The greatness of the sum startled me but I found it belonged to the same hospital; I was in pain because workmen were in the room & about the house. I therefore went this morning to St. Sepulchre's, & in the presence of M^{rs} Green,³ I took away the note & have it secured in my cabinet, leaving her my receipt for it, & am very proud to find that a scrip under my hand will pass for £500.

I wish your Grace a good journey to the establishment of your health; & am with the greatest respect, My Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & most humble servant

JONATHAN SWIFT.'

*To the Rt. Hon. Marmaduke Coghill, LL.D.*⁴

Sir,

Kildare, July 15. 1724.

I was favoured with your very kind letter of the 13th instant. I am at a loss to acknowledge your extraordinary

¹ 'A Physician, one Dr. Stephens, died here lately, & left about £500., per annum, to endow an Hospital,' Abp. King to Dr. Charlett, Oxford, Ap. 19, 1714. Dr. Stevens' Hospital was established in 1730.

² A Huguenot refugee physician, appointed, by Abp. Narcissus Marsh, Keeper of his Library, at St. Sepulchre's, Dublin. The Rev. Professor Stokes, in *Some Worthies* &c., p. 119, records,—'The great work which Bouhereau did for his library was the compilation of the catalogue, which seems to have taken a period of close on ten years before it's completion; but I must say, after the use of it for more than ten years, that I have always found it admirably compiled, fulfilling in itself the double purpose of a dictionary of subjects and a dictionary of authors.' The letter, Dec, 9, 1727, from Abp. King to Edward Southwell, describing the catalogue which the succeeding librarian, Archdeacon Dougatt, had compiled, indicates that to him, and not to Bouhereau, is this admirably executed work to be ascribed.

³ His Grace's housekeeper.

⁴ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. In a later letter (on the 21st) to the same, the Archbishop writes, 'If I could convince myself that my suc-

concern for my interest expressed in it, nor can I make any other return, but to assure you, that I look on it as such an instance of friendship that shall never be forgotten while I live.

I have struggled with myself what to do in so critical an affair. I never asked any preferment for myself, & always thought I had as much as I deserved. I am now almost superannuated, & at present very lame. I have now brought my diocese to a pretty good regularity & am settled, to my heart's content at St. Sepulchre's. To remove at this time of day, & begin the world anew with the prospect of a disorderly diocese, where you would have me go, & the retrospect on that in which I have taken so great pains, & which I may perhaps see turned topsy-turvey, as it has happened to Derry,¹ are things so mortifying they grate my very heart.

However I have not been obstinate to the advice of my friends, who I am persuaded mean well to the publick & to me, I have therefore writ all the letters you required me to write,² but could not prevail with my own mind to ask anything for myself.

If Providence should throw this upon me I submit: but I am persuaded if it should, I should never make that figure in the primacy that I have done in the archbishoprick of Dublin. . . .

WILL: DUBLIN.'

ceeding the late primate were of as much moment to the Church & Kingdom as you seem to think it, I would immediately, lame as I am, pass into England, and solicit it. But I can by no means be of that opinion, nor imagine how a crazy, lame & superannuated primate can be of any service to either. We have already suffered sufficiently under such. If twelve or twenty years ago I had been put into that post, I believe I might have done something. *Tunc ego debueram capienda ad Pergama mitti.* But now I can neither expect continuance of life, nor have I vigour of body to do any great matter.'

¹ Dr. Ashe was translated to Derry from Clogher, and King had remonstrated with him, in 1714, on his long absence from his then diocese (Clogher), and wrote that he 'justified Mr Boyse's (the Presbyterian minister's) reproach by making his bishoprick *only a pompous sinecure*, as he seemed to do, by so many years' absence from it.' He d., 1718, when Wm. Nicholson, Bishop of Carlisle, was translated to Derry, and was the then occupant of the see.

² To Lord Carteret the Lord Lieutenant, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Duke of Grafton, Bishop Gibson of London, Lord Harcourt and Sir Peter King, Ch. Justice Common Pleas, beseeching their interest with His Majesty and his Ministers 'for securing to Ireland such a Primate, as might answer the expectation of the publick & serve his Majesty & the Kingdom & the Church effectually.'

To the Dean of St. Patrick's.¹

Dear Dean,

‘Catherlow, July 20th 1724.

I had the satisfaction of your's of the 14th instant, & it gave me great pleasure to find you remembered me so kindly in my absence. I had a return of my Gout three days after I left Dublin, & I have gone thro' the offices of Confirmation & Visitation in a very lame manner. I am still in pain, but must go on if possible.²

How the Primacy will be disposed of I can't guess, but considering how many years the late Primate was dying, I am apt to think it was long ago determined who should be his successor; for I understand that it is the method taken by this Ministry to determine on supposition, that should such or such die, who shall succeed.

I have been importuned by my friends,³ to apply for my-

¹ T.C.D Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Then at Carlow on the triennial visitation of his province; was ill all the following winter with gout.

³ These included Chief Justice Whitshed, and the Rt. Hon. Wm. Conolly, one of the Lords Justices. In a letter, July 19, to Ch. Justice Whitshed, Abp. King expressed his opinion, ‘that none of this Kingdom must pretend to it. Whether I be right in this time will show,’ and the appointment of Dr. Hugh Boulter, Bp. of Bristol, proved its correctness. In a letter to Dr. Coghill, Aug. 1, he writes ‘I suppose you are now convinced that I judged better of matters than my kind friends did, to whom, nevertheless, I reckon myself as much obliged as if their endeavours had met with all the success they desired. There has nothing happened contrary to my wishes; & as I have a signal instance in this of their sincere affection towards me, which I greatly value, so I hope it will show them how much I am under their power, & how ready I am to sacrifice my own inclinations to their judgment. I am of opinion that if things had succeeded as they proposed, it would have shortened my life: for I should have looked on myself as obliged to answer their expectations, which would have obliged me likewise to such efforts of doing my duty, as in my crazy circumstances must have every day endangered my life. I know nothing of Dr. Boulter's character. If he be not tainted with Hoadly's [Benjamin, a voluminous writer, then Bp. of Salisbury, brother of King's successor] principles, I hope we may preserve our Church & religion: but our trust must be on God, & he will not fail us if we be not wanting to ourselves.’ Bp. Mant comments thus on the appointment: ‘Without disparagement of Abp. Boulter's other qualifications, the chief motive to his elevation was of a political tendency, the object of the English ministry being to place in that situation a confidential adviser who might support what was called the English interest in Ireland. And this will suffice to account for the non-appointment of Abp. King, who was at the head of the Irish party.’ The Dean and chapter of Armagh had

self ; but having never asked anything, I cannot now begin to do so when I have so near a prospect of leaving the station in which I am another way. . . .

WILL : DUBLIN.'

' To Mr. James Brown.¹

Cosen,

Dublin, Feb^{ry} 13th 1724-25.

I have purchased Mr. Dowglass' interest in Terluggan &c., & have made him a lease dureing his life of 43 acres, I design that this purchase shou'd be for the benefit of my relations, &, God willing, intend very soon to settle it, as may be most proper.

In the mean time I desire you to go & take possession in my name of the land. If Mr. Dowglass shou'd scruple to give you possession without a Letter of Attorney, I will send you one in form. He is bound to preserve & keep up all the improvements on the 43 acres dureing life, & a liberty for me to employ one from time to time to see & examine if any wast has been committed, or if there has been any want of repairs. I intend to employ you to this purpose. Perhaps you may have a mind to remove there yourselfe & if there be any convenience for you I think it wou'd not be amiss.

But that these things may be better concerted, I believe it will be necessary for you to come up this summer, & then I shall, if it please God I live so long, settle those matters in a reasonable way, & I hope to your satisfaction.

I have writ to Mr. Douglass, which I send enclosed to you & desire you wou'd deliver it & let me hear in what state things are there, that I may know what directions to give you, & send you a letter of Attorney to execute them.

I have been very ill with the gout all this winter, & recover very slowly. I desire to be remembered to all frends, & with my prayers for you all, am your loving uncle,

W. D.'

constituted Abp. King, Administrator of the Diocese during the vacancy, an honour which he gratefully accepted as an act of kindness & an instance of their good affection to him, which, said he, "I greatly value."

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

*To Lieut. Wm. King, R.N.*¹

Cosen,

'Dublin, Novem^r 16th 1725.

I have Recd. your's of Sept^r from the Bath, I am sorry to hear you have so ill health & that the Bath had no better effect on you, I hope this will find you in a better condition, I am sure I heartily pray for it. I send you enclosed a Bill for 25 pounds, & intend another such for you at Christmass. I expect you'll use these with frugality, for I can't promise you any more till Midsummer, I am very low of cash & have many demands on me. I am sorry you are not like to get into any employment, but tis the case of many hundreds who have as good if not better pretentions yⁿ you. I am in no good state of health, nor can I expect much better at this time of day. I have my thoughts on a better state, from which I hope I am not farre distant, & your frequent infirmities, I hope, will induce you to lay that matter to heart. I recommend you most earnestly to God's good protection & am,

Your most loving Uncle,

W. D.'

*The Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, Esq^{re}.*¹

'Dec. 29. 1725

.... I told you in my last letter that since my Lord Lieutenant² was nominated to the government about £18000 annual rent have been given in benefices, employments, & places to strangers, & not £500 to any in Ireland; but I find I was mistaken; for I find there have been above £20,000. disposed that way, & I understand several have not yet come to my knowledge. There are several vacancies now in prospect to the value of some thousands, & I hear strangers are already named for them.

The bishops sent us from England follow the same track in many instances. The Bishop of Derry³ since his translation to that see, has given about £2000. in benefices to his English friends & relations. Lord Primate⁴ hath had two

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² John, Lord Carteret, sworn Ld. Lieut. Oct. 22, 1724.

³ Wm. Nicholson, D.D.

⁴ Hugh Boulter, D.D.

livings void since his translation ; one he has given of about £200. per annum to one of his Walton blacks¹ whom he since ordained priest, & the other to one Mr. Blennerhassett,² whom they commonly call an Hottentot ; I know not for what reason.

I tell you what is generally said & believed. Whether in all circumstances true or not, it sheweth the sense of the kingdom as to the treatment they meet with from the government. The Bishop of Waterford³ has not only given all livings of value in his gift to his brothers & relations, but likewise his vicar-generalship & registry, though none of them reside in the kingdom &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the Lord High Chancellor of Gt. Britain.*⁴

'Dublin, Jan. 22. 1725-26.

. . . . I must beg leave of your Lordship to trouble you once more in behalf of the bearer, Lieut. King, my nephew, he has been bred altogether at sea, has been with the fleets in the Baltick, the Mediterranean & in the West Indies, but has been of late out of employment & on half pay, I hear

¹ Bp. Mant writes, 'I propose to substitute "Waltham" blacks, a well-known herd of deer-stealers in Hampshire, whose enormities about this time had been such as to give occasion for the statute of 9 Geo. I. c. 22, commonly called "the Black Act."' In a letter to the Rev. Dr. Stopford, Nov. 26, 1725, Swift alludes to the subject: 'The primate & the Earl of Cavan govern the House of Lords. The Archbishop of Dublin attacked the same in the Castle for giving a good living to a certain animal called a Welsh black, which the other excused, alleging he was preferred to it by Lord Townshend. It is a cant word for a deer-stealer. This fellow was leader of a gang, & had the honour of hanging half a dozen of his fellows in quality of informer, which was his merit. If you cannot match me that in Italy, step to Muscovy & from thence to the Hottentots.'

² Primate Boulter wrote, Nov. 28, 1724, to recommend Mr. B. to the Abp. of Canterbury, 'for his Doctor's degree. I have known him for many years to be well affected to his Majesty's family, & he was my chaplain all the time I was Bp. of Bristol, . . . a good living here will make him easier than anything he has hopes of in England . . . he thinks he shall command the more respect if he comes over a Doctor.'

³ Thos. Milles, a native of Hertfordshire.

⁴ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence ; Sir Peter King, of an Exeter family, created, 1725, Baron King of Ockham, ancestor of the Earls of Lovelace.

there is a probability of a Fleet being employed, & if your Lordship would condescend to speak a word in his favour, it might procure him an employment &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*'To his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin.'*¹

May it please your Grace,

Dublin, March 25th 1725-26.

The Author of the book which you will receive along with this letter, thought it proper not to be known as the author till he found how it would be received. His diffidence of its success hindered him from presenting a copy of it to your Grace sooner, but since he has found that it has pleased some persons of distinction, he begins to presume that it will not be disagreeable to your Grace, & would willingly hope that he shall make some small return in kind for the great pleasure he has very lately received, upon a subject that had long employed his thoughts, from the author *De Origine Mali*. I am, may it please your Grace, your Grace's most obedient humble servant,

FRANCIS HUTCHESON.'²

*To 'Lord Chancellor Wyndham.'*³

My Lord,

'St. Sepulcher's Decem^r 28th 1726.

I am seised with a very severe fit of the Gout,⁴ which has hind'r'd me from waiting on your Lordship since you

¹ Mrs. Lyons' King MSS.; printed in *Hist. MSS. Comm*" 2nd Report.

² Born in 1694, and educated in Ireland; 'while keeping a private school became acquainted with Lord Carteret, Archbishop King, and Edward Synge' *D.N.B.*; obtained the chair of Moral Philosophy at Glasgow 1729; during his lifetime he published *Inquiry into Origin of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue* and *On Nature and Conduct of the Passions and Affections*; but his chief work, *System of Moral Philosophy*, was published, after his death, by his son in 1755; d. 1747.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence. Thos. Wyndham succeeded Ld. Chancellor West, who had d., in the Government, Dec. 3, 1726; created Baron Wyndham of Finglas, 1731.

⁴ He had a severe attack of the same complaint at Bath, May-July, but derived benefit from the waters before leaving. His nephew, Dougatt, was with him, and he wrote to Dr. Thomas Trotter, Vicar General, June 18, 'y^r friend, Dougat, is very well neither needs nor drinks any waters but has turned over several Folios since he came here, having little other diversion, as we are

were in the Government, which I hope your Lordship will excuse. I take the Liberty to intercede with your Lordship in favour of a friend, William Smyth, Esq, of Drumcree, in the County of West Meath, he is appointed high Sheriff for the County of Wicklow, where he has a very small Estate, he has served lately for two countys & thinks it very hard that he shou'd serve again whilst other Gentt that live in the County & have Estates are excused.

He is at the Barre and of the Parlem^t & alleges that he was not one of the three pricked for the County,¹ I conceive it will not be necessary to put so great an inconveniency on him as this will prove to my certain Knowledge. There are three Gentt. that live in the County & never served, one is Mr Archer of Couloge, a very active Gent. fit for the place in my opinion, & who I believe wou'd not refuse the office if named to it, another is Mr Moore of Glnely,² & I have forgotten the third.

I am no otherwise concerned in this, yⁿ on acco^t of my affection to the man, & that I conceive it may create some trouble to the Government.

I hope your Lordship will excuse my importunity in this

very thin of company, he gives his service to you & all frends,' and again June 29, 'I am glad that my Cosen Dougat's business doth not suffer by his absence, I confess, considering my Circumstances of health, I did not think it proper to be without a friend here.' Dr. Trotter wrote to the Archbishop, June 30, offering a suggestion in the event of a vacancy occurring in the Chantership of Christ Church, Dublin, 'that y^r Grace's interest may not be weaken'd there, & I think no pr^rferm^t y^t can happen by the Bishop of Cloyne's death may be unreasonable for y^r Grace to ask for, as no one has made a better figure than Mr Dugat, & being bred at the feet of Gamaliel I am sure would fill y^e highest of them.' Swift mentions, Feb. 14, 1726-7, 'The Archb^p of Dublin is just recovered after having been despaired of, & by that means hath disappointed some hoppers.'

¹ In a letter of Dec. 13th, the Archbishop informed Mr. Smyth that Ch. Justice Whitshed had told him that he (Smyth) was not one of the three pricked, and therefore advises, 'If I were in your circumstances I wou'd insist on it that I was not obliged to serve & am much mistaken if that plea will not puzzle the Lawiers to get over.' The Archbishop wrote, Nov. 14, 1727, to the Ld. Chancellor to grant a commission of Justice of the Peace for Co. Dublin to the same gentleman, then 'of Lissen-Hall,' in that Co., and he was Sheriff for the same Co., in 1728, and for Fermanagh, 1734, as, 'of Monea,' in that Co., *jure uxoris*.

² So in transcript, possibly Glenely.

case & believe that I have the Hon^r to be with respect, My Lord, your Lordship's most obedient Serv^t,

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*His Excellency Lord Carteret.*¹

' March 18. 1727

. . . Your Excellency's disposal of the late preferments has, as there is reason, been very acceptable; & it is hoped that your Excellency, having gained this step, will be able to proceed in the same track, especially since the person you recommended to the archbishoprick of Cashel never was installed, or had any emolument from it; & consequently, your Excellency had not the benefit of his Majesty's favourable condescension to your recommendation.

I doubt not but there are many in England desirous of our preferments, which, by our zeal for the Church & our good laws, are become considerable; whereas I do not find that the bishopricks in England, by the indolence, & covetousness of the possessors, are much better, if anything at all, than they were at the Reformation. Methinks, therefore, it seems a little hard, that because we have been honest & industrious for the common good, we should be excluded from the improvements we have made, & those given to such as have made none. *Sic vos non vobis* &c.

It is confidently reported here, that ten English bishops were striving for this void archbishoprick (Cashel); if this be so, I conclude, when it pleaseth God to remove me, twenty will contend for mine; but I am no ways inclined to throw a bone of contention amongst my brethren, & therefore am resolved to take all possible care of my health, & do all that I can to prolong my life, so long as God & nature will allow me &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the Lord Archbishop of Dublin.

My Lord,

' May 18. 1727, London.

I understand by some letters just come to my hands, that at your Grace's visitation of the Dean & Chapter of

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

St. Patrick's, a proxy was insisted on from the Dean, the visitation adjourned, & a rule entered that a proxy be exhibited within a month. If your Grace can find in any of your old records, or of our's that a proxy was ever demanded for a Dean of St. Patrick's, you will have some reason to insist upon it; but as it is a thing wholly new & unheard of, let the consequences be what they will I shall never comply with it. I take my chapter to be my proxy, if I want any; it is only through them that you visit me, & my sub-dean is to answer for me. I am neither civilian nor canonist; your Grace may probably be both with the addition of a dexterous deputy. My proceeding shall be only upon one maxim; never to yield to an oppression, to justify which no precedent can be produced.

I see very well how personal all this proceeding is, & how from the very moment of the Queen's death your Grace has thought fit to take every opportunity of giving me all sorts of uneasiness, without ever giving me, in my whole life one single mark of your favour beyond common civilities. And if it were not below a man of spirit to make complaints, I could date them from six & twenty years past.

This has something in it the more extraordinary because during some years when I was thought to have credit with those in power I employed it to the utmost of your service with great success where it could be most useful against many violent enemies you then had however unjustly, by which I got more ill will, than by any action of my life, I mean from friends.

My Lord I have lived, & by the grace of God will die an enemy to servitude & slavery of all kinds; & I believe at the same time that persons of such a disposition will be the most ready to pay obedience wherever it is due. Your Grace has often said 'you would never infringe any of our liberties.' I will call back nothing of what is past; I will forget if I can, that you mentioned to me a licence to be absent. Neither my age, health, humour or fortune qualify me for little brangles, but I will hold to the practice delivered down by my predecessors. I thought & have been told, that I deserved better from that Church & that kingdom I am sure I do

from your Grace. And I believe people on this side will assert that all my merits are not very old. It is a little hard that the occasion of my journey hither, being partly for the advantage of that kingdom, partly on account of my health, partly on business of importance to me, & partly to see my friends, I cannot enjoy the quiet of a few months, without your Grace interposing to disturb it. But I thank God the civilities of those in power here, who allow themselves to be my professed adversaries make some atonement for the unkindness of others, who have so many reasons to be my friends.

I have not long to live, & therefore if conscience were quite out of the case for me to do a base thing, I will set no unworthy examples for my successors to follow; & therefore repeating it again, that I shall not concern myself upon the proceedings of your Lordship, I am &c.

JONATHAN SWIFT.'¹

*To 'Coll' Charles Irvine at Leister Coffee-house in
Leister Square, London.*²

Dr Brother,

'Dublin June 3^d 1727.'

I had the favour of your's of the 27th of May, for which I heartily thank you, I hope you are in good health,

¹ The same cause of dispute had previously arisen between Swift and his diocesan, the Bp. of Meath, and his excessive irritability on this occasion cannot be excused, as, in the preceding year, he had mentioned both to Mr. Worrall and Dr. Stopford that his licence of absence for half a year would expire in August (1726), and therefore his absence for nine or ten months longer, he must have known, could not be passed over; beyond taking this notice of it the Abp. does not seem to have gone; in a letter to Dr. Sheridan, June 24, Swift writes 'But if the Archbishop goes on to proceed to *sub pena contemptus* &c., I would have an appeal at proper time which I suppose must be to delegates, or the Crown, I know not which. However I will spend a hundred or two pounds rather than be enslaved, or betray a right which I do not value three pence, but my successors may'; again to the same, July 1, 'Worrall writ to me lately, in answer I desire that when the Archbishop comes to a determination, that an appeal be properly lodged, by which I will elude him till my return which will be at Michaelmas.'

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

³ On the 20th of this month Abp. King writes to Edward Southwell about the proclamation in Dublin of the accession of George II.,—'The ceremony was performed with great solemnity, mighty crowds of people & all signs of satisfaction; surely his Majesty has not more obedient people or more

I have had a severe Winter, by a Succession of Distempers, first a long & oppressive Cough, then a severe fit of the Gout in my feet, knees & hands, then a great feavour & at last a pleurisy, I am still very Weak.

Your Spouse is still in the North at her Nephew Brown's,¹ I understand that she has very ill health. I furnish her duly with the Interest of her money, tho' there is above two years due from the Gent. that has it.

We are very low in cash here, & are so farre from any prospect of being better, that we fear being worse & worse every day.

I should be glad to know your Circumstances, & whether I could be anyway helpfull to you, writing is not easy to me, I am with all love & hearty prayers for you, S^r, your most Affect. frend & Bró.,

W: D.'

*To the same.*²

Dear Brother,

Dublin Aug^t 10th 1727.

I had the favour of your's of the first instant which as to the Account it gives me of the Publick affairs was very acceptable, so [tho' ?] as to the Consideration of your own Circumstances it gave me a very uneasy concern, you desire me to write in your favour to several great men, you know that I have writ severall times to them in your behalf, but without

zealous for his interest, than the Protestants of Ireland, though they do not think that they had a proportional share in his late Majesty's favours; & to deal ingenuously with you, they hope better from the present. The taste they had from his government when intrusted by his father left a mighty impression on their minds; & if he proceed in the methods he then took, he will be the most admired & loved prince that sat on the throne since Queen Elizabeth'; and in a letter to Lady Carteret, of Sept. 5, on the same subject, 'His late Majesty's death [in Hanover June 11] was a surprise to everybody. But we are over-comforted by his Majesty's accession to the throne of his father. I remember the coronation of five kings & two queens, none of which came to the royal seat with that universal satisfaction, tranquillity & pleasure, that has accompanied his Majesty's accession. I pray God he may continue long, & long in his kingdom, & reign in the hearts of his people, as I am sure he doth at present.' (Mant.)

¹ James Brown's place, Terlugin, Co. Tyrone; the Archbishop had bidden this nephew to take care of Mrs. Irvine 'and leave her not to herself, for, if you do, she will be imposed on & cheated.'

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

any effect, on the contrary I have understood that they took it ill, & instead of doing you a Kindness I did myself a dis-service by it.

I writ very earnestly in favour of my Nephew Wm. King, only to get him posted as a Lieut. in a Ship, but without Success, but at last with much ado a friend prevailed to get him to be a Second Lieut.

Notwithstanding this if you pitch on any particular place & think my Letters may do you any Service I shall not decline writing in your behalf, to write in general Signifyeth nothing.

You seem to purpose one of three things, 1st half pay 2^{ly} a pension 3^{ly} a Government. As to half pay there is a rule that none that have Sold out shou'd be intitled to it, I know some notwithstanding have obtained a new Establishment, but it caused a general Complaint & a great ferment, if you had kept your half pay it had been a good plea for your being posted, because it would have eased the establishment of so much & there are votes of Parliament & rules for advancing half pay officers, tho' little regarded, but I cou'd have urged these with confidence in your behalf, but know not now what to say. As to pensions the Kingdoms are overloaded with them & they are a great grievance, I have Set myself against them with all my might, & hindered Severall & can't now plead for any without making myself ridiculous.

As to Governments, I have been told their Case is generally thus, There is a Salary allowed commonly for them to be paid out of the Treasury, & when any one aimeth at one of them, he applieth to some Courtier, covenants to let him have the Salary & he is to live on what he can exact & rapery from the people, if you take this way you must apply to some Courtier & make your Bargain with him, but I cannot think that any honest man will think it proper to take this method.

If merit had any weight I might hope you would not be neglected, but that I fear is like dust in the Ballance.

Writing is very uneasy to me, I have the comfort that I do not expect to trouble the world long, I pray God prepare me for my change. I shou'd pass hence with greater Satisfaction if I cou'd have a prospect of bettering your circum-

stances before I go hence, & assure you I will not omitt anything in my power to procure it, that can reasonably be expected from Dr. Br. your &c.

W. D.'

To the Rt. Hon. Samuel Molyneux, Esq^{re}.¹

'Dec. 9. 1727

.... I have a difficulty upon me about a Benefice that is become void by the Death of Dr. Travers,² you will be apprised of the matter by the enclosed case, Mr. Dougatt³ is concerned & I do suppose that your knowledge of him & your frendship to him will engage you to exert yourself in his favour, I declare that if I knew a fitter man or any that wou'd answer the necessity of the Parishes I wou'd be for him Mr. Robert Dougatt & I referre to you & Mr. Southwell for his character &c.

W. D.'

To the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, Esq^{re}.¹

'Dec. 9. 1727

..... You see the p'son I design is Mr Robert Dougatt & I referre to you & Mr Molyneux for his Character, he has been in several Stations, in every one of which he has gained the love & good will of his people, & has had the good fortune to prevaile with them to build & repair the Churches whereever he has been, he has now the Parish of St. Peter's, which is worth about an 100^{lb} a year, & the Library which is worth about 200^{lb}, he found Both in a miserable condition.

The repairing of the Church has cost about 800^{lb}, & the Library has cost him out of his own pockett, between 3 & 4 hundred pounds, & he has contrived & made a catalogue, the most usefull in my opinion of any extant, in it may be found every Author & every Tretise contain'd in book[s] in the

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² John T., Vicar of St. Andrew's, or 'The Round Church,' Dublin.

³ 'Mr. Dougat, the Archbishop's nephew, likewise appears [as a candidate], and it is supposed the Archbishop will exert his negative & agree to no other presentation than his nephew,' Primate Boulter to Lord Carteret, Sept. 18, 1727.

Library on any Subject,¹ this was an immense labour & cost him years to bring it to perfection. If these things be considered, I hope none will consider it reasonable that he shou'd be defeated in his Expectation.

Let me add that I have 40 curates in my Diocess, many of them deserving men who have served years in the Church & if Mr. Dougatt be preferred I shall be able to provide for one of them by putting him in St. Peter's where he is now Incumbent &c.²

WILL: DUBLIN.'

*To Francis Annesley, Esq^r.*³

' St. Sepulchre's Feb^r 16th 1727-28.

.... I have for the present adjusted the affair of St. Andrew's pretty well to my mind, & to the contentment of all concerned except Mr. Manley, who is left out of the Scheme.

I shall provide for three of my curates, very good men, with tolerable benefices, & have got as I designed St. Andrew's & St. Mark's for my Cosen Dougatt, this I owe much to my Ld. Lt.⁴ who espoused my interest & promised if the lapse were to the Crown I shou'd dispose of it &c.

WILL: DUBLIN.'

To the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell, Esq.³

' Dublin, April 27, 1728.

.... There was a strong party made in the House of Lords against the privilege bill,⁵ at the hearing whereof was

¹ The B.M. Catalogue is compiled on a similar plan; Mr. Dougatt's work has been attributed to the first librarian of Marsh's Library, Dr. Elias Bouterhou, *vide* p. 248, note 2.

² In 1725 the Abp. mentions that the curates in his diocese receive £30 or £40 per annum, that the good benefices are generally in the gift of the Crown, or other patrons, and that he had not seven at his disposal worth £100 a year.

³ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

⁴ John, 2nd Baron Carteret of Hawnes, Lord Lieutenant 1724-30; succeeded, on his mother's death, 1744, to Earldom of Granville, d. 1763.

⁵ Act for preventing inconveniences that may happen by privilege of parliament; members of either house may be sued after fourteen days following the dissolution or prorogation till fourteen days before the meeting of parliament. 'Several of our Lords, who are very much in debt and value themselves upon paying nobody, were from the first very much against the bill,' Primate Boulter to D. of Newcastle, Ap. 30, 1728.

my Lord Midleton, & Dr. Bolton, the Bishop of Elphin, This obliged me to go to the house, though I had not been out of my house for near six months, & in a very bad state of health. But I looked on the bill to be of so great moment, that I thought worth my venturing to assist in the passing of it. The young indebted lords were generally against it; & had not my Lord Lieutenant espoused it, & joined his influence, I doubt whether it would have passed. I believe there will be no difficulty about any of the rest; four already have passed the Commons, & all the rest will this day either be before the Lords or Commons. This passing of all the bills will be much to the honour of my Lord Carteret's government, the like as you have observed, not having happened to any Lord Lieutenant before &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

To the Lady Carteret.¹

May it please your Ladyship,

' Dublin. June 10. 1728.

I have always found more zeal & piety in devout ladies than in the other sex, & I know none have given better instances of it than your Ladyship. I am sensible of the great influence your Ladyship must have at court, & that gives me some confidence to apply to you for your assistance. It is in a matter of piety, to which I am sure your Ladyship cannot be indifferent.

We want churches extremely in this city; & I have put in a memorial to His Majesty for the forfeiture of John Audovin,² condemned for a most barbarous murder, of which your Ladyship was well apprised before you left Dublin. The success of this petition will depend much on my Lord Lieutenant's favourable representation of it to His Majesty; & I beseech your Ladyship to put to your helping hand, & stir up his Excellency's zeal & diligence in the affair.

If I durst ask your Ladyship's good word to Her Majesty, the assurance I have of her readiness to further all good works, would give me certain hopes of success. I dare not

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

² Dr. Audoin of Wood St., Dublin.

presume to desire you to say anything of the great veneration I have for Her Majesty, because I cannot say enough ; but your Ladyship's happiness in expressions may go a great way to supply that defect.

I have under consideration the adding four new churches to those in this city, besides two in the country ; all absolutely necessary. I have no hopes of living to compass this design ; but if I could put things in a way towards it, 'twill be a great comfort to me, & I shall die with more satisfaction. What success this may have I can't tell ; but it is a great pleasure to me that it has given me an opportunity to acknowledge your Ladyship's civilities to me ; and that I am, with the greatest respect, Madam, your Ladyship's &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell Esq^{re}.*¹

' July 25. 1728

. . . I was honoured with yours of the 8th of May, & did not answer it sooner, because I was in hopes to have made use of my own hand ; but I have been visited with a severe fit of the gout in my right hand, left foot, & knee ; which obliges me after all my waiting, to make use of an amanuensis.

You observed right, that old age will bring infirmities ; & being now in the seventy-ninth year of my age, I cannot think it strange that I have lost many friends. I don't know that I have any left in England of my old acquaintance, to whom I can write with any freedom except you & Mr. Annesley.² I was greatly inclined this summer to pay my duty to his Majesty & the Queen, but found it impossible, for I cannot bear travelling, it immediately throwing me into great disorders ; & I conceive it had been no prudence in me to kill myself, when I found no possibility of doing any service to their Majesties or the country by it &c.

WILL. DUBLIN.'

¹ Southwell MSS.

² Francis, mentioned before.

*To the Lord Bishop of Cloyne*¹

‘ Aug. 6. 1728

. . . I heartily thank your Lordship for the honour of your's of the 19th of July last.

I can by no means be of opinion that I have done my work, or that I should sit down & rest from my labours. St. Paul has set me a better example, who, when he had laboured a thousand times more than I, & to much better purpose, yet did not reckon upon what was past, but prest forward to the obtaining of the prize for which he laboured. There is no stopping in this course, till God calls us from it by death. I would have you propose no other example but St. Paul himself, & compare the progress you make to his. I am ashamed every time when I think of the course he ran, when I compare it with my own.

I was consecrated on the day we celebrate for his conversion, & proposed him to myself for a pattern. But God knows how short the copy comes of the original &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.’

*‘To the Lord Bishop of Killala.’*²

Dublin. Aug. 6. 1728.

. . . I am honoured with your's of the 27th of July last. I am still very weak in my limbs by the gout, but begin to creep abroad . . . I don't complain of the approach of the night of death ; for that, I thank God, I am not solicitous about ; but it is uneasy to me to observe, that though the duties of a bishop are incumbent upon me, yet I am not able to discharge them in person ; & though my brethren have been so kind as to assist me, yet that does not yield me the satisfaction that I used to have when I executed them

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence ; Henry Maule, D.D., had been Dean of Cloyne, and recommended for promotion by King to Primate Wake, Aug. 28, 1722, and, on the death of Charles Crow, Bp. of Cloyne in 1726, to the Ld. Lieut., when he was appointed bishop ; he was one of the first promoters of the Protestant Chartered schools of Ireland.

² T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence ; Robert Howard, D.D., the writer of the letters, in 1715,

myself. Nor do I find that the people are so ready to comply with others, as they used to be with me.

I have done what I could to put my diocese in some order, but it is very far from the state in which it ought to be.

I have a very good notion of the state of religion in Connaught, when I was there. I hope it is much mended, for then it was most wretched ; but I am pretty well satisfied, that, though you enjoy a longer life than I have done, you will not be able to order your diocese as it should be : but that must not discourage you. *Est aliquid prodire tenus, si non datur ultra.* You have one encouragement & comfort, that your brethren, the Archbishop of Tuam & the Bishop of Clonfert, I believe, will heartily concur with you, & assist you ; & I hope that you, by their application & diligence, will provoke one another, & your neighbouring bishops, to proceed vigorously in the reformation of your dioceses.

I am glad that you have so increased your clergy, & don't doubt but you will add daily to them, & procure churches for them. I can give you no assistance except that of my prayers, which I shall not fail to do, if you can think of any other way that I may be serviceable to you here, let me have your commands, & assure yourself of my best endeavours.

Remember me most kindly to Mrs. Howard, & believe that I am, with all affection & respect, my Lord, your Lordship's &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

*To the Lady Carteret.*¹

May it please your Excellency ' Dublin, Sept. 26. 1728.

I had sooner acknowledged the great honour you did me in your's of the 30th of August last, but my hand was so weak with the reliques of the Gout, that I could not handle a pen, & was not willing to use an amanuensis to your Ladyship : not that I had any intrigue or secret, which I was unwilling anybody should know ; but because I thought it a respect, & a mark of particular esteem to your Ladyship, to have the

¹ T.C.D. Transcribed King Correspondence.

last letter I writ with my own hand directed to your Ladyship. Besides I find they give me for dead in London ; I hope you will believe me alive, when I give it under my own hand : though how long it will be, only God knows. So I could be sure of a good man coming in my place, I thank God I care not how soon it be¹ &c.

WILL : DUBLIN.'

¹ His successor was John Hoadly, D.D. A stained glass window, designed by Mr. C. E. Kempe, is to be shortly placed in St. Peter's Chapel, St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, with the inscription,—

'Ad gloriã Xti et ã memoriã Gulielmi King, S.T.D., Archiep. Dublin., olim cancellarii et postea decani huius eccl. cath., Dñs Carolus Simeon King, eiusdem stirpis, baronettus de Corrard, et Dña Sophia Louisa King, uxor sua, decani et capituli inuitatione, hanc uitreã dedicauerunt. A.S. MCMVI.'

MISCELLANEA

To his Grace the Arch-Bishop of Dublin,

A POEM.¹

*Serus in cælum redeas diuq;
Latus intersis Populo—HOR.*

GREAT, GOOD, and JUST was once apply'd
To *One* who for his Country died :
To *One* who lives in its Defence,
We speak it in a Happier Sense.
O may the *Fates* thy Life prolong !
Our Country then can dread no Wrong :
In thy great Care we place our Trust,
Because thour't GREAT, and GOOD, and JUST.
Thy *Breast unshaken* can oppose
Our *Private* and our *Publick Foes*,
The *Latent Wiles*, and *Tricks of State*,
Your *Wisdom* can with Ease Defeat
When Pow'r in all its Pomp appears,
It falls before thy Rev'rend Years,
And willingly resigns its Place
To Something Nobler in thy Face.
When once the fierce pursuing *Gaul*
Had drawn his Sword for *Marius' Fall*,
The Godlike Hero with one frown
Struck all his Rage and Malice down ;
Then how can we dread *William Wood*,²
If by *thy Presence* he's withstood ?

¹ By Jonathan Swift, D.D., Dean of St. Patrick's.

² Archbishop King agreed with Swift in opposing the introduction of Wood's halfpence, and also in the encouragement of home manufactures, on the latter subject the Dean writes, in 1720, 'I have indeed seen the present Archbishop of Dublin clad from head to foot in our own manufacture ; and yet, under the rose be it spoken, His Grace deserves as good a gown as if he had not been born among us.'



WILLIAM KING, D.D.

A Fac-simile of O'Hara's Etching.

Where Wisdom stands to keep the Field,
 In Vain he brings his *Brazen Shield*.
 Tho' like the Cybel's Priest he comes,
 With furious Din of *Brazen Drums*,
 The force of thy superior Voice
 Shall strike him dumb, and quell their Noise.

Dublin : Printed by John Harding in Molesworth's-Court in Fishamble-Street.

The Barra Witchcraft Trial, 1590.

This constitutes such a curious illustration of superstitions formerly prevalent as to be worth quotation,—

Aug. 18, 1590. 'Bessie Roy nurreych [nurse] to the Laird of Boquhane' (John Leslie) was 'indytit and accusit, that quhair, ye, beand duelland with Williame King in Barra be the space of tuel yeiris syne or thairby, and haifing past to the feild to pluk lint with vthir wemen, in presens of thame maid ane compas in the eird, and ane hoill in the middis thair of: And thaireftir, be thy conjouratiounes, thow causit ane grit worme cum fyrst out of the said hoill, and creip owre the compase; and nixt ane lytill worme, quhilk crap owre also; and last, causit ane grit worme cum furth, quhilk could nocht pas owre the compas, nor cum out of the hoill, bot fell doune and deit: Quhilk inchantment and Wichcraft thow interpret in this forme:—That the first grit worme that crap owre the compas, was the Guid-man, Williame King, quha sould leve; and the lytill worme was ane barne in the Guid-wyffes wamb, quhilk wes vnknawin to ony manne that sche was with barne; and that the barne sould leve; and thrydlie, the last grit worme thow interpret to be the Guid-wyffe, quha sould die: Quhilk com to pas eftir thy speiking, quhow sone sche wes delyuerit of the said barne. And this is manifest to the haill countrey: quhilk thow can nocht deny.

ITEM. Yow ar indytit and accusit for away taking, be Wichcraft, of ane puir womanis milk, callit Bessie Steill, quha cam to Williame Kingis hous in Bairoch, seking almes; and haifing sittin doune besyd the fyre, to gif hir barne souk, thow in the meane tyme, being an nurrisch thy selff, and

persawing the puir woman to haif mair abundance of milk nor thow had ; and seing that the Guid-wyffe thy hussie (mistress) sould haif detenit the puir woman, and gewin her the barne to foster ; thow be thy devilisch incantatiounes and Wichcraft, abstrakit and tuik away hir milk. . .

ITEM, thow art indytit for ane commoune away-takir of wemennis milk in the haille countrey, and detening the samin att thy pleasour ; as the haille countrey will testifie. The quhilk thow can nocht deny.

ITEM, thow art indytit and accusit for the bevisching of Williame Kingis wyfe of Barraucht, tuelf yeiris sensyne or thairby, for your diuilische devyse, eftir thow haid left hir service ; thow causit propyne [present] hir with ane plaid of thine, quhilk beand full of inchantmentis and sorcerie, being laid one hir bed caussit hir suddentlie thereftir depairt [this life]’ &c. She was ‘ffand & pronounceit’ Innocent. Pitcairn’s (Robert) *Crim. Trials Scot.* 1829. 207. William King’s second wife, Isabel Pawtoun (or Panton) died Feb. 1581.

*Letter from the Earls of Mar & Melrose to
K. James VI.¹*

‘Most sacred souerane,

We ressaued youre maiesteis līe in fauouris of James king sometyme of barrogh by the quhilk it wes youre maiesteis pleasour That the Laird of meldrum sould be caleit befor youre ma^{ts} counsaill and that he sould be delt with to gif a līe of slanes² to the said James and his compliceis for the slawghter of umquhile alexander seatoun then appeirand of meldrum. Becaus as youre maiestie wes informed diuers of the said James his kinred and freindis hes bene killed for that slaughter, his haille goodis Intromettit with and himself compellit at last to sell his landis and Leving far shorte of the halfe value and to renunce all actionis of eiectioun and spuiyee competent to him be the law. Upoun the ressett of

¹ From the original in the Advocates’ Library, Edinburgh.

² A Letter of Slayanes, or Slains, acknowledges that satisfaction has been given for the slaughter of a relative.

this lre, we had conference with some speciall freindis of the house of meldrum and with some otheris quho ar best acquaintit with the estate of this bussynes, and after consideratioun of all the particularis concerning the same we find that it wilbe more aggreable to the contentment of the pairtye, and will procure more assured peace to the said James and his freindis, that youre maiestie sall grant ane pardoun for the said slaughter, nor that the mater salbe broght to publict contestatioun and audience at the counsaill table. And thairfoir yt yo^r maiestie wilbe gratuslie pleased to grant the said pardoun and to signne the signatour heirwith send vp to youre maiestie, suche ordour salbe tane for the satling of this bussynes, as youre maiestie salbe no forder troublit thairwith. And so with oure humble and earnist prayeris unto God for youre ma^t's Lang and happie reigne we rest, Your ma^t's most humble and obedyent subiectis and servitouris

(Signed)

MAR

MELROS

Edinburgh penult of
 Marche 1619.'

*King Charles I. to 'Generall King.'*¹

'24 Jan : 1639 Whitehall

Trusty & well beloued &c : we haue recaued diuers testimonies of yo^r good affections both to o^r service & to that of the Prince Elector o^r nephew, & withall we understand that some have attempted tho' in vaine to seduce yo^u to seditious courses in Scotland of which we have thought fitt by these o^r speciall lres to take notice, & to assure yo^u that we doe & will retaine a Princely memory of them for yo^r good as occasion salbe presented And to giue yo^u yet a further demonstration heerof, we are pleased hereby to make knowne to you o^r desire to repose a speciall trust & confidence in yo^u, & that if yo^u will retourne hither we will ins[t]ently conferre such a charge upon yo^u in the army w^{ch} we intende to sett out this yeere for our service in the North, as shall both in

¹ Draft in Sec^r Windebank's hand, Pub. Record Office, London.

honor & benefit equall if not excede any other w^h yo^u haue in foraine partes.

This we leaue to yo^r consideration & expect yo^r answer w^h as much speede as conveniently yo^u may'

*Letter from Gen. James King, subsequently
Lord Eythin.¹*

'To the rig^t hono^{bl} & his much respectit patron S^r heary veane cheif secrittary of steat and on of his ma^{tis} priuie counsell these

Yo^r Honour

Yu will be pleasit heirw^t to be saleuttit from yo^r reall freind and searuand and I creau^e yo^r honor pardone that in the multiteud of yo^r wychtier Imployments I should Importeune yow bot preseumming upon yo^r honors wontit fauor I heaue mead bould to show you, that upon yo^r honour's letter sent to me and recalling me for England to his ma^{tis} searueice I usit all possibill deligence q^r I was at that tym in swedden for obteaning my dispeach outt of that kingdeume w^{ch} I obteanit bot being arestit by a long winter ther, am now for 4 dayis first arryuit heir at hamburrie, w^{ch} I thot fitt to giff yo^r honor notice of, and to be informit of yo^r honour giff his matⁱ hes any Imployment for me that will tend to his mat^{is} searueice, & to my owein creddit and honour or giff I be left my libertie ageane as of befor, his mat^{is} commands hes deuertit me dywers tymis from wther Imployments w^{ch} I might heaue had giff I wold heaue Imbreacit them bot now I am affreayit they will not be putt in my offer ageane, therefor I expect that his matⁱ w^t and by the ead of my patrons & freinds by his may^{ti} will prouyd sum honorabill and seatlit condition for me, as ye wrytt to me, utherwayis I meay weill be putt to ane nonplus, morouer yo^r honour knawes how constantlie y^e assurit me that my pentione² sould be dewlie peayit & now there is thrie tearms

¹ Autograph letter in Pub. Record Office, London.

² General King had been twice sent for by the King from abroad; the first time he was granted a pension of £1000 a year, and, on the second occasion, H. M. presented him 'with a diamond of good value' and sent him back on

past & my atturney can heaue nothing, as I heaue great confidence in yo^r honors affection to me I presem ye will pardon this my pleannes and help to redresse the last in caussing peay me my pention, and I intreat w^t yo^r honors speidiest conueniencie let me heir from yow for I houp his ma^{ti} shall not neid to seak great deliberatione or meak any deficultie to heaue me in his ma^{tis} searueice, for I know non in his ma^{tis} thrie kingdumes spreituall or temporall that I heaue giffin any occation of offence eather generallie or in particuleir and for my integretie to his ma^{tis} searueice I am confident his ma^{ti} will not dout of me so that the greatest defect I feir will be fund in my incapabilitie, bot that shall be suportit w^t deligence and ane sensear desyr to do his ma^{ti} accepteabel searueice, and in particuler yo^r honour shall feynd no man willinger then I to remeane yo^r honors feathfull freind and searuand

Hamburrie y^e 18 of
May 1641.

JA : KING¹

My deutifull resepects rememberit to yo^r leadie and childrean'

Archbishop King's Character.

'He was by his late Majesty (George I.) four times deservedly constituted and sworn one of the Lords Justices. His zealous attachment to the interest of the illustrious House of Hanover, and to the succession in that Protestant family is well known to many now living. That settlement,

special service to Hamburgh in July 1640, to collect horse and foot for the Royal Service. John Durye writes, July 3, 1640, from Hamburgh to Sir Thos. Roe, K.G., London, 'Lieut. G^l King's Ladye was brought to bedde two dayes ago and is deliuered of a daughter: they saye hir trauel was very safe.' The General was said to have lent large sums of money to the King which were never repaid.

¹ In addition to his signature he appended his initials 'J. K.' His seal, a small signet with his arms, 'a bend with three square buckles between a lion's head erased in chief and another in base; and crest, a demi-lion rampant between the letters J & K' *v.* pp. 50, 322.

Gen. King was in London the previous year, and on leaving, July 3, for Gluckstadt, Denmark (whence he wrote on the 19th to 'his speciall friend,' Chief Sec^y Windebanks), writes to Sir H. Vane, 'I heave left ordour to delyuer you yo^r horse so sun y^e heave meade yo^r choyce if any of those seruin y^e did sie, Mr. Foulmer shall attend you & receaue yo^r commands to this effect.'

on which he knew, under God, depended the welfare & security of our happy constitution in Church and State, was a principle to which he was invariably steadfast to the day of his death, and which is a truth too much to his honour to be passed over in silence, I am bold to say, that it was in a great measure owing to his seasonable counsel and weighty authority which his known wisdom, long experience, and confessed probity had procured him that the City of Dublin was preserved steady and united in an unshaken affection to the succession of the present Royal Family. King George was early informed of the Archbishop's untainted loyalty, and extraordinary merit, which induced his Majesty to repose an unreserved confidence in his eminent abilities, and therefore immediately upon his first accession to the Throne called upon him to execute the highest station of trust in the kingdom, and appointed him one of the Lord Justices. This great trust his Grace discharged with singular capacity and the reputation of unspotted integrity. He knew the temper, disposition, and genius of the nation most exactly; and as he was remarkably happy in a quick and clear conception of things, a piercing judgement into the consequences of political affairs, and a marvellous sagacity and readiness in properly executing business of the greatest importance, so he exerted all these excellent qualities with continued vigour and resolution, to their utmost stretch, to promote the public good and his Majesty's interest in this Kingdom.

When his Majesty came to the Crown many changes were made in Civil and Military employments, and more designed, several Gentlemen were removed on suspicion of their disloyalty. His Grace knew that some of these were well affected to the Government, and their characters misrepresented to make room for the promotion of others, and therefore he writ to the Secretaries of State in their favour, asserting their fidelity to the King and capacity to serve him in their offices. His kind interposition had that happy effect as to have some restored to, and others continued in, their employments. This is attested by many now living, who gratefully own the truth of this fact. And it is notorious that by his, and the other Lord Justices', prudent directions and steady conduct during their presiding in the public administration, that the whole nation was in an

even and calm temper, not the least tending to riots or insurrections, and at a season when our standing army was transported to suppress the Rebellion in Great Britain.

He appears in the tendency of his actions and endeavours to have had the advancement of Religion, virtue and learning entirely at heart ; and may be deservedly enrolled amongst the greatest, the most universally accomplished, and learned prelates of the age. His capacity and spirit to govern the Church was visible in his avowed enmity to pluralities and non-residence, in his strict and regular Visitations, both annual, triennial and parochial, in his constant duty of Confirmation, and preaching ; and in the many excellent admonitions and charges he gave his clergy upon these occasions ; in his pastoral care and diligence in admitting none into the Sacred Ministry but persons well qualified for their learning and good morals, who were graduates regularly educated in the Universities of England or Dublin, and who were before their Ordinations publicly examined in the necessary points of Divinity by him, his Archdeacon, and some of his Chapter.

He may be counted worthy of double honour who thus not only ruled well but laboured in the Word and doctrine. His hospitality was suitable to the dignity of his station and character ; and the whole course of his conversation innocent, cheerful, and improving ; for he lived in the constant practise of every Christian virtue and grace that could adorn a publick or private life,'—Harris' (Walter) *Whole Works of Sir James Ware concerning Ireland*, 1739.

'His general character was this,—a State Whig, a Church Tory, a good Bishop ; a man from whose conversation you would sooner receive Instruction than Entertainment,'—Letter, announcing his death, written May 1729, Add. MSS. 4815, B.M.

The Duke of Grafton, when Lord Lieutenant, wrote, Dec. 19, 1723, to Sir Robert Walpole, of the Archbishop, 'He is of as uncommon a mixture as most people I know. He is very indiscreet in his actions & expressions, pretty ungovernable, and has some wild notions which sometimes make him impracticable in business and he is, to a ridiculous extent, national.

Upon some points [of which the jurisdiction of the House of Lords is one] he loses both his temper & his reason . . . He is very well affected to the King and an utter enemy to the Pretender and his cause. He is charitable, hospitable, a despiser of riches and an excellent bishop, for which reasons he has generally the love of the country, & a great influence and sway over the clergy & bishops who are natives.' The Duke also alludes to the Archbishop's objection to the words, 'a happy people,' introduced by him into his speech as Lord Lieutenant at the opening of the Irish Parliament, as, commented the Archbishop, 'they were in some respects put under slavery.' The Archbishop's strong expression of his sentiments of hostility to what he regarded as the unconstitutional usurpation by the English House of Lords of jurisdiction over that of Ireland, and from which he was the first to suffer, by having the decision of the Irish House of Lords in his favour, in his protracted law-suit with the London Irish Society, annulled, in 1698, by the English House, was, from the Duke's English point of view, loss of temper and even reason !

'Last year a paper was brought here from England, called *A Dialogue between the Archbishop of Canterbury & Mr. Higgins*,¹ which we ordered to be burnt by the common hangman as it well deserved, though we have no more to do with his Grace of Canterbury² than you have with the Archbishop of Dublin; nor can you love and reverence your prelate more than we do our's, whom you tamely suffer to be abused openly and by name by that paltry rascal of an *Observer*³; and lately upon an affair wherein he had no concern, I mean the business of the missionary of Drogheda, wherein our excellent primate⁴ was engaged, and did nothing but according to law & discretion.

But because the Lord Archbishop of Dublin has been

¹ Rev. Francis, M.A., Prebendary, Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin; prosecuted for seditious preaching 1707, 1712; Archdeacon of Cashel 1725-8; 'the Irish Sacheverell.'

² Thos. Tenison, D.D.

³ A Whig organ, conducted, 1702-1707, by John Tutchin, subsequently edited by George Redpath.

⁴ Narcissus Marsh, D.D.

upon several occasions of late years misrepresented in England, I would willingly set you right in his character. For his great sufferings and eminent services he was, by the late king, promoted to the See of Derry. About the same time he wrote a book¹ to justify the Revolution, wherein was an account of King James's proceedings in Ireland; and the late Archbishop Tillotson recommended it to the King as the most serviceable treatise that could have been published at such a juncture. And as his Grace set out upon those principles, he has proceeded so ever since, as a loyal subject to the Queen, entirely for the succession in the Protestant line, and for ever excluding the Pretender; and though a firm friend to the Church yet with indulgence towards Dissenters, as appears from his conduct at Derry, where he was settled for many years among the most virulent of the sect, yet upon his removal to Dublin, they parted from him with tears in their eyes, and universal acknowledgments of his wisdom and goodness. For the rest it must be owned, he does not busy himself by entering deeply into any party, but rather spends his time in acts of hospitality and charity, in building of churches, repairing his palace, in introducing and preferring the worthiest persons he can find without other regards; in short in the practise of all virtues that can become a public or private life.

This and more, if possible, is due to so excellent a person, who may be justly reckoned among the greatest and most learned prelates of this age however his character may be defiled by such mean and dirty hands as those of the *Observer* or such as employ him,'²—from a '*Letter from a Member of the H. of Commons in Ireland to a Member of the H. of C. in England, concerning the Sacramental Test.*' Written and published by Dean Swift, Dec. 4. 1708.

¹ *The State of the Protestants in Ireland &c.*, vide p. 91, note 4.

² This tribute to the Archbishop's character is retained in *The Miscellany* edited by Pope, but is omitted in the Irish edition of 1735, said to have been strictly revised by the Dean. It no doubt expressed Swift's sentiments at the time he wrote it. Mr. Nichols, the editor of *Swift's Works*, well observes, that 'with no other correspondent are the extravagance of Swift's humour, the virulence of his prejudices half so much restrained as in his letters to Archbishop King. He certainly feared or respected this prelate more than any other person with whom he corresponded.'

*Three Distinguished Contemporaries of the same name,
but not of the same family.*

Wm. King, D.D., 1650—1729, the Archbishop of Dublin :

Wm. King, LL.D., 1663-1712, the Christ-Church wit, an author, judge of the Admiralty Court, Ireland, 1701-7, Keeper of the Records in Bermingham's Tower, Dublin, and Vicar General to Primate Marsh, but resigned, and returned to London ; Jan. 8 1712, Dean Swift announced to Abp. King, 'I have got (Dec. 1711) poor Dr. King, who was sometime in Ireland, to be gazeteer, which will be worth £250, per annum to him, if he be diligent and sober, for which I am engaged, I mention this because I think he was under your Grace's protection when he was in Ireland'; unfortunately he proved neither diligent nor sober, his life and works were published in 1776 :

Wm. King, LL.D., 1685-1763, Principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, a Jacobite, author of *Anecdotes of his own Times* &c. ; his writings were collected and published in 1760.

Notices of Dr. King in Diaries.

'Tuesday 15 July 1701. Dr. King, Bishop of Londonderry, being dead, 'tis said his bishoprick will be given to Dr. Hickman, who goes with the Earl of Rochester for Ireland. Tuesday 22 July. The bp. of L. Derry is not dead as was reported. Saturday 6 Feb. (1702-3), The Archbp. of Dublin is made primate of Ireland ; and 'tis said Dr. King, bishop of Londonderry, will be translated to Dublin,'—Luttrell's (Narcissus) *Brief Hist. Relation of State Affairs from Sept 1678 to April 1714.* 1857.

'1704-5, 4th January. I dined at Lambeth with the Archbishop of Dublin, Dr. King, a sharp ready man in politicks, as well as very learned,'—*Diary of John Evelyn, F.R.S., Edited by Wm. Bray, F.A.S.,* London. 1850.

Irish Priests of 1688.

Archbishop King was severely criticized, in a letter to 'The Standard,' Dec. 30, 1870, by J. Roderick O'Flanagan, M.R.I.A., author of *Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, for the description of the priests of the period in *State of the Protestants &c.*,—‘Priests and fryers are no less oppressive than the soldiers. There were not more lusty fellows in the town than they. They were such experienced beggars that none escaped them. If any did they must expect to be the next who were robbed.’ A contemporary writer, Eachard (Laurence), F.S.A., Archdeacon of Stowe, in *Exact Description of Ireland*, London, 1691, gives them however a still worse character,—‘The priests themselves are very poor, and mind nothing but gathering of goods, and getting of children. They make a great show of the Canon-law but have never a jot of learning. They commonly have their children succeed them in their churches for whose illegitimation they are dispensed withal.’

Royal Commission, Dec. 19, 1693.

Addressed to the Bishops of Meath, Dromore, and Derry to inquire into the alleged neglect &c. of Thomas Hacket, Bishop of Down and Connor, and others, in the same diocese, and the Commissioners, or any two of them (the Bp. of Dromore being prevented acting by ill health), were empowered by the King and Queen to exercise all manner of jurisdiction &c., and to visit and reform all errors, abuses, offences &c., committed or permitted by the said Bp. Hacket, or any of the clergy, in said diocese.

Drs. Dopping and King suspended Hacket from his office, March 13, 1694, who, having been appointed bishop in 1672, had been notoriously negligent of his duty and for the most part absent, and resident in England; and on March 21 deprived him for simony in conferring ecclesiastical benefices, and for other grievous enormities committed in the exercise of his jurisdiction.

They also deprived Lemuel Matthews, Archdeacon of Down, of five out of nine of the parishes he held, and suspended him from his function and benefices during their Majesties' pleasure.

They also deprived Thos. Ward, Dean of Connor, of his benefice for incontinence, and censured and suspended other clergymen for misdemeanours &c.

Archdeacon Matthews appealed against the sentence, which however, after thirteen or fourteen different hearings before as many courts and judicatures, was confirmed.

The Fallacy of the Theory of Passive Obedience and Non-Resistance, as maintained by Charles Leslie and others, exposed by Dean Swift.

'Yet this is laid as a heavy charge upon the clergy of the two reigns before the Revolution, who, under the terms of passive obedience and non-resistance, are said to have preached up the unlimited power of the prince, because they found it a doctrine that pleased the court and made way for their preferment However it may be offered in excuse for the clergy, that, in the best societies, there are some ill members, which a corrupted court and ministry will industriously find out and introduce. Besides it is manifest that the greater number of those who held and preached this doctrine were misguided by equivocal terms, and by perfect ignorance in the principles of government, which they had not made any part of their study. The question originally put, and, as I remember to have heard it disputed in public schools, was this, "Whether under any pretence whatsoever, it may be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate?" which was held in the negative; and this is certainly the right opinion. But many of the clergy, and other learned men, deceived by dubious expression, mistook the object to which passive obedience was due. By the supreme magistrate is properly understood the legislative power, which in all governments must be absolute and unlimited. But the word magistrate seeming to denote a single person, and to express the executive power, it came to pass that the

obedience due to the legislature was, for want of knowing or considering this easy distinction, misapplied to the administration. Neither is it any wonder that the clergy or other well-meaning people should fall into this error, which deceived Hobbes [Thomas, 1588-1679, author of various philosophical works] himself, so far as to be the foundation of all the political mistakes in his books; where he perpetually confounds the executive with the legislative power, though all well instituted states have ever placed them in different hands, as may be obvious to those who know anything of Athens, Sparta, Thebes and other republics of Greece, as well as the greater ones of Carthage and Rome,'—*Sentiments of a Church of England Man*, 1708.

On Examination of Candidates for Ordination.

'The method I take when I am to ordain any, is this,—First he applies himself to me in private, & I examine him. I never ordain any that I have not known personally for some time. If he give me satisfaction as to his life, title and learning, then I summon four or five of the clergy, according to the canons, to assist me in the examination, which lasts publicly four days. Each takes such part as is agreed. The candidates exhibit all their testimonials, titles &c., and the registrar enters a brief of it. If any come from another diocese, or be to be preferred in it, I do not admit him but at the request of the bishop, for I think it reasonable that every bishop should have the examination of those that are to serve in his diocese. By this method, I have had some trouble, but have avoided all importunity & surprise about conferring orders, though I have been a bishop eighteen years.'¹

He objected to ordain a divorced candidate, and therefore refused his old friend, Francis Annesley's request, in 1725, to ordain his eldest son, 'lately freed from an unhappy marriage by Act of Parliament.'

¹ From letter to Dr. Hartstong, Bishop of Ossory, Aug. 4, 1708.

On Filling vacant Benefices.

‘The method I have taken ever since it pleased God to advance me to the office of a bishop, in filling vacant livings in my gift, & which I still observe is this: (1st) never to give a benefice to anyone of whom I have not had some experience, either in his serving a cure, or his assisting some grave man in the service of his; for I could not think it reasonable to trust the government of a parish with a person that had no trial of himself, or knowledge of the matter with which he is intrusted; nor could I conceive how any man, just come out of a college, & unacquainted both with mankind and himself, should be able to conduct a parish with that prudence and application that is necessary to do good in it.

2^{ndly} When any good benefice becomes void, I consider what clergyman in a lesser has behaved himself well, gained on his people, & promoted conformity, unity and piety amongst his people; inform myself the best I can about it, and then, without any application, I remove him to the better benefice. And if I find another that has a less benefice than his I take the same course with him; & have several times made three, sometimes four, removes on a vacancy.

I find great advantage from this practice. 1st. It eases me of many solicitations: for deserving men know that they will be taken notice of in their turns, & if not deserving, they know it is in vain to make application.

2^{ndly}. I find it a great motive to stir up clergymen to be diligent in their duty, & approve their conduct to their bishop and their people. And besides, removals are a great ease to them in the performance of the great office of preaching: for having made several sermons on the great mysteries of our religion, on which they are obliged to preach, they must either preach them over again, or make new ones, which is not so easy for a man after he has exhausted his subject; whereas, when he is removed, all his discourses are new to his parishioners, & he has time to apply himself to other studies & for laying in a fresh stock of knowledge. In short, I found great advantage in a removal when a private clergyman, and great advantages in this method to my diocese, which though

I have practised hitherto, yet I am far from prescribing it to my brethren.' ¹

'There is one thing of ill consequence to the Church here and that is the want of knowing the true state of it in those on whom the management of most of our affairs depends. You make nothing of recommending a cast clergyman, whom you are not willing to prefer in England, to £200., per annum, in Ireland, & do not consider that, in many dioceses, £200., per annum, is near a fifth part of the maintenance of the clergy of the whole diocese: that to make up £50., per annum, very often ten parishes must be united, &, after all, an ill, an insufficient clergyman does ten times more mischief in Ireland than in England. You likewise bespeak sinecures for particular friends: but I can make it appear that there are not above a score in the whole kingdom that are perfectly so, and where they are they starve the cure . . . there are not in the whole diocese of Dublin, besides the city cures, above six or seven clergymen that have an £100., per annum, and some of them have nine, some ten, & one eleven parishes to raise it.' ²

'Our chief governors are changed commonly, once in three years, & they commonly bring chaplains ³ with them, who succeed to bishopricks if they fall, or to the best preferments, these being generally in the crown: & hence your Lordship may guess what encouragement there is for the clergy educated here. . . . In all Ireland there are not 600 beneficed clergymen.'

Dean Swift fully agreed with his archbishop in opposition to this system of clerical appointments from England; in a letter to the Earl of Peterborough April 28, 1726, he writes complaining, 'that all persons born in Ireland are called and treated as Irishmen, although their fathers & grandfathers were born in England, and their predecessors having been

¹ From letter to Dr. Nicholson, Bishop of Derry, Ap. 23, 1720.

² From letter to Dr. Joseph Gibson, Dec. 1, 1714.

³ 'The bishoprick of Down would please your Dean (Clogher) very well, & I wish heartily he had it. But I doubt it will fall to the share of some chaplain that never served a cure, & will think it ungenteel to trouble his head with the spirituals of his office, such generally is their great modesty; contenting themselves with the mean, sordid part the temporalities.' Letter to Bp. Stearne, Nov. 12, 1720.

conquerors of Ireland, it is humbly conceived that they ought to be on as good a foot as any subjects of Britain . . . they are denied the natural liberty of exporting their manufactures to any country which is not engaged in a war with England . . . there is a University in Ireland, founded by Queen Elizabeth, where youth are instructed with a much stricter discipline than either in Oxford or Cambridge ; it lies under the greatest discouragements, by filling all the principal employments, civil & ecclesiastical, with persons from England, who have neither interest, property, acquaintance, nor alliance in that kingdom. . . That several of the bishops sent over to Ireland, having been clergymen of obscure condition, & without other distinction than that of chaplains to the governors, do frequently invite over their old acquaintance or kindred, to whom they bestow the best preferments in their gift. The same practice is followed by all others, in civil employments, if they have a cousin, a valet, or footman in their family born in England.'

Scottish Episcopal Church.

Mr. Millar, one of the nonconforming clergy of the established Church of Scotland (after the abolition of episcopacy in 1689), went over to Ireland to make collections for the ejected ministers, and obtained the sympathy and support of Dr. King, which resulted in his procuring, in 1703, a brief from the Lord Lieutenant for collections in the churches, and with this sanction and Archbishop King's assistance he obtained above £900 for this object.—*Skinner's Ecclesiast. Hist. Scot.* 1788.

Irish House of Lords

v.

Bishops of Derry and Waterford.

'It appears from Archbishop Marsh's *Diary*, that on the 16th of Sept. (1695), whilst parliament was sitting, " Heads for a bill of toleration were brought into the House of Lords

by the Earl of Drogheda; but by the bishops voting that they should not be read until three days after, who had a majority of votes, they were quite laid by." It is added, "The Bishops of Derry (King) and Waterford (Nat. Foy), protested against throwing out of the house a bill for union and division of parishes; and in their protestations having reflected something on the house (as was apprehended), they were both ordered to withdraw. And after some time the Bishop of Derry was brought in and asked pardon of the house, and was ordered to take his place. But the Bishop of Waterford standing out, was brought to the bar and there received sentence to be sent prisoner to the castle, until he should submit to beg pardon of the house, and desire his enlargement by petition, which accordingly he did on Tuesday morning, and was ordered to his place, his confinement having been on Saturday.' (*Mant* II.).

The same v. The Archbishop of Dublin.

John D'Alton, M.R.I.A., publishes in his *Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin*, 1838, the following account of an extraordinary outrage of which Archbishop King is related by him to have been the victim;—'About the commencement of the year 1717, the celebrated Lord Wharton, having come into this country, and been honoured with a seat in the house of Lords by the general consent of the peers, although he was then only eighteen years of age, one of his earliest political displays was leveled against this prelate for some advice which it was alleged he had given to the late King; and such was the address of the young orator on this occasion, that he persuaded the house to commit the Archbishop to prison in the Castle of Dublin, where he remained until the same eccentric nobleman moved that his Grace might be brought to the bar of the house, acknowledge his presumption, and ask pardon upon his knees; terms with which the Archbishop was actually forced to comply. In the same year he was again, however, one of the Lords Justices.'

This story, so discreditable, if true, to the Irish H. of Lords seems very improbable, and it does not appear possible for the

Archbishop, 'about the commencement of the year 1717' [the year, Philip, Earl (subsequently Duke) of Wharton, was admitted to a seat in the house], to have attended the house, nor until after he had been sworn, July 20, one of the Lords Justices, and such an outrage could not have been attempted on one holding that office; his correspondence shows that he passed the winter, 1716-17, in London, and went from thence the following spring to Bath, with a severe attack of gout, where he remained till his return to Dublin, arriving there on Friday, July 16, having been nominated a Lord Justice, March 20, 1716-17, he had only to be sworn July 20. It would be incredible, that a man of his well-tested independence of character and firm determination to do what he considered right at any cost to himself, could have ever consented to make an abject apology for giving, as his duty demanded, advice to his sovereign; and most improbable that a lad of eighteen, on admission by special favour to the house, could have so deeply excited its resentment against an old member, of the highest rank and a leader in its deliberations, and this not merely a passing ebullition of anger, but one lasting long enough to await for a time the exaction of its penalties; and finally should such an affair have occurred, the Archbishop's numerous detractors and opponents in Ireland and England would scarcely have let it pass without comment of some sort.

*Dr. King's part in some important
Political Questions.*

In the Irish House of Lords, 1703, when the question was put to take into consideration the heads of a bill, sent up by the commons, making it high treason, by word or writing, to impeach the succession of the crown as then limited, and when said question was negatived, Archbishop King was one of the three peers who protested against that negative. He was also one of the three who protested against deferring the consideration of the Earl of Meath's memorable petition, complaining of the appellate jurisdiction affected to be exercised by the H. of Lords in England over that of Ireland. 'But above all,

it redounds (writes D'Alton) to the high-minded and independent spirit of this prelate, that when at the same time the British senate had enacted that the kingdom of Ireland was subordinate to that of Great Britain, and might be bound by laws made in England without its concurrence, this prelate was one of those who supported the spirited assertion of Irish independence that appears on the Lords' Journals of that period.'

In 1708, he was of the privy council that issued a proclamation to prohibit the exportation of corn, grain and meal from Ireland, on account of the high prices at which they were sold, occasioned partly by the badness of the previous harvest, but yet more by several merchants exporting such quantities abroad, 'that the poorer sort of inhabitants of this kingdom would be in danger of perishing, unless some speedy stop be put to the exportation thereof.'

Archbishop King, with seven other bishops, protested, in 1709, against the bill to prevent the further growth of Popery, and its tyrannous enactments (8th Anne).

In May 1714, he was of the privy council who issued a proclamation, for preventing the enlistment of recruits in aid of the Pretender, and for the discovery of such persons as had hitherto promoted such enlisting.

The proclamation of Aug. 7, 1714, announcing the accession of Geo. I., signed by William, Archbishop of Dublin, Welbore Ellis, Bishop of Kildare &c. required, 'for preventing dangers that might arise at this juncture from Papists, or other persons disaffected to his Majesty's government, and for preserving the public peace of this kingdom,' that all Papists, theretofore licensed to keep and wear arms, should deliver same and all ammunition to the next justice of the peace, and all justices were commanded to seize and take all serviceable horses found in the possession of any Papist, or suspected person.

In 1721, on occasion of the lords voting an address to the King 'begging leave to return unfeigned thanks for his gracious acceptance of their expressions of duty and loyalty in former sessions of Parliament,' Archbishop King formally protested against these words, because 'I have always been

against addresses of mere compliments between the crown and the parliament, believing they may be of ill consequence.'

In 1724, he opposed the introduction of Wood's coinage of half-pence, and wrote a spirited rebuke to the Rt. Hon. Edward Southwell for not doing so, 'The people here are of opinion that you owed so much to your country, as to have ventured a little of your interest to have put this matter in a fair light, but they are persuaded that the design was all by artifice & cunning to pass these halfpence upon us, and they take it very ill that you have made yourself a tool in it.'

Extracts from Bishop King's 'Discourse concerning the Inventions of Men in the Worship of God.'
1694.

s.v. 'Of Praises.' The Bishop writes, 'Our Church permits the use of some grave Musical Instruments to regulate the voices of those that sing, and to stir up their affections, which are the natural effects of Music, and seem more requisite in Northern Countries, where generally peoples' voices are more harsh and untuneable than in other places' &c.

In condemnation of the Presbyterian use of a Metrical version of the Psalms he writes, 'Tis certain the Word of God recommends to us Psalms and Hymns in prose for our praising God . . . if the Holy Ghost had thought verse necessary for Divine Psalms we may presume He would have inspired some of the Holy Men in Scripture, when extraordinary gifts were so common, either to translate the Psalms of the Old Testament into verse, or else to compose some of the other hymns that are recorded in the New after that way. But neither of these having been done, 'tis at least a presumption, we may praise God as acceptably in prose as in verse . . . Primitive Christians did praise God in prose, and that metre and rhyme are, for ought appears, purely of human invention.'

s.v. 'Of Hearing.' The Bishop complains of their neglect of public reading of the Scriptures: 'You thus jostle the Word of God out of your Solemn Meetings . . . We see in

England and Wales,' where publick reading was practis'd the people generally embrac'd the Reformation, but in Ireland, where the same care was not taken, they rejected it. Had God's way been taken, and the Scriptures as constantly read to the native Irish, in a language they understood, as it was in England and Wales, there is little doubt but the Reformation had succeeded as universally here, as it did there.'

s.v. 'Of bodily Worship.' 'Our custom is (when we come into the public assemblies) to lift up our hearts to Him (Christ) in prayer, and bow our bodies before Him . . . some indeed are so weak as to term our thus worshipping God, a bowing to the altar, whereas our Church expressly declaring against any adoration to be paid to the consecrated bread and wine, does much more declare against doing it to the altar.² . . . Uncovering the head is a mark of respect among us and therefore we continue uncovered while the assembly lasts . . . 'Tis therefore a peculiar privilege and favour to be allowed to appear before God uncovered, and 'tis reckoned as such 2 Cor. III. 18 . . . Man being the image and glory of God is allowed to take this confidence before God, which is deny'd to woman: for since God was pleased to make man his image and glory, 'tis not fit that this his glory should be covered before Him, but on the other hand 'tis fit that man's glory, which is woman, should be covered before God' (1 Cor XI. 3 &c.).³

¹ The Bishop omits Bible-reading and *Presbyterian* Scotland.

² Bp. King's belief that the teaching of his Church was to be obeyed is not shared by some English bishops of the 20th century, consequently sacramental bread and wine, tables, and graven images are all bowed down to in churches belonging to the establishment; a difficulty arose over the images, as our pious ancestors had banished the unclean thing out of the land, and in the face of the 2nd commandment, and the declarations in the *Homilies* that such articles are 'lies,' and 'idols,' and should not be suffered in churches, they could scarcely be smuggled in, but it has been overcome by the discovery that idols ceased to be idols when multiplied, so that Isaiah's lament that 'the land was full of idols' should have been a thanksgiving for such a hopeful sign that idolatry was well-nigh extinct. Their object attained, this safeguard against idolatry is ignored, and single specimens are now introduced, even that painfully blasphemous caricature of our Divine Redeemer, the crucifix, which the S.P.C.K., under the patronage of bishops, stocks, and exhibits for sale at its depôts.

³ The biretta-decorated 'priest' and mitre-wearing bishop plainly disobey these instructions given to the Christian Church through St. Paul; woman's position of being covered before God is thus adopted as most suitable by men

*Extract from
Dedication in Craghead's Answer to Bishop King.*

An Answer to a late Book, Intituled, A Discourse concerning the Inventions of Men in the Worship of God. By William, Lord Bishop of Derry. By Robert Craghead, Minister of the Gospel. Dedicated (April 18) To the Right Worshipful the Mayor, the Aldermen, and Burgesses, of the City of Londonderry, and of the Presbyterian Perswasion. Edinburgh, 1694. 4to. This dedication is of general interest from its allusions to the Siege,—‘ God hath much to require of Derry more than other places in point of Gratitude . . . there being no people in these kingdoms, who ever had more special and immediat appearing of Sovereign Dominion, Wisdom, and Mercy, than this City, if it be considered That after vast numbers of people were frightened into it. . . not knowing of one another, nor what they should do when within these Walls, having no Ruler but God alone, as of different perswasions, so of different sentiments, many consulting a Surrender on Terms as most rational, some few resolved against it (of which I was an Eye Witness), many secret enemies within, corresponding with those without, a potent Army under good Conduct, closs about the City; Streets, Lanes and Walls, often as in Fire, with Multitude of Bombs, and many killed in Houses, provisions failing, and Soldiers almost starved, yet sallying out, waxing valiant in Fight; when their Enemies strong and full, found not their hands, but fainted in the day of Battel; when not only men’s bodies were faint and sick with Famine, but hope of relief being deferred, made their hearts sick also; yet when weakest, were animated to that heroick resolve, to put a period to their own miseries, and perpetuat their loyalty by fighting to death, when they could stay no longer within these Walls, rather than yield: I know of one fainting man who said “ within these

who make ‘ outward adorning and putting on of apparel ’ a necessary part of public worship. Sacerdotalism, with its pagan trappings, idolatries and superstitions, was unknown to the Apostolic Church, ‘ the pillar and ground of the truth,’ and was the outgrowth of the puffed-up fleshly mind of the Gentile Church, that wild olive-tree graft whose final doom is excision.

three days we must either surrender or be dead men by famine"; but was smartly taken up by others replying "he was not worthy to live who spoke it, and while there was Dog or Cat in Derry, yet remaining, there should be no surrender," and further told him "you shall eat that Hat on your Head ere we yield." At this time the City was all over Deaths and Corps, and rare to see a Mourner for the nearest Relation, when buried, many fainting on the Streets for want of the Fruits of the Earth; the City then appearing for no other use but to be a common Sepulchre to them all: nothing remain'd, but hope against hope, only by the good Providence of God, there were many Godly praying persons in the place. . . long before they came into this distress, they prayed without ceasing. . . . some of them being Ministers, of what perswasion I shall not so much as name, that all may joyn together in due praises, "Not unto us O Lord, but unto Thy name give Glory" . . . the besiegers being surprised that the gates were not opened unto them, and afterward finding that the flower of their Army fell before these Walls, said, "God doth fight for Derry," but blasphemously added, "God was not just in so doing," this I can instruct by some of deserved reputation, to whom it was spoken, & yet alive.'

The Rev. George Walker (*True Account of Siege of Londonderry*. London, 1689) was able to record the names, &c. of eighteen conforming clergymen, but failed to discover those of the nonconforming ministers present during the Siege; he writes, "As also Nonconforming Ministers, to the Number of Seven, whose Names I cannot learn, Four of which dyed in the Siege."

'A PROJECT OF CONVERTING Y^r PAPISTS.'

*To the Rt. Rev. the Lord Bishop of Limerick.*¹

'My Lord

(? March 1711-12.)

Upon Friday the 24th of Feb. I received a letter from Mr Moland, the Primate's Secretary, desiring me to read over

¹ Thos. Smyth, D.D. formerly Rector of Enniskillen, and Dean of Emly; Bp. Tenison of Clogher recommended him for promotion to Bp. King, Oct. 12, 1694, as 'Inniskilling does not agree with his wife & children being a cold

the inclosed Memoriall & return it, & to consider of the contents, for that he should in due time call the Bishops in Dublin together to return an answer to the Lords Justices' order of Reference directed to him upon a letter they received from the D. of Ormond.

I the next day wrote to his Grace that I was to leave Dublin upon Monday, so should not be at the Meeting, but desired his Lordship to think well of the Matter, for that the Memoriall contained things of the last consequence to the Church.

Upon Monday the Primate summoned the Bishops in Town to meet at his house upon Tuesday ; but no summons came to me, for I was supposed to have left Dublin. But it hap'ning that some affairs would not permit me to take my journey till Wednesday, & the Bishop of Kildare calling at my lodgings, I went to the Congress, where I found myself soon ingaged with the Archbishop of Dublin, who seemed to have principally at his heart the printing of Bibles, Testaments, Common Prayer-Books &c. in Irish, which part the rest of the Bishops present thought the least of all usefull or convenient, besides that it was against the intention of the Law of the 28th H. 8th, which was to promote the English language & habit.¹

Upon this some of us immediately concluded that the Irish types & characters which were said to be purchased were bought at his Grace's expense, though one Mr Richardson,² a clergyman of the North, was the person that promoted

moyst place.' This letter from Bp. Lindsay appeared in *Notes and Queries*, 4th S. I. 310, 311, s.v. 'The Irish Church in 1704,' which date is evidently incorrect.

¹ 'Act (1537) for wearing the English habit, and the usage of the English tongue in all places and by all men that profess their due obedience.' It required that clergy be appointed who can speak English, and none other, unless there be no person to accept the cure who can speak English, in which case a native, who could not speak English, might be appointed, but he must take an oath to endeavour to learn the English language.

² Rev. John Richardson, B.A., T.C.D., 1688, Rector (1693) of Annagh, or Belturbet, Co. Cavan; Dean of Kilmacduagh, which dignity Abp. Boulter procured for him from the Duke of Dorset, Feb. 20, 1730-1; in his letter (Sept. 3, 1730) of recommendation, the Primate mentions that 'many years ago he was concerned in a design to translate the Bible & Common Prayer into

this project in England, & laid the Memoriall before the D. of Ormond &c. The Bishops who met upon this occasion were

Irish, in order the better to bring about the conversion of the natives; but he met at that time with great opposition, not to say oppression here, instead of either thanks or assistance; & suffered the loss of several hundred pounds in printing the Common Prayer-book, & other necessary charges he was at in that undertaking.' '15 March 1711, John Richardson, clerk, a reward for converting papists £200'; Queen's letter; Lascelles' *Lib. Mun. Pub. Hib.* He published '*Hist. of the Attempts to Convert the Popish natives of Ireland to the Established Church*, 1712, and *The Great Folly, Superstition & Idolatry of Pilgrimages in Ireland; especially that to St. Patrick's Purgatory*. Dublin, 1727. 'I presented a parson of the Bishop of Clogher's [Kilmore's?], one Richardson, to the D. of Ormond to-day, he is translating prayers & sermons into Irish, & has a project about instructing the Irish in the Protestant religion,' Swift's *Journal to Stella*, London, Mar. 6, 1710-11; 'I this day appointed the D. of Ormond to meet him at Ned Southwell's about an affair of printing Irish prayer books &c. but the Duke never came,' *Ibid.* March 23. 'I am plagued with one Richardson, an Irish parson, & his project of printing Irish Bibles &c. to make you Christians in that country, I befriend him what I can on account of the Archbishop, & Bishop of Clogher. But what business have I to meddle &c.' *Ib.* April 2. 'I dined in the city & coming back, one parson Richardson of Ireland overtook me. He was here last summer upon a project of converting the Irish & printing Bibles &c., in that language, & is now returned to pursue it on,' *Ibid.* London Mar. 14, 1711-12.

'Here is one Mr. Richardson, a clergyman, who is soliciting an affair that I find your Grace approves, & therefore I do him all the service I can in it.' Swift, London, Ap. 10, 1711, to Abp. King.

In a letter to Francis Annesley, Nov. 13, 1712, Archbishop King thus expresses his thoughts,—'As to that part of your letter, which relates to my opinion concerning Mr. Richardson's project about the Irish tongue for converting the natives of Ireland, I confess to you, if I could have helped it, it should not have been Mr. Richardson's or any private man's. But I desire you to distinguish between the matter itself, & as it is undertaken by him. As to the matter itself, I have had many thoughts about it, which in my own justification I communicated at large to his Grace the Archbishop of York; I suppose you are well acquainted with his Grace; & if you will give yourself the trouble to discourse him on this subject, I persuade myself his Grace will give you full satisfaction. As to Mr. Richardson's undertaking it, I may put you in mind, that when a thing is proper & fit to be done, & they whose duty it is to do it, neglect or refuse to concern themselves, others that are zealous & not so wary will generally intermeddle with it. The case was so in the Reformation: & God sometimes blesses such endeavours. But there are always when the case is thus, great irregularities & imperfections in the performance, & the work often miscarries; & the evils become worse than they were & more desperate. If the Bishops of Ireland had heartily & unanimously come into this work, & the government had given it countenance, certain methods might in my opinion have been taken, that, with due encouragement from the Parliament, would have had great effect towards the conversion of

the Archbishops of Armagh, Dublin & Cashell, the Bishops of Meath, Clonfert, Kildare & myself.

We all of us (the Archbishop of Dublin only excepted), upon a view of the matter contained in the Memoriall, soon came to a resolution that the Primate should return an answer to the following effect,—

(*re*) ‘The Memorial of several persons to y^e D. of Ormond in relation to a project of converting y^e Papists.

May it please your Excellencies,

In pursuance of your Excellencies’ order of the 14th Instant, to me directed, I have called to my assistance such of the Archbishops & Bishops as are in town, who have considered of the letter & Memoriall, & though they very well approve of the subject matter laid before them, & have entirely at their hearts, & shall have, the conversion of the Irish Papists, yet they are of opinion that there are some things contained in y^r Memoriall that necessarily require the help & assistance of Parliament to inable them to proceed thereupon.

And that there are other weighty matters contained in your said Memoriall,¹ which they are humbly of opinion will

the natives, & making them good Protestants, & sincere in the English interest. But what success it may have in the hands of a private man, without such evident encouragement, nay under the manifest disapprobation of most of those who are able to give it life, I believe it not difficult to guess.’

‘On 7th Instant [Sept. 1747] died the Rev: John Richardson, Dean of Kilmaeduagh, and Rector of Belturbet [a living then worth £400 a year], in the 78th year of his age, and fifty-fourth of his Rectorship, a Gentleman of exceeding good character, who published an Irish Grammar and Common Prayer-Book for the Use of the poor Native Irish, in order to convert them to the Protestant Religion.’ *Faulkner’s Journal*.

¹ Presented by Richardson probably when introduced to the Duke by Swift, was approved by him and by Mr. Secretary Southwell, and referred to the Lords Justices (Sir Constantine Phipps and John Vesey, Archbishop of Tuam), by whom it was sent on to the Primate and Bishops; whose lukewarmness on a question of such importance excited Abp. King’s righteous indignation. The Archbishop, July 28, 1711, had thus expressed his views on the subject to Swift,—‘We shall, I believe, have some considerations of methods to convert the natives; but I do not find that it is desired by all that they should be converted. There is a party among us that have little sense of religion & heartily hate the church: these would have the natives made Protestants but such as themselves [and] are deadly afraid they should come into the church because, say they, this would strengthen the church too much. Others would

be better & more effectually transacted when the Bishops & body of the clergy meet next in Convocation. All which is humbly submitted &c.

have them come in, but can't approve of the methods proposed, which are to preach to them in their own language, & have the service in Irish, as our own canons require. So that between them I am afraid that little will be done'; and after the question had been under the consideration of the Irish Convocation, he observes to Swift, Nov. 10, 1711, 'I did not perceive any zeal that way.' Queen Anne was entirely disposed to countenance and encourage the whole design, but the prejudices then existing could not be overcome, the proposals contained in the memorial were considered 'destructive of the English interest, contrary to law, and inconsistent with the authority of Synods and Convocations.' After the Revolution many families of Highland Scots had come over and settled in Ulster; some, in the barony of Inishowen, Co. Donegal, petitioned Dr. King, then Bishop of Derry, for ministers who could teach them in their own language, and he gladly supplied them with two, one supported by himself and the other with a benefice, and consequently not only were the Highlanders preserved from lapsing to Rome, but many of the native Irish attended the services in their own tongue, and together formed a congregation of four or five hundred persons; one Patrick M'Lachlin, of Moville, wrote to Bishop King Jan. 22, 1694-5, that 'the Highlanders use the Irish Prayer Book, & answer the Litany extreem weel.' Mr. Richardson mentioned in his book on the subject, in 1712, that 'the present Archbishop of Dublin did & doth still encourage Mr. Lyniger to teach it [the Gaelic] publicly [in Dublin]'; of Mr. Linegar's work in Trin. Coll. Dublin, the Archbishop wrote, Feb. 16, 1715, to the Rt. Hon. Wm. Conolly, 'I send you inclosed a list of scholars taught to read Irish by Mr. Linegar in the College. All these are designed for the clergy, being in number forty-five. It is not intended that they should have any salary or establishment from the publick; but when they come to be settled in cures, they are enabled by this to discourse all the parishioners, & perform offices to them in a language that they understand; which I take to be the doctrine of our Church.

'You know how much more easily & effectually an Irishman is prevailed on, when addressed to in his own language that is native to him, than that to which he is a stranger. And, if all the clergy discourse their people on occasion, I believe it would be the most effectual way to make them Protestants, & reconcile them to the English language & government, of which I could give many instances.

'I had a prospect of enabling at least one-third of the clergy in Ireland, in a few years, thus to apply to their people without any new change or burthen to the publick: & the pains Linegar took in the college, you see very much has contributed to it, & if encouraged I believe would have effected it. He is very poor; & I hope the committee, before which his petition lies, will have some compassion on him. I have not been wanting to give him what assistance I could out of my own pocket. Pray be at the committee, & represent this matter in his favour, & you'll oblige, &c., W.D.' If this was Charles Linegar, he had petitioned Abp. King's assistance, in 1706, when a prisoner for debt in the Marshalsea.

Whilst this answer was drawing up, his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin left us in anger, saying that what was proposed should be done whether we would or no.

I shall talk to you farther about these matters when I see you in Limerick, which I design to do the latter end of next week when I return from confirming out of the County of Tipperary; in the mean time think upon this subject, & if you can influence that Projector Hamilton, stop him in the Madness of his career.

I am at present very low in my stock of wine, & therefore desire you to get me four dozen of the wine you mention lately bought from Cork, of Mr. Macliwarring, which I shall take as a great favour of him to spare me. Get it to your house, & I will send a car for it on Saturday. Since the wine is so good, I desire I may have 4 hogsheads marked for me. I know your palate & taste is good. I am your humble Servant

THO. KILLALOE.¹

To his Grace James, Duke of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant Generall & Generall Governour of Ireland.

The humble Memoriall (aforesaid) of several of the Nobility² of Ireland, of the Ld. Bishop of Kilmore³ & of several of the Gentlemen & Clergymen of that kingdom.

Whereas nothing tends more effectually to promote the common wellfare of Ireland then the conversion of the Popish natives to the Protestant Religion, whereby the English Interest would be the better secured, trade & industry increased, & both the spiritual & temporal good of the Irish themselves advanced in that Kingdom. And whereas, in

¹ Thos. Lindsay, D.D., translated to Raphoe 1713, and to Armagh 1714, d. July 13, 1724.

² The Earl of Anglesey *inter alios*.

³ Edward Wetenhall, D.D. He had come over to Dublin from Exeter, in 1672; and became master of the Bluecoat School, Dublin, author of Greek and Latin Grammars and other works; Bishop of Cork &c. 1679; suffered much persecution during 1688-9; translated to Kilmore 1699; directed in his will that, if he died at Kilmore, 'his body should be interred near good Bishop Bedell's'; but d., in London, Nov. 12, 1713, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

order to obtain those happy ends, several laws have been made lately in Ireland to discourage & weaken Popery in that Kingdom, & one statute particularly hath been enacted to prevent the succession of Popish clergy by virtue whereof the number of Popish Priests is already sensibly diminished in the Kingdom, & it is probable that in some counties the whole succession may be extinct in some few years. And whereas the natives, where tryall hath been made, have expressed great satisfaction upon hearing divine service performed in their own tongue. And lastly, whereas there are no printed books of sound religion (except a very few Bibles & Common-prayer books) now extant in Irish. Therefore that our pure & holy religion may be propagated amongst them by Evangelicall & Religious means, & that so many souls may not be abandoned to utter ignorance, infidelity & barbarity on the one side, or left to be a prey to schismatics, or Dissenters, on the other, it is humbly proposed as followeth :

1. That some numbers of New Testaments & Common-Prayer books, Catechisms & expositions thereon, Whole Duty of Man, & select sermons upon the principal points of Religion be translated & printed in the Irish Character & Tongue (in order to which the only set of Irish Characters now in Britain ¹ is already bought), & that those books be distributed in any Irish family that can read, but especially be given to such Ministers as shall endeavour to convert them, & to give them a true & practicall sense of Religion.

2. That the whole nation may in time be made both Protestant & English : that Charity Schools be erected in

¹ These were from the fount cut, at the expense of the Hon. Robert Boyle, by Mr. Moxon, a type-founder in London, from 1659–83, and were subsequently disposed of at the sale of the last old-English-letter founder's stock, Mr. John James's, who d. 1772; Mr. Edward Rowe Mores, the learned typographer (1731–78), wrote of it, 'This was cut in England for Bedell's translation & is the only type of that language we ever saw.' The types sent over by Q. Elizabeth, from which the Irish N. Testament had been printed, had been secured by the Jesuits, and carried over to Douay. The S.P.C.K., of which Abp. King was a member, printed 3,000 copies of Richardson's *Short Hist. of Attempts to Convert the Popish Natives of Ireland*, 6,000 copies of *Book of Common Prayer*, in Irish and English, 6,000 of the *Church Catechism* in the same, and 6,000 of Lewis's *Exposition of the Church Catechism*, for distribution in Ireland and the Highlands of Scotland.

every Parish in Ireland for the instruction of the Irish Children *gratis* in the English Tongue, & the Catechism & Religion of the Church of Ireland.

3. That in order to the carrying on the foregoing designs in the preceding or any other methods that shall be thought requisite to promote the same, a Charter be sent out from her Majesty constituting a Corporation of the well-disposed to so good a work, consisting of the Lord Primate of all Ireland as President, the Lords Archbishops & Bishops, some of the nobility, gentry, & clergy of Ireland, empowering them to take subscriptions, receive Benefactions, make Purchases, & hold Courts & Consultations for the most effectually promoting of the same.

4. That such of the Lords Archbishops & Bishops of Ireland as your Grace thinks fit be consulted about this proposall, & if they approve of the same, that with their advice & concurrence, a petition be presented to her Majesty constituting such an Incorporated Society for converting the Irish Papists.

May it therefore please your Grace to Countenance & encourage this proposall in such manner as in your great wisdom your Grace may think fit.¹

¹ In his Discourse before Parliament, Feb. 28, 1650, Dr. John Owen, the great Puritan Divine, chaplain to the Protector Cromwell, on his return from a visit to Ireland, pleaded for the preaching of the Gospel to the native Irish,—‘They want it! No want like their’s who want the Gospel! The land mourneth, & the people perish for want of knowledge. They are sensible of their wants & cry out for supply. The cries & tears of the inhabitants of Dublin after the manifestations of Christ are ever in my view. If they were in the dark and loved to have it so, it might somewhat close a door on the bowels of compassion; but they cry out of their darkness, & are ready to follow every one to have a candle. If their being without the Gospel move not our hearts, it is hoped their importunate cries will disquiet our rest and wrest help as a beggar does an alms.’ Alas! as a nation Protestant England did very little to help the native Irish to recover the precious Gospel light, which pre-reformation England had helped to quench in their land. In 1707, Abp. King wrote to Mr. Southwell, ‘We have abundance of converts every day from Popery; there is one hardship happeneth from that, I mean necessity of maintaining them; for their friends are so malicious, that they put them out of their former way of living.’

*'His Grace, William, Lord Arch-bp. of Dublin's
Acco^{ts} for the Month of [October] 1722 at Bath,
& on the Road, with the Expen^{ce} of the Yatch &c.
Included*

4 weeks Tots., £137. 19. 9.'

Some Items from the Accounts, to show prices then
current &c. :

Mutton 3*d.* per lb. Fowl 1*s.* 4*d.* each. Beef 2½*d.* per lb.

Butter 6*d.* & 7*d.* per lb. Lemons 2*d.* each. 'An 100
Oysters 1*s.* 6*d.*'

'A Larded Hare 4*s.*' A Rabbit 7*d.* A Duck 1*s.* 3*d.*

A Neck of Veal 4*s.* 4*d.* '12 Dozen of Hott Well Water &
Bottles, p. rec^d £2. 0. 0.'

'To Coach here inviting Ladys to the Play 3*s.* 0*d.*'

'A p^r of Boots for Will Green p. order £1. 1. 0.'

'To y^r Grace at Church 2*s.* 6*d.*' Half a lb. of Tea 6*s.*

'To the Beggars when y^r Grace took Coach 1*s.*'

'Mrs. Green Ten Days Board Wages 15*s.* 0*d.*'

1 Bottle of Wine 2*s.* 6*d.*

'A Gen^l Acco^t of His Grace William Lord Archbp of
Dublin's Disbursements in England &c. from the 8th of
August 1722 to the 29th of October 1722 Inclusive.
Tot: paid £410 : 16 : 4½.'

In 1695, W. Leslie, Prospect, recommended Bp. King a
housekeeper, her wages to be £15 a year.

Archbishop King's Portrait.

In March 1729, the Archbishop wrote to his friend and
lawyer, Mr. Francis Annesley, London:

'I have not much to say to you at present, only to beg
your favour in a matter of very small moment, & with which
I am almost ashamed to trouble you. There is one Wilkin-
son pretends to print mezzotinto pictures: he came to me, &
desired that I would admit him to make one for me. I
desired to see some of his work: he told me he had only done
two; one of Macheath, the varlet in the *Beggars' Opera*; &

the other for Polly Peachum. He showed me both of them, & I neither liked the pictures nor the originals, & conceived, that if he had my picture he would shew it with these: I did not think it convenient that my picture should appear in such company, & therefore positively forbade him to attempt any such thing; notwithstanding which he has stolen a copy, & made a picture which he says is for me, & shows it about. It is more like an ill-shaped lion's face than mine & is a most frightful figure. I know no way to remedy this insult, but to get my picture done, in *taille douce* or *mezzotinto* in England: if this could be done from the picture that you have, or my lord lieutenant's [Lord Carteret], or Sir Hans Sloane's,¹ it would do me a pleasure. If the plate were graved, & two or three hundred struck off, & sent with the dates to me, it would counter-plot the ill man. Perhaps you have a friend that would do this for me, & I will pay him what you will think reasonable, & reckon it amongst the many favours I have received at your hands. I would have it done upon half a sheet of strong paper'

On the 3rd of April the subject of the portrait was thus resumed:

'I received your's of the 27th of March, & am really ashamed to put you to so much trouble; but I hope the same friendship that engaged you to take so much pains about my picture will incline you to continue it so far as to excuse me. I have sent you a bill for £20. to pay for the plate & for four hundred prints: you will get them made up in a box, & directed for me to the care of Mr. Murray of Chester.

The inscription I would have upon it is *Gulielmus King, S.T.D., consecratus episcopus Derensis 25^{to} Jan., 1690, translatus ad Archiepiscopatum Dubliniensem per literas patentes Annæ Reginae undecimo, Mar. 1702.* If you think fit you may put in my age, *Natus prima Maij, 1650.*

¹ In a letter to the same correspondent, of Nov. 26, 1725, the Archbishop wrote that he sends over two portraits of himself, one for Sir Hans Sloane and the other for Mr. Annesley himself. Elizabeth, d. and co-heir of Sir Hans Sloane Bt., m. July 25, 1717, Charles, 2nd Baron Cadogan, ancestor of the Earls Cadogan.

A Postscript notices that the painter's name is Ralph Holland.'¹

Besides the painted portraits of Abp. King mentioned before, and subsequently, there was one by Bindon in 1698, an oval half-length, and another was sold by auction in London, Feb. 15th, 1800, for £3. 6. 0.

A mezzotint was executed by Andrew Miller, of Dublin, from the portrait, painted by Charles Jervas or Jarvis, originally belonging to the Molyneux family (when in the possession of Sir Capel Molyneux, Bt.) and sold by J. Orpin and P. Smith, in Crane Lane, Dublin, price 2s. 2d., which has been reproduced in a smaller size for the edition of Archdall's *Monasticon Hib.*, by Abp. P. Moran, 1873. Facing p. 49 is a reduced sized copy of this portrait. Another mezzotinto portrait, 'Faber engraver' (no artist's name), is catalogued in Bromley's (H.) *Engraved British Portraits*, 1793, this can scarcely be the one referred to in above letters (as Bp. Mant supposed) since the inscription is not what the Archbishop desired, but 'William King, Bishop of Derry 1690; Archbishop of Dublin 1702. Ob. 1729, æt. 79—83.'

There is also a small curious profile portrait of Abp. King, in old age, engraved by Kane O'Hara (d. 1782), and published Sept. 20, 1803, by Wm. Richardson, York House, 31 Strand, a facsimile of which is given at p. 268.

*Emigration of Protestants from Ireland in 1717 and 1718.*²

'Some would insinuate that this is in some measure due to the uneasiness dissenters have in the matter of religion,

¹ Mant's (Richard, D.D., Bp. of Down &c.) *Hist. Ch. Ireland*, 1840.

² From a letter of the Archbishop, June 2, 1719, to Dr. Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury.

This emigration of Protestants, from Ulster chiefly, to the West Indies, Cape Breton, and various parts of N. America was greatly encouraged by London and Bristol merchants, who sent ships for transporting them, and tempted them by invitations in the newspapers. Besides the reasons for it here given, there was the great depression in trade and manufactures caused by the impediments and restrictions of English Acts of Parliament, the fashion of the great landed proprietors residing in England, and the consequent

but this is plainly a mistake ; for dissenters were never more easy as to that matter, than they have been since the Revolution, & are at present : & yet they never thought of leaving the kingdom, till oppressed by excessive [rents ?] & other temporal hardships ; nor do only dissenters leave us, but proportionably of all sorts, except Papists. The truth of the case is this ; after the Revolution, most of the kingdom was waste, & abundance of people destroyed by the war ; the landlords therefore were glad to get tenants at any rate, & set their lands at very easy rents ; this invited abundance of people to come over here, especially from Scotland, & they have lived here very happily ever since ; but now their leases are expired, & they obliged not only to give what was paid before the Revolution, but in most places double & in many places treble, so that it is impossible for people to live or subsist on their farms.

The landlords set up their farms to be disposed by cant, & the Papists, who live in a miserable & sordid manner, will always outbid a Protestant ; nor are they much solicitous whether they pay the rents covenanted or no ; their business is to out the Protestants, & when that is done, they get into arrears with the landlords a year or two, & then run away ; many have been thus served, & yet it will not teach others wisdom. By these means most of the farms of Ireland are got into their hands, & as leases expire, it is probable the rest will go the same way.

This is that which forces Protestants of all sorts out of this kingdom, not only farmers but artificers ; since they can have no prospect of living with any comfort in it. I have inquired, & am assured that the peasants in France & Turkey live much better than tenants in Ireland.

By the act against Popery ¹ that hinders Papists to purchase stoppage of the circulation of money, and want of a resident gentry in the country. These Protestant immigrants and their descendants constituted the backbone of the opposition to the British Government, which only ended with the American Revolution. The dread in Ireland of English taxation was illustrated not very reverently by Swift, on Lady Carteret's remarking 'The air of Ireland is so good' ! the Dean fell on his knees exclaiming, 'For God's sake Madam, don't say so in England, they will certainly tax it !'

¹ The Archbishop protested against the passing of this Act.

lands, they have turned themselves entirely to trade ; & most of the trade of the kingdom is engrossed by them ; & by this covetousness of the landlords they will get possession of the lands ; & how the Protestants will secure themselves, or England secure Ireland, when all the commonalty are all Papists, is surely worth consideration.

Emigrant Ministers.

Some clergymen and ministers also emigrated ; Capt. Harrison gave Archbishop King a receipt, Dec. 13, 1722, for £33., the cost of transporting to Virginia the Rev. Michael Jones, his wife, and five children. The Rev. Gideon Johnston wrote to Abp. King, from 'Castlebarr, March 4, 1706-7,' that he was going out to Charlestoun as commissary to the Bishop of London.

'A Friendly Letter' &c.

'Just published [in May 1790]. A Friendly Letter to all young men who are desirous to live godly lives, and are true members of the Church of England. To which are added Rules & Orders observed by the Religious Society of St. Catharine's founded by his Grace, William King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin, with the approved consent of Mr. Henry Echlin, Vicar ; Mr. Ralph Darling and Mr. Henry Desminiere[s], Curates.

Printed by J. Jackson, 1746, & now reprinted by J. Char-rurier, No. 128 Capel Street, price 4 pence or 3/3 per dozen. The Original Copy may be seen at the Printers.'

This was an effort to arrest the attention of the young men of Dublin, who, Bp. King laments in a letter to Jas. Bonnell, in 1696, attended more to the playhouse than to their studies, and, in 1714, to Bp. Stearne, 'It is a mortifying reflection how few young men are growing up, that either by application to their studies, their parts, or prudence, give us hopes of their being considerable supports to the Church.'

*Belfast People in 1698.*¹

‘I understand that the people of Belfast are very refractory, & do many irregular things; that they will not consent to enlarge their church, lest there should be room for all their people; that they bury in spite of the [law] in the church without prayers, & come in with their hats on; that they break the seats, & refuse to deliver their collections for briefs, according to the order of council, to the churchwardens. I think it is advisable to observe as many of these insolent passages as you can; put them into affidavits duly sworn, & send them up here to me, or Sir John Coghill, & we will see what may be done for you. *Tu ne cede malis* &c. is a good rule.

*Dublin Diocese.*²

‘As to Grange Gorman, it is reckoned extra-parochial. On that account no care has been taken of it; insomuch that it is one of the most lewd & irregular places about Dublin. I have got a clergyman to attend the sick &c . . . but . . . the people have no place to attend divine service nor to bury their dead . . . it should rather have a new church than be united to St. Paul’s the next church . . . Ringsend was one of the lewdest irreligious places near Dublin. Since I have got a church there, a good clergyman, & constant service, ’tis a pleasure to see the alteration. No church is better frequented; no congregation appears with more decency or devotion; & they will not suffer a lewd person to harbour amongst them. The same must be said of Glassnevin. It was the receptacle of thieves & rogues: the first search when

¹ From a letter by the Archbishop, May 31, 1698, to Bp. Walkington of Down and Connor.

² From Archbishop King’s letters to the proprietors of Grange-Gorman, Lord Palmerston and Sir John Stanley, Oct. 8, 1725. The cost of the proposed church was reckoned by the Archbishop at eight hundred pounds. ‘I am altogether of your Lordship’s opinion [he writes to Lord Palmerston subsequently] that we ought rather to multiply the number of churches than make them magnificent.’ ‘I have got [he writes] 28 churches built, or rebuilt, since I came to the diocese, & still want 6 more.’

anything was stolen was there : & when any couple had a mind to retire to be wicked there was their harbour. But, since the church was built & service regularly settled, all these evils are vanished. Good houses are built in it, & the place civilized . . . The county of Wicklow was full of Quakers & dissenters ; but having got seven new churches in it, & filled them with good men, there is hardly a meeting left in that part that is in the diocese of Dublin.

As to the city, the parish of St. Nicholas Without is in my neighbourhood & there was but one church in it, & that a very small one, & seldom filled. On a good minister being there placed, instead of one who was not agreeable, the church immediately filled ; & though enlarged with galleries, so as to receive double the number there wanted room. To help them service was opened in the cathedral of St. Patrick's, which was not officiated before regularly ; that was likewise filled. And though it has usually a thousand people every Lord's-day, yet there was not reception enough for the auditors ; on which we got a new parish erected out of the former, & a new church, St. Luke's, built, of an hundred feet long & forty feet wide, with spacious galleries ; which church is frequented every Lords-day with about a thousand hearers, & yet there wants room ; so that we are about enlarging the old church. . . .

These are the reasons that move me to be zealous in that affair [of Grange Gorman]. But there is one that concerns you as landlord, I mean the improving of your estate. I will only give you two or three precedents to convince you of the advantages you may expect by countenancing this project. Mr. Joseph Dawson purchased a piece of ground, which cost but a small sum of money, by St. Stephen's Green ; began with laying the foundation of a church, & erecting by act of parliament the parish of St. Anne's. The consequence was, that he set his ground for above five hundred pounds per annum, & has now Dawson-street, one of the best in Dublin, built upon it. Sir Humphrey Jervice gave ground for a church over the water now St. Mary's, which has thriven so prodigiously that we are now about dividing it [the parish]. Sir John Rogerson got a church built at Glassnevin, &

contributed effectually to it, & it has doubled or trebled his rent.'

The Archbishop's energy in providing churches for his diocese is exemplified in a letter to Edwd. Southwell, Sept. 2, 1707; 'I have been very busy since I came to Ireland. I have got Arklow finished, Stillorgan, Kilgobban, Ringsend & Glassnevin. Another is going on in the country, & I have got a fund for it. St. Nicholas within the walls is pulled down, & in a pretty forward way of reparation. We have a bill gone over to finish it.'

Provision for Glebes.¹

'When a lease had run out seven years or more, he [Archbishop King] stipulated with the tenant to resign up twenty or thirty acres to the minister of the parish where it lay convenient without lessening his former rent, & with no great abatement of the fine: and this he did in the parts near Dublin, where land is at the highest rates, leaving a small chiefry for the minister to pay, hardly a sixth part of the value. I doubt not that almost every bishop in the kingdom may do the same generous act with less damage to their sees than his late Grace of Dublin, much of whose lands were out in fee-farms or leases for lives; and I am sorry that the good example of such a prelate has not been followed.'

On the History of Ireland.²

'As to the history of Ireland, I am very sensible there is one wanting, but doubt whether it be possible to supply it. It is observable that the beginning of all societies is generally obscure, insomuch that little account can be given of them; the reason is because people are so busy in procuring a settlement for themselves, & providing necessities, that they have

¹ Dean Swift, Feb. 24, 1732.

² Observations by Archbishop King, in a letter, dated May 8, 1722, to Dr. Henry Maule, Dean of Cloyne, and subsequently Bishop of the same diocese.

not time to tell the world what they have been doing ; & this is so true, that it holds even in the settlement of the Church ; for though the faith of Christ was preached through a great part of the world by the apostles, yet we have hardly any account of any other apostle's labours but St. Paul's, & even that is imperfect, & doth not go through a great part of his latter time ; in short, we find Christianity everywhere, but when, or how, or by whom planted, is in the dark.

Now this I take to be the state of Ireland. It has been in a continued state of unsettlement ; & the few clergy, who are in it, are put to such shifts to live, so employed in the common offices of their duties, that they have not time to apply themselves to anything else : besides our benefices, which are few, very few indeed, which would afford subsistence & leisure to look into the history & antiquities of the kingdom are generally given to persons altogether unqualified & incapable of performing such a task. Our gentlemen do not apply themselves to learning ; & those who are able to employ hands to collect & procure the sight of records, generally live out of the kingdom : & the offices where our records lie, are kept or held by persons that neither live in the kingdom, nor if they did, were capable of looking into the records. The poor harpy deputy has no view but to get money ; never minds anything but what gets him the penny ; hardly knows what records he has in his custody ; & can neither find them if you inquire for them, nor let you peruse them without considerable sums & great costs : the case then is this, that those who have money & leisure have neither capacity nor will to apply themselves to such a work, & those who are capable & willing have neither leisure nor opportunity.

When I first came to this diocese, I had it in my mind to look into the antiquities, the civil, ecclesiastical & natural history of the kingdom ;¹ but found everything in such

¹ 'The Library of Dr. William King, late Archbishop of Dublin, afforded me much useful matter through the whole work : some collections of that learned prelate out of the public Records the Reader will find frequently mentioned in the following sheets under the title of *King's Collections*,' Walter Harris, Preface to *The whole Works of Sir James Ware concerning Ireland*. King's Collection of MSS. is now preserved in the National Library, Dublin. William King, M.A., is on the list of members of the Dublin Philosophical

disorder, the discipline so sunk, the cures so ill provided, so many churches wanting, & those in being so ruinous, that I looked on it as my immediate duty to take care of these, which I have done with all the diligence I could, & it has taken up most of my time & what money I could spare. I want yet twelve churches to accommodate the diocese with tolerable conveniency to the people; & which is worst want, a maintenance for the ministers to serve them, if they were built. Of the churches which are in repair, & continually officiated in, I reckon twenty-three have no sufficient maintenance; the allowance to the curates who serve them being from £20, to £40, per annum; & about fifty-six have no glebe, which makes residence very difficult & in some of them impossible. You may see from this that I have work enough, & that it is not possible for me to find either means or leisure to take care of an history, either civil, ecclesiastical, or natural.

I may farther observe, that the council chamber being burnt about eleven years ago,¹ we have lost the repositories of most of our Church affairs, & with it the surveyor's office was burnt, where many inquisitions & maps relating to our endowments were destroyed.

And farther our chief governors & their secretaries, who are so often changed, commonly took with them all the records which came to their hands, insomuch that I believe there are more MSS. & papers relating to Ireland in the

Society founded in 1683, enrolled up to Dec. 23, 1684, Sir Wm. Petty being President. Some of his Observations are recorded in the Transactions of that Society, 1683-1686. 'Mr. King, on the difference in Size between the horizontal & meridional Sun. On the Acceleration of descending Weights and the Force of Percussion. On Hydraulics. On the Trisection of the Angle. On the Bogs and Loughs of Ireland. On the Mineral Waters of Clontarf and Edenderry.' Of the above are included in the Transactions of the Royal Society, of which he was a Fellow from 1707, 'A Discourse concerning the Bogs and Loughs of Ireland; as it was presented to the Dublin Society by Mr. William King, Fellow of that Society,' April 20, 1685, No. 170, vol. 15, p. 947. In addition to the above 'An Account of the Manuring of Lands in the North of Ireland by Sea Shells,' No. 314; 'Of the Salmon Fishing of Ireland'; the last two of these treatises were also printed in Boate's (*Gerrard*) *Nat. Hist. Ireland*, 1755.

¹ The Privy Council Chamber, Essex St., destroyed by fire in 1711.

Lambeth Library, Bennett College, & my Lord Clarendon's, than in all this kingdom.

A copy of my Lord Clarendon's is printed, but I do not remember any printed of the other two: we have several Irish MSS. in the library here, but I know nobody that can, or cares to, peruse them.

Mr. Dodwell has often told me that we might have the ecclesiastical history of the Church of Ireland more entire, & from authors freer from fable than the English; particularly he mentioned the *Ulster Annals & Tigernacus*.¹

Popery in Ireland in 1728.

'I remember something of Ireland for sixty years . . . but cannot call to mind that the Papists seemed to be so much indulged & favoured as at present, excepting in K. James's time. They insult the king's officers everywhere that are concerned in the revenue. Nobody dare accuse their priests, or hinder their insults; for amongst their mobs they either maim them or knock them in the head. They take away by force women of fortune, & they depend on Popish ambassadors' interest for a pardon. They have proposed to themselves, as I understand, two maxims; the first is to underlive the Protestants as to expenses; & the second is to outbid them for all farms that are to be new set. By this means they worm out Protestant farmers, & yet run no hazard; for they bid much more than the farm will yield: when they have made the best of it the last year or two, & find they can't pay the rent, they run away & leave it. Several landlords have been thus used, & yet they will not learn wisdom.

As to the trade of the kingdom, they have got the best of it into their hands, & have several advantages of the

¹ 'Annals of Ulster,' compiled on an island in Upper L. Erne, Fermanagh, anciently Bally MacManus, the modern Belleisle (*vide* King's [Sir C.] Henry's *Upper L. Erne* in 1739, 1892) published with Translation and Notes by W. M. Hennessy and B. Mac Carthy, D.D., 1888-1901. Tigernach (or Tighearnach) wrote 'Annales Hibernici,' printed in Dr. Charles O'Connor's *Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres*, 1814-26, described in *D.N.B.*, as 'an inaccurate work'; the MS. appears to have been then in the library at Stowe; there is a fragment of it in the Bodleian, published, 1905, in *Bodleian Irish MSS.*

Protestants. A Popish merchant is better received in Popish countries with which we trade than Protestants; & the generality of farmers & graziers in Ireland being Papists, they choose to put their goods into the hands of those of their own religion; & lastly the country assists them in running their goods both out & inward.' ¹

'I never remember Popery so much encouraged as at present . . . I see that it is not only here but through all Europe. The suitableness of the principles of that religion to the corruption of men's hearts, recommends them to all loose & vicious persons, that is to the generality of the world; & inclines most men to embrace them, for by them they are able to reconcile their lusts with the hope of heaven: whereas the principles of the Protestant religion are such, that men of wicked lives can have no hope by them, & therefore turn obstinate infidels; & it is observable, that in Popish countries the most vicious persons turn bigots, thinking that their zeal for Popery will atone for their wickedness, whereas our debauchees often turn atheists.

I am sensible that the gentlemen much mismanage themselves, their estates, & their children; we can only tell them of it, & persuade them against it, & if we could prevail with a few of the principals to change their measures, their examples might be a means to reform the rest.' ²

Dean Swift's Marriage with 'Stella,' Miss Esther Johnson; and 'Vanessa's' bequest.

This marriage is said to have taken place, in 1716, in the garden of the Deanery, St. Patrick's, Dublin, Dr. Ashe, Bishop of Clogher, Swift's tutor in Trin. Coll., Dub., performing the ceremony. Sir Walter Scott, in his *Swift*, published the following curious incident: 'Immediately subsequent to the ceremony, Swift's state of mind appears to have been dreadful. Delany (as I have learned from a friend of his relict), being pressed to give his opinion on this strange union, said that

¹ From Abp. King's letter to Edward Southwell, April 27, 1728.

² Letter to Bishop Howard, Aug. 1728.

about the time it took place he observed Swift to be extremely gloomy and agitated, so much so that he went to Archbishop King to mention his apprehensions. On entering the library, Swift rushed out with a countenance of distraction, and passed him without speaking. He found the Archbishop in tears, and upon asking the reason he said : " You have just met the most unhappy man on earth, but on the subject of his wretchedness you must never ask a question." ' Dr. Patrick Delany was a friend of the Archbishop's (through whose recommendation to Lord Carteret, when Ld. Lieutenant, he obtained a prebend in St. Patrick's), so it is possible this story as to the interview may have been correctly handed down, though his recorded extraordinary inference from it, that Stella and Swift were the illegitimate children of Sir Wm. Temple, seems based on no reasonable grounds.

The late Sir Wm. Wilde, M.R.I.A., in his *Closing years of Dean Swift's Life*, 1849, thus refers to the question : ' That Stella was the daughter of Sir Wm. Temple appears more than probable, but that Swift was his son, and consequently her half-brother, remains to be proved. It has, it is true, been often surmised . . . but we cannot discover in the supposition anything but vague conjecture.' As Swift was born in Dublin, Nov. 30, 1667, and Sir Wm. Temple, as proved by his correspondence, was abroad from 1665 to 1670, and Swift's mother never crossed the sea except from England to Ireland, Lord Orrery (*Remarks on Life and Writings of Dean Swift*, 1752) decides that such a relationship was impossible.

Miss Esther Vanhomrigh, Swift's 'Vanessa,' by her will, made and proved in 1723, left the following bequest, 'Item I give unto the Right Reverend Father in God, William King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin, twenty-five pounds sterling to buy a ring.'

Badges for Beggars.

Archbishop King's experiment of directing the clergy and churchwardens of Dublin to appoint badges of brass, copper, or pewter to be worn by the beggars of the several parishes, and to have them marked with the initial letters of the name

of each parish church, numbered 1, 2, 3, &c., and well sewn on the right or left shoulder of the outward garment of each of the poor, and that none should go out of their own parish to beg, of which the beadles were to take care, proved ineffectual by the fraud, perverseness, or pride of its subjects, who refused to receive the badges, openly protesting they would never submit to wear them, or, if they took them, almost every one kept them in their pockets, or hung them on a string around their necks, or fastened them under their coats where they could not be seen, so that Dean Swift, in 1726, declared 'a man may walk from one end of the town to another without seeing one beggar regularly badged, and in such great numbers that they are a mighty nuisance to the publick, most of them being foreigners,' and recommended that no alms be given, except to those badged and in their own parishes, and that the unbadged should be treated as vagabonds and sturdy beggars.

NOTICES OF ARCHBISHOP KING'S ILLNESS AND DEATH.

*'To the Duke of Newcastle.'*¹

My Lord,

Dublin May 8. 1729.

As the Archbishop of Dublin has been out of order for four or five days, & is now apprehended to be in very great danger, I think it proper to acquaint your Grace with it, that there may be no surprise in disposing of a place of so great consequence, upon any report of his death from other hands. By the next post I shall inform your Grace what is the event of his sickness. I am &c.

HU. ARMACH.'

*'To Lord Townshend.'*¹

My Lord

Dublin, May 9. 1729.

Yesterday in the evening died his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin.² As in January last I troubled your Lordship with a letter about filling this archbishoprick, whenever

¹ *Primate Boulter's Letters*, 1769.

² The same intelligence was communicated to Lord Carteret and the D. of Newcastle.

it should happen to be vacant, & declared my opinion that for the support of the English interest here, it was absolutely necessary that it should be bestowed on a native of England, I shall not now repeat what I then wrote: but shall just renew my recommendations at that time, that if his Majesty is pleased to send one from the bench of England, the Bishop of St. David's is my oldest friend there: if he is pleased to fill it from hence, the Bishop of Fernes is the most proper person.

The filling this place with an able man is of great consequence to his Majesty's service here, & I therefore hope nobody will be thought of in England to be sent hither, because he is troublesome or good for nothing there &c.¹

HU. ARMACH.'

Archbishop King 'yesterday began to hold his annual Visitation for his diocese.'—*Dublin Gazette* May 6, 1729. 'The town is almost as if a general calamity had happen'd, so deeply is the loss taken by our citizens of the Most Reverend Father in God, Wm. King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin, Primate & Metropolitan of all [*sic*] Ireland, who died at 4 o'clock this afternoon [the 8th], at his Palace of St. Sepulcher's,² in a very advanced age, truly lamented by those who were so happy as to be of his Lordship's acquaintance, or came to the knowledge of his many virtues, having all the good qualities necessary for making the greatest figure in life, the best patriot, truest friend to his country, of the most extensive charity, great piety & profound learning. He died as he lived, as a saint, leaving his possessions mostly to be distributed for charitable uses, & but little more than his coach & cattle to defray the expenses of his funeral solemnity.'

'This evening [the 10th] at 4 o'clock the corps of his Grace the Archbishop of Dublin is to be interr'd, according to his desire, at Donnebrooke, a little pleasant village, about

¹ This amusingly candid admission from such a staunch supporter of the 'English Interest,' that appointments for such reasons were possible, amply justifies Abp. King's and Dean Swift's strictures on their too frequent occurrence.

² In St. Kevin's parish, now a police barrack.

a mile from this city, in a tomb prepar'd for that purpose under the direction & management of Will. Hawkins, Esq., our King-at-Arms. Nothing has been heard hardly for these two days past but laments for his loss, he being in the publick opinion the best friend to this nation, that ever enjoyed such a dignity in it. 'Tis talked that he will be succeeded¹ by the Bishop of Killmore, or Derry, gentlemen of excellent characters both for piety & learning' (*Dublin Intelligence*), Blacker's (Rev. B. H.) *Brief Sketches of Booterstown and Donnybrook*.

*Primate Boulter's Grievance against Abp. King,
about Marriage Licenses.*

Primate Boulter wrote to the Abp. of Canterbury, May 21, 1726, and Bp. of London, for advice as to a grievance against Archbishop King, 'a troublesome & perverse opponent to deal with,' for infringing what he claimed as his (the primate's) exclusive privilege of issuing licenses for marriages at uncanonical hours and places. 'His Grace of Dublin is pleased to set up his licenses as of equal force . . . and has been pleased to encourage his clergy to marry at any hour, & in private houses, purely in virtue of one of his licenses; assuring them they need not be afraid of the Canon (no. 52), since he is the only person who can call them to account for it's breach. He goes on to complain that the grievance 'is the greater here because the people are more vain than in England, & those of moderate fortunes in this country think it beneath them to be married at the regular time & place.' This charge against Dr. King was most probably exaggerated, as he was not a man to countenance, still less to encourage, breaches of his Church's canons; Abp. Wake advised Boulter not to be too hasty in taking proceedings, and Bp. Gibson recommended him not to begin till he had thoroughly mooted the point in Dublin, so he seems wisely to have dropped the

¹ He was succeeded by Dr. John Hoadly, who had been chaplain to his (King's) friend Bishop Burnet, and was appointed Bp. of Ferns and Leighlin in 1727, Abp. King taking part in his consecration; he assisted Dr. King 'in the performance of that necessary office of confirmation, which it has pleased God to disable me from performing in person,' in 1729 (Abp. King's letter).

subject. Boulter was the leader of 'the English interest,' which claimed that government posts of any emolument or position should be conferred on men of English birth or education, while King, as the leader of 'the Irish interest,' sought to have them filled by men of Irish birth or education; Boulter's epistolary references to King's age and declining health exhibit more of the spirit of the political partisan than of the Christian minister.¹

Anecdotes.

Archbishop King was distinguished for wit as well as learning, and many of his witty sayings were at one time current, but unfortunately few have been preserved.

The Rev. James King, D.D. (portrait facing p. 48), mentioned previously, left in his own handwriting, 'Some Anecdotes relating to A-B. King,' now in the possession of his lineal descendant, Mrs. Strong King, of Cypress Grove, Templeogue, near Dublin [who also possesses the Archbishop's portrait in oils (*vide* photogravure facing p. 57) and his Bible]; of these are the four following, copied *verbatim*,—

(1) 'Collonel Southwell² dined one day at the Arch Bps they conversed very familiarly upon various Subjects, at last his Grace smiling remarked, That when Gentlemen cou'd not prevail upon their Sons to study either Divinity, Law, or Physick, they generally purchased for them a commission in the Army, as the last refuge they cou'd have recourse for their maintenance.

The Officer who was a ready man, of a great flow of humour

¹ Boulter to D. of Newcastle, Jan. 19, 1724-5, 'The Archbishop of Dublin has of late been very ill, so that his life was almost despaired of: But his illness has since ended in a regular & painful fit of the gout, so that I do not apprehend he is in any present danger. Your Grace had heard from me sooner on this subject, if I had known his condition before the worst was over; all that I shall say now is, that I think his Majesty's service absolutely requires that, whenever he drops, the place be filled with an *Englishman*' &c.; to the same Feb. 2, 1726, 'he has been for some days thought past recovery, but is now looked upon by all as out of danger for the present'; to Lord Carteret, Feb. 9, 'His Grace is rather better than he has been, but it is very uncertain whether he may ever come abroad again.'

² Col. Wm. Southwell, who was M.P. for Castlemartyr, Co. Cork, 1713-14

& quick Repartee, told his Lordship, if He wou'd be so good as to indulge him a few minutes, He wou'd relate to him a true Story,—‘When I was,’ says he, ‘a Military Commander in the Wars in Flanders ; a Spye was brought before me, upon Examination he averred, he was a poor Irish Priest, that charitably travelled about to visit & comfort the sick Roman Catholick Soldiers. “O Friend!” says I, “I shall soon try your Abilities.” I brought him down a Missal, a Breviary &c. & desired him to read, & construe the Prayers. I protest I found him so ignorant & illiterate that he cou'd not even read Latin, upon which I commanded the Guards on Duty to hang up the impudent, vile Impostor on the next Tree. “O please your honour,” says the condemned Criminal, ‘if you were to hang up all the Clergymen who do not understand Latin you wou'd leave all the Diocesses in Ireland very destitute of Pastors.’ I avow, may it please your Grace, I pardoned the villain because he spoke a bold truth.’

(2) ‘This venerable Prelate, who never relished a punning Conversation, invited some Company to dine with him. One of the Guests gave them a detail of Puns that greatly diverted the Lord Lieutenant the day before at the Castle Levee. An Eminent Physician was learnedly haranguing his Excellency upon the Nature, Qualities & Usefulness of Bees, of [and?] calling them a Nation, a Cõmonwealth, the wonderful Tribe of Amazons &c. “Yes, my Lord,” says the famous Punster Ashe,¹ who was present, “They are a Nation & of great

¹ Thos. Ashe, brother of the Bp. of Clogher, M.P. for Clogher Boro' 1713-14 and 1715 till his death; he is described by Roscoe, in *Swift's Works*, 1848, as ‘a facetious pleasant companion, but the most eternal unwearied punster that ever lived. He was thick and short in his person, being not above five feet high at the most, and had something very droll in his appearance. He d., about the year 1719, and left his whole estate of about £1,000 a year to his intimate friend and kinsman, Richard Ashe, of Ashfield, Esq. There is a whimsical story, and a very true one, of Tom Ashe, which is well remembered to this day. It happened that, while he was travelling on horseback, and at a considerable distance from any town, there burst from the clouds such a torrent of rain as wetted him through. He galloped forward; and as soon as he came to an inn, he was met instantly by a drawer; “Here,” said he to the fellow, stretching out one of his arms, “take off my coat immediately.” “No, Sir, I won't,” said the drawer. “P. . confound you,” said Ashe, “take off my coat this instant!” “No, Sir,” replied the drawer, “I dare not take off your coat, for it is felony to strip an ash.”. Tom was delighted beyond measure, frequently told the story,

Antiquity. Your Excellency remembers Moses numbers the Hivites among the devoted Nations whom Joshua was commanded to conquer." The Doctor seemed a little out of humour at hearing his serious description turned into a Jest by a Quibble.

Mr. Ashe, looking him full in the face, remarks, "I perceive, Sir, you *wax* warm." "Indeed Doctor," added his Excellency, "I am afraid Mr. Ashe's pun has *stung* you."

His Grace told the Company he recollected a punning Motto over a Church Porch in Wiltshire, which very much pleased him, & conveyed with it a meaning most edifying & instructive to a Serious Reader. "The Church Yard," says he, "was planted around with a square of Mulberry trees, which grew to an overshadowing vast size, & darken'd the Walks. The Parishioners at a vestry made an Act that they shou'd be cut down, the Timber sold, & y^e produce of the Sale applyed towards repairing of the Church, which was unanimously agreed upon, & an Inscription was engraved on a Table [tablet] & gilded with this expressive motto hung over the ch. door *Lucrum Mori* which signifies *To dye is Gain*, or the *Profit of y^e Mulberry Tree.*'

(3) 'A worthy Archdeacon's Lady, on a wet day, came to visit ABp. King, as she alighted out of the coach she drew up her Hoop-Petty-Coat; & scampered as fast as she cou'd into the Palace to avoid the influence of the rain. The Prelate received her with some surprize & declared he was startled at an uncommon sort of Animal that just now was hurrying towards his Doors. He said at first he took it for a large Turkey-Cock by its long red legs, then he thought it was a Porcupine by the swelling furlings about it. She briskly replied 'I protest that was your Humble Servant wth her hoop veering about her.'" His Grace asked her why she wore such a cold inconvenient Piece of Dress; Mrs. Wall

and said he would have given fifty guineas to have been the author of that pun.' Dr. Swift, who was much attached to 'the three Ashes,' wrote, as a *Letter to the Earl of Pembroke*, the dying speech of Tom Ashe, several years before his demise, to exhibit the manner in which such a punster might have expressed himself.

answered, "it was as good to be dead as out of the Fashion." The Arch Bp. warmly rejoined, "Does your Husband approve of that Garb?" She said, Not at all, & exclaimed as much against the use of it, as his Lordship, but she wou'd not mind what he recommended; She was resolved to dress like her Neighbours. "Madam," sayes the venerable old man, "I will tell you a story, when I was a School-Boy at Dungannon, I lodged in a Cooper's family, whose Wife was an angry positive sort of a Woman; She wou'd pursue her Husband to the Work Room to argue cases. He entreated her to mind her domestick business, & permit him to attend his Shop with quietness for their mutual advantage. She was deaf to his entreaties, which at last so much provoked him, that he took up a Hoop & gave her a smart thrashing; from that day to the day of her death, She cou'd not bear the sight of an Hoop & became very amenable to the cooper's advice. *Probatum est.*" '1

(4) ' Dr. Berkley (late Bishop of Cloyne) after his Travels, waited upon ABp. King & told him this memorable Story. When the famous Italian Singer, Seignior Nicolini was in this City [Dublin], he dined at a Gentleman's House, who had an ordinary walking Thorn Stick in a Corner of the Parlour, wth

' Mention is made in Mrs. Lyons' King MSS., of a new fashion in London, in 1719, of 'flying up hoops, and straw and other flapping hats worn by women.' A writer of the time of Q. Anne advises the clergy to 'persuade their wives, for their sake and the Gospel's, to cut off all superfluity in dress and outward appearance, and be the first examples in reforming the corrupt and vain formalities and customs of the present age,' and for themselves to lay 'aside airiness of dress and profuseness in snuff, and be liberal out of their little fortunes in promoting and encouraging acts of piety.' abstaining specially from 'gay company and frothy entertainments of the world, which they now so generally run into for the sake (as is pretended) of improvement and diversion.'

' Though she could run into your sleeve,

' Her hoop was (this you may believe)

' As big as any brewer's keeve,

And round it

' Was fenced with cane, a mortal sin

' For Parson's wife, and had therein

' A lump of lead, that broke his shin,

Confound it!

The Parson's Revels, 1769, by Wm. Dunkin, D.D., 'the best English as well as Latin poet in this kingdom' (Dean Swift).

a carved Head. Nicolini viewed it very attentively. The Gentleman, observing his Notice, told him that Stick had been many Years, nay he believed, centuries, in the family. That it was accounted a great Curiosity, & some affirmed that it was Joseph of Arithmathea's Staff, who was commissioned to preach the Gospel to the Infidel Britains, & was a branch of Glassenbury miraculous Hawthorn y^t buddeth every Xmas Day. The Italian earnestly requested that he w^d make him a Pres^t of that Stick, for which the family rec^d several musical Consorts [*sic*].

When the Singer returned to Rome, he humbly offered this sacred Relick to the Vatican, where it was gratefully received as a venerable piece of antiquity rescued from the hands of some Irish Hereticks. The Doctor said it was exhibited to him as an inestimable Treasure.

His Grace smiled at this narrative, & told the Dean, It was astonishing to think how much Popery had abused the Faith & Understanding even of Learned Men with evident absurdities & falsehoods. "I remember," says he, "to have read either in Bollandus, Surius, Colganus, or some other author of *Saints' Lives* this remarkable Passage: "A certain Saint called at a poor Widow's Cottage, & beg'd for some bread & milk. The Woman answered that ever since the death of the Calf, her only Cow was grown dry, & w^d not give on[e] drop of milk. He bid her have Faith, bring out the Pail & fall a milking. In the meantime he fell praying to the Virgin Mary, prostrate before the Cow's Head, who taking him for the Calf or Puckane,¹ fell a licking of him, & in an instant miraculously shed her milk in plenty for the Refreshment of the holy man."

Archbishop King and Primate Boulter.

John, Earl of Orrery, in *Remarks on the Life and Writings of Dean Swift*, 1752, has the following (quoted probably by every succeeding writer on Swift): 'A strict residence at

¹ 'An Irish word signifying the skin of a dead Calf, stuff'd with Hay or Straw, which the Dairy Maid layes before the Cow bereaved of her young one, that she may by that deceit give her milk freely.' (Note by Dr. James King.)

Laracor was not in the least suitable to his [Swift's] disposition. He was perpetually making excursions not only to Dublin and other parts of Ireland, but into England, especially to London. So rambling a disposition, occasioned to him a considerable loss. The rich deanery of Derry became vacant at this time (1700) and was intended for him by Lord Berkeley, if Dr. King, then Bishop of Derry, and afterwards Archbishop of Dublin, had not interposed: ¹ entreating with great earnestness that the deanery might be given to some grave and elderly Divine rather than to so young a man; ² "because (added the Bishop) the situation of Derry is in the midst of presbyterians, and I should be glad of a clergyman, who could be of assistance to me. I have no objection to Mr. Swift. I know him to be a sprightly ingenious young man; but instead of residing, I dare say, he will be eternally flying backwards and forwards to London, and therefore, I entreat, that he may be provided for in some other place." Swift was accordingly set aside on account of *youth*, but as if his stars had destined to him a parallel revenge, he lived to see the Bishop of Derry afterwards set aside on account of *age*. That Prelate had been Archbishop of Dublin many years, and had been long celebrated for his wit and learning, when Dr. Lindsey, the Primate of Ireland, died. Upon his death, Archbishop King immediately made claim to the Primacy, ³ as a preferment to which he had a right from his station in the see of Dublin, and from his acknowledged character in the Church. Neither of these pretensions were prevalent. He was looked upon as

¹ *Vide* p. 95, note 3, for another reason for Swift's failure to obtain the deanery.

² Then in his 33rd year.

³ Proved untrue by the Archbishop's letters, pp. 248-251; he never 'made claim to the Primacy,' as he neither wished for, nor expected it knowing the government was determined to appoint a man of English birth; Lord Orrery only quotes the current gossip he subsequently heard, as at the time he was only seventeen, and being educated in England; it is doubtful if any part of the story is true, as the Rev. Professor Lawlor points out (Stokes' *Worthies of the Irish Church*, 1900, p. 277) that a similar tale is told of Stillingfleet in the *D.N.B.* More than one writer on Swift seems to have considered that admiration for the dean must be shown by disparaging the archbishop, the last thing, one can imagine, that would have been gratifying to the warm-hearted and generous Swift, when unswayed by constitutional irritability and morbid sensitiveness, sad presages of his terrible affliction.

too far advanced in years to be removed. The reason alledged was as mortifying as the refusal itself: but the Archbishop had no opportunity of showing his resentment, except to the new Primate, Dr. Boulter, whom he received at his own house, and in his dining parlour, without rising from his chair, and to whom he made an apology, by saying in his usual strain of wit, and with his usual sneering countenance, 'My Lord, I am certain your Grace will forgive me, because, *You know I am too old to rise.*'

'Abstraction of Authors.

The celebrated Dr. King, Archbishop of Dublin, passing through an obscure street of the Irish metropolis stopped at a bookseller's stall, and among other books purchased a political pamphlet, which wanted the title-page. On returning home he sat down and deliberately read it more than half over, when he discovered it was his own composition!' *Dublin Evening Packet and Correspondent*, Jan. 15, 1828.

Abp. King on Primate Marsh's Library, 1705.

'I understand with great satisfaction that your Grace has concluded with Mr. Stillingfleet for his father's library. 'Tis a noble gift to the Church; and as it will perpetuate your Grace's memory here, so it will, I hope, be plentifully rewarded by our common Master. I could not on this occasion forbear expressing the sense I have of it, and rendering my thanks to God on the behalf of your Grace, as well as my acknowledgements to your Grace. I am further to assure your Grace, that I am ready to join in an Act of Parliament to settle the library and gallery as we agreed, and I hope it will be ready to pass next sessions.' The act passed in 1707.

Abp. King's Armorial Bearings, facing p. 31.

It is most probable that Sir R. Kearney's heraldic collections of MSS. did not include the Barra coat of arms (pp. 52,

THE BARRA COAT OF ARMS

THE BARRA COAT OF ARMS

THE BARRA COAT OF ARMS

53) so he provided the Archbishop with one containing the chevron charged with the three escallops of an English family of the same name. A similar mistake appears in an English MS. 'Liste of the Nobilitye of Scotland,' temp. K. Charles I. (Lansdowne MSS. 865, B.M.), containing the names and titles of sixty-two peers; Lord Eythin is the fifty-ninth in the list, and is entered as, 'Kinge, Lord Eythine, beares, Sable, on a chevron argent three escallops of the first.' Had Kearney seen this MS., it would account for his assigning the somewhat similar bearings to the Archbishop. *Vide* pp. 50, 273, for Lord Eythin's true arms.

Abp. King's Comfort in troublous times.

'He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.' Psa. 112, 7. *Vide* p. 28, note 3.

INDEX

- ABSENTEES, 226, 228, 301; Prior's *List of*, 73, 118
 'Abstraction of Authors', 321
 Accidents to Abp. King, 114, 116
 Accounts in England 1722, 299
 Act, for Promoting use of English &c., 292; of Settlement repealed, 22
 Acts affecting Irish trade alluded to, 35, 208, 242, 284, 301
 Addison, Joseph, 25, 115, 179, 181, 192; letters from, 178, 183, 185-7, 189, 211
Admonitions, 37, 40
 Advice to a newly married man (Wm. Smyth, Esq.), 156-8
 Aide-de-camp, A French, 233, 236
 Allix, Peter, D.D., 85
 Anderson, Richard, letter from, 53
 Anecdotes, 315-321
 Anglesey, Earl of, 139, 164, 296
 Anne, Princess Royal, 194
 Anne, Queen, 97, 101-2, 104, 108, 121, 123, 125, 129, 140, 159, 160, 162, 177, 189, 220, 295
 Annesley, Francis (Viscounts Valentia), 215, 264, 281; letter from, 117
 Antrim, 7, 52
 Argyre, Duke of, 190
 Armagh Diocese, 250-1
 Army subjects, 2, 21, 26, 29, 59, 63, 71-2, 77-8, 84, 149, 165, 177, 206, 208, 210, 216, 233, 235-6, 238, 260, 275, 315-16
 Ashe, Bp. St. George, 71, 74, 89, 122, 249, 310; letter from, 18; family, 105, 316-17
 Assaults on Dr. King, 28
 Attainder of Protestants, 22, 23, 66, 83
 Atterbury, Bp. Francis, 239
 Audoen's, St., Parish, 29, 110
 Aungier (Thomas), 227
 Barclay of Towie, 49
 Barra, 1, 49, 50, 51; castle, 51; witchcraft trial, 269
 Barrett, Dr., 21
 Barry Family, 116
 Bath, 91, 98, 105, 113, 151-4, 199, 239, 240, 252, 254-5, 286; Marquesses of, 100
 Bathurst, Lord, 41
 Bayle's, P., *General Dict.*, vi., 40-2
 Bedell, Bp. Wm., 120, 296-7
 Bees, 316
 Belfast, People of, in 1698, 304
 Bellew, Lord, 116, 183
 Benefices, 23, 33, 86, 252-3, 262; on filling vacant, 30, 282-4
 Benson, Rev. Thos., letter from, 63
 Berkeley, Earls of, 95, 188, 236, 320; Bp. Geo., Anecdote, 318; letter from, 121
 Bernard, M., 40, 42
 Berrow's, Rev. C., *Second Thoughts &c.*, 41
 Betham's, Sir Wm., MS. Collections, 108
 Bindon, Francis, Portrait Painter, 301
Biography, Dict., National, 86, 309, 320
 Birch's, Rev. T., v, vi, 124
 Birth and Baptism, 1, 2
 Bishops, 86-7, 89, 153, 171, 194, 231-2, 293; English, 40, 107, 256, 289; Irish, of English birth, 202, 228, 250, 252, 283-4: the seven, 20-1, 124
 Blacker's, Rev. B. H., *Boooterstown &c.*, 43, 56, 314
 Bladen, Col., 186-7
 Boate's, G., *Nat. Hist. Ireland*, 308
Bogs and Loughs of Ireland, 308
 Bolton, Abp. T., 176, 195, 239, 263; Dean John, 94-5, 173, 195; letters from, 100, 102; Duke of, 203, 205, 218
 Bonnell, Jas., 81; *Life*, 24, 30, 70, 81

- Bouhereau, Dr. Elias, 248, 262
 Boulter, Abp. Hugh, 16, 223, 247, 250, 252-3, 292; grievance, 314; letters from, 145, 171, 227, 261-2, 312, 315; reception by Abp. King, 321
 Boyle, Abp. Michael, 20; Blessington (Viscounts), 16, 116; Cork and Burlington (Earl of), 76; Hon. Robert, 297; Shannon (Viscount), 232, 241
 Boyne, Victory of the, 28, 31, 42, 82
 Boyse, Rev. Joseph, 37-40, 249
 Brabazon Family (Earls of Meath), 169, 286
 Briefs, 111-12, 304; objections to, 223-4
 Broderick, Alan (Viscount Midleton), 35, 108, 155, 168, 174, 205, 223, 263
 Bromley's, H., *Engraved Brit. Portraits*, 301
 Brown Family, 53, 56, 259
 Browne, Rev. George, 7, 13, 97; Rev. Peter, Consecration, 120; letter from, 95
 Bryan Family, vi, 8, 46-7, 55
 Burgh, Capt. Wm., 94
 Burke, Sir J. B., Ulster, viii, 31
 Burnet, Bp. Gilbert, 75-80, 85-6, 91-2, 112, 124, 235, 314; anecdote of, 160; recommends Dean King to K. William, 76, 77
 Burnett, Geo., Lyon, viii; letter from, 53
 Burscough, Bp. W., 208
 Butler, Arran (Earls of) 19, 62; Ormonde (Dukes of), 16, 19, 28, 60, 103, 111, 120, 126, 129, 138, 142, 145-6, 150, 177, 180, 188, 191, 195, 292-4; Sir Theobald, 83
 Byng, Sir George (Viscount Torrington), 225
- CADOGAN, Wm. (Earl), 233, 238, 300
 Cairncross, Bp. Alex., 77, 112
 Cambridge University, 41, 117, 204-5, 284
 Campbell, Rev. Robert, 39
 Caroline, Princess of Wales, 175, 191, 193, 203; Queen, 107, 263-4
 Carpenter, Lord, 216; letter from, 217
 Carroll's, Rev. W. G., *St. Bride's*, 48, 76
 Carteret, Lord, 208, 249, 252, 254, 261-3, 300, 311-12, 315; Lady, 302
 Catholics, Roman, or Papists, 13, 19, 24, 26, 29, 124, 170, 179, 208, 213, 237, 287, 302, 309; marriage with, unusual, 237; prohibited, 88; project of converting, 291-8
- Cavan, Earl of, 253
 Census of Ireland, 1659-1660, 51-2
 Chalmers', A., *Biog. Dict.*, 93
 Chaplains, 13, 14, 19, 74, 95, 179, 180, 283-4
 Character, 80, 92-3, 187, 244, 273-7, 313-14
 Charities, 17, 18
 Charlemont, Earl of, 175
 Charles I., 5, 51, 59, 183, 192, 272-3; letter from, 271; II., 19, 51, 101, 125
 Chetwode, Knightley, 180
 Cheyne of Straloch, 50
 Chichester, Earl of Donegal, 178
 Christ Church, 24, 31, 59, 246; Dean and Chapter, v. Abp. King, 105, 108, 154, 210, 239, 245-7
 Christian, Family, 9; Evan, letter from, 9; Rev. John, 7, 9
 Christina, Q., 51
 Church Building and Restoring, 18, 34, 213-14, 246, 261, 263-4, 277, 304-6, 308
 Church of, Eng., 13, 20; Ireland, 13, 23, 35-6, 80, 88, 161, 179, 180, 218, 220, 244, 277, 292, 297-8; Scotland, 39, 117, 284; Scottish Episcopal, 284
 Clavell, Robert, on publishing *De Origine Mali*, 100, 103, 104; *State of the Protestants &c.* 79, 80, 83
 Clayton, Mr., 107
 Clergy, 13, 24, 32-3, 35, 38, 86-7, 148, 162, 200-1, 203, 214, 244-5, 280, 307-8, 314, 318; advice to, 219-22, 318; English, sent to Ireland, 228, 283; English, Swift on, 32
 Clontarf and Edenderry, *Mineral Waters of*, 308
 Coghill, Sir John, 304
 Cole Family (Earls of Enniskillen), 64, 110-11
 Collections, *King's MS.*, 307
 College, Trinity, and Dublin University, 28, 41, 69, 183, 191, 193, 204, 284, 295; degrees, 12, 13, 21; entrance to, 7; experiences at, 7-13; straitened means at, 7, 8; Transcribed King Correspondence, *vide* 'Correspondence'; Tripos, 21, 60
 Comfort in troublous times, 28, 87, 322
 Commission, Royal, in 1693, 279-80
 Commons, H. of, English, 20, 122, 169, 190; Irish, 145, 179, 190, 192, 194, 216-17
 Compton, Bp. Henry, 67, 76
 Coningsby, Thos. (Earl), 72, 210
 Conolly, Wm., 66, 145, 205, 223, 232, 250
 Consecration of Churches, 215, 228

- Consistorial Courts, 34, 98-9
 Contemporaries, Three, of same names, 278
 Controversy with Manby, 39, 68-9, 92-3
 Convocation, 87, 146, 188, 295
 Coote Family (Earls of Mountrath), 116
 Cormack, Rev. Charles, 7, 8
 Corry Family (Earls of Belmore), 111
 Cottingham, Capt. Jas., 16
 Cotton's, Archd. H., *Fasti Eccles. Hib.*, 18, 46
 Covenant, Solemn League and, 1, 2, 20, 50
 Cowper's, Wm., *Poems*, 220
 Craghead's, Rev. R., *Answer*, 9, 38-40; Dedication, 36, 290-1
 Creighton, Capt. John, *Memoirs*, 4
 Creighton, or Crichton, Family (Earls of Erne), 78, 184
 Crooke Family, printers, 60
 Crow, Bp. Chas., 265
- D'Alton's, John, *Archbishops of Dublin*, 285
 Daniel, Dean Richard, 18; John, 18
 Dawson, Joshua, 115-16, 152; Joseph, 305
 Deane, Joseph, 169, 174
 Death of Abp. King, 14, 312-13
 Defoe, Daniel, 117
 De Guiscard's attack on Harley, 128-132
 Delafaye, Charles, 187; letters from, 180, 181
 Delany, Patrick, D.D., 310
 Delgarno Family, 4-7; William, letter from, 6
 Dempster's, T., *Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scot.*, 2
De Origine Mali, 40-2, 60, 96-8, 100, 103, 254; translated partly into Eng. by S. Lowe, 41
 Dering, Baronet, Duel, 138
 De Rosen, Marshal, 32
Derriana, 31
 Derry, 31, 46; Deanery, 95, 320; Diocese, 31-35, 202, 212-13, 249, 277; See, 30-32, 75, 228; arms, 31; siege of, 31-2, 36, 290-1; state in 1691, 31-32, 36
 Derryvullan, church plate, 52; House, 52
 Desmynieres Family, 16, 92, 97, 303
 Devonshire, Duke of, 193; Earl of, 209
 Diaries, Notices of Dr. King in, 278
- Diary, Abp. King's, edited by H. J. Lawlor, D.D., 16, 25-6, 30, 59, 65-6, 70, 91, 92, 98, 167, 212; Abp. N. Marsh's, 31, 76, 284-5
 Dickson, Thos., viii
Discourse concerning Inventions of Men &c., 36-40; Extracts from, 288-9
 Dissenters, 12, 33, 35-6, 99, 103, 170, 179, 213, 218-9, 277, 291, 297, 302, 305
 Divinity Lectureship, 18, 45, 192
 Dodwell, Rev. Henry, 8, 85, 309; letter from, 68
 Donnybrook, 43, 313
 Dopping, Bp. Anthony, 23-4, 28, 31, 74, 213, 279
 Dorset, Duke of, 292
 Dougatt (Duguid) Family, 44, 53-56; Archd. Robert, vi, 44, 47, 53-4, 217, 239, 248, 254-5, 261-2
 Douglas's, Sir R., *Peerage of Scotland*, 49
 Douglass, Wm., 6, 251
 Dowdall, Nicholas, letter from, 30
 Downes, Bp. Henry, letters from, 218-19, 232, 234, 241-2
 Drogheda, Earl of, 229, 285; Marquess of, 46
 Dublin, Castle, 25, 26; burning of, 62-3; City, 17, 18, 21, 274; election to offices in, 29, 142, 163, 165, 174, 176; freedom to Abp. King, 176; no. of Houses, 79; poverty of, 226; Privy Council Chamber burnt, 308
 Dublin Diocese, 45, 105, 212, 214, 247, 249, 266, 283, 304-6, 307-8
Dublin, Evening Packet, 321; *Dublin Gazette*, 14, 313; *Dublin Intelligence*, 43, 54, 314; *Faulkner's Journal*, 54, 294
 Dun, Sir Patrick, 29, 30, 61-2, 75, 90, 98, 109, 116, 121, 151; letters from, 61-2, 64-7, 69, 71, 73-4, 150; *Memoir* by Rev. T. W. Belcher, M.D., 30; Lady, 109, 116; letters from, 151
 Duncan, Rev. James, letter from, 75
 Dungannon, 8, 72; Royal School, 4-7, 318
 Dunkin's, Wm., D.D., *Parson's Revels*, 318
 Durye, John, letter from, 273
- EACHARD'S, Archd. L., *Exact Description, Ireland*, 279
 Ease, Clergyman's, 107
 Echlín, Baronet, 78; Rev. Henry, 303
 Eclipse of 1653, 2
 Edict of Nantes, Revocation of, 20

- Edinburgh University, 1, 204
 Elector, Prince, 271
 Elizabeth, Q., 204-5, 259, 284, 297
 Ellis, Bp. Welbore, 247, 287
 Emigration, of Protestants, 208, 301 ;
 ministers, 303
 English, Rev. Thos., v.
 Enniskillen, 291 ; burning of, 111, 112
 Eugene, Prince, 150
 Evans, John, D.D., 160
 Evil Designs against Abp. King, 88
 Eythin, Lord (Sir James King), 49, 50-1,
 271, 322 ; letters from, 272, 273 ;
 portrait, 51

FALL of Man, A Sermon on, 41
 Farnham, Baron, 116
 Fenwick, Rev. J. E. A., viii.
 Ferguson, Sir Samuel, viii.
 Fermoy, 16, 59, 62, 63
 Ferns Diocese, 148
 Finlay Family, 108, 109, 152
 First Fruits, 124, 126-7, 138, 140, 145,
 201
 FitzGerald, Earl of Kildare, 127, 163-5,
 167, 174, 223 ; Bp. Wm., 76, 89 ;
 Hon. Robert, 167
 Fitzwilliam, Viscount, 158
 Fleet, The, 77 ; condition, *temp.* Jas. II.,
 80-1, 83
 Fletcher, Col., Governor of New York,
 81
 Foley, Bp. Samuel, 16, 71, 74 ; family
 16, 217
 Forbes, Earls of Granard, 20, 184 ; Lord,
 70 ; Master of, 50
 Forster, Bp. Nicholas, 172, 234 ; Ch.
 Justice John, 54, 155, 174
 Fortifications, Irish, in 1688, 21
 Foy, Bp. Nat., 21, 76, 86, 118, 285 ;
 letter from, 26
 Francis, Dean, and family, 208-10
 Franklin, Sir Wm., 70
 Frederick, Prince, 204
 Freeman, Richard, 127
 French, Mr., 91, 98
 Fugitives from Ireland, 1688, 6, 8, 16,
 23-4, 29, 30-1, 83, 95, 111
 Funeral of Abp. King, 43, 313
 Funeral Sermon, 17

 GALBRAITH, Capt. Robert, 30
 Galmoy, Viscount, 34
 Galway, Earl of, 89, 173, 186-7, 190
 George, I., 158, 160-1, 164, 168, 174,
 177, 183, 187, 189, 194, 199, 204, 207,
 235, 259, 273-4 ; Prince of Wales,
 175, 194, 199, 203-4, 206, 224 ; Chanc.
 Dub. Univ., 191-3 ; II., 258-9, 264 ;
 Consort of Q. Anne, Prince of Den-
 mark, 102
 Gibson, Bp. Edmund, 314
 Gilbert's, Sir J. T., *Dublin*, 25 ; *Hist.*
 MSS. Com., 82
 Glebes, 45, 140 ; Abp. King's provision
 for, 306
 Glenshiel Battle, 216
 Godolphin, Earl of, 101, 189
 Godwin, or Goodwin, Bp. Timothy, 172
 Gore, Bp. Hugh, 67
 Governors of Ireland, On, 139, 203, 205-6,
 283, 308
 Gowran, Lord, 236
 Grafton, Duke of, 173, 186-7, 224-5,
 229, 232-3, 236, 249, 275
 Grandison, Viscount, 116
 Grattan, Rev. John, 48
 Gray of Schives, 49
Great, Good, and Just, a poem by Dean
 Swift, 268
 Gregg, Wm., 134-5
 Greene, Family, 44, 116, 248, 299 ;
 monument, 108 ; Henry, 44, 147 ;
 letters from, 107-8, 113
 Gripes, Dry, 243
 Gustavus Adolphus, 50

 HACKET, Bp. Thos., 279
 Halifax, Earl of, 235
 Halley, Edmund, 85
 Hamill of Roughwood, 66
 Hamilton, Archd. Andrew, 40, 70, 173 ;
 Archd. Wm., 70, 173 ; Baronet, 61 ;
 Gen. Fred., letter from, 185 ; of New-
 castle, 70
 Harcourt, Sir Simon (Viscount), 129,
 249
 Harley, Sir Robert (Earl of Oxford),
 124-5, 128, 134, 137-8, 147, 231
 Harris', Walter, *Ware's Whole Works*,
 vii, 28, 31, 46, 63, 69, 78, 104-5,
 275, 307
 Hartshorne's, A., *Correspondence of E.*
 Pyle, D.D., 14
 Hartstong, Bp. John, 89, 159
 Hawkins, Wm., Ulster, 242, 314
 Hawks, 86
 Henry's, Rev. Wm., F.R.S., *Upper L.*
 Erne in 1739, 34, 78, 120, 309
 Herbert, Sir Edward, 27, 92-3 ; letters
 from, 27, 60 ; Earl of Torrington, 27 ;
 trial, 77
 Hickman, Bp. Chas., 228, 278
 Higgins, Rev. Francis, 125, 145, 276
 Highlanders, 216, 295

Hill, Baronets, 6; Elizabeth, 16; Dr. G. B., *Swift's Unpublished Letters*, 180; General, 149, 178
Hist. MSS. Com. Reports, &c., vii, 23, 26, 54, 68, 78, 80-3, 85, 92, 95, 103, 117, 119, 120, 123, 163, 168, 174-6, 180-1, 183, 185-7, 189, 191-2, 194, 208, 211, 254
Hoadly, Abp. John, 267, 314; Bp. Benjamin, 14, 230, 250
Hobbes, Thos., 281
Holcroft, Capt. Charles, letter from, 59
Holland, Ralph, portrait painter, 301
Holt, Samuel, letter from, 16
Holyhead Epigram, attributed to Swift, 115
Homilies, The, 20, 107, 289
Hoops anecdote, 317
Hopkins, Bp. Ezekiel, 31, 35, 45-6
Horace, B. IV., Ode IX., by Dean Swift, xiii.
Hort, Bp. Josias, consecration, 231
Howard, Rev. Robert (Bp.), 192; letters from, 191-2, 194; family, 192; Wm., 142
Hoy Church Bell, 50
Hughes', S. C., D.D., *St. Werburgh's*, 34, 64
Huguenots, 20, 85, 248
Hume, Baronets, 112; Rev. Geo., letter from, 112
Huntington, Bp. Robert, 170
Hutcheson, Francis, letter from, 254
Hutton, John, M.D., 72-4
Hyde, Henry, Earl of Clarendon, 67-8; Countess of, 67

IDOLATRY in Ch. of Eng., 107, 289
Illnesses, of Abp. King, 2, 12, 14, 19, 84, 90, 107, 126-7, 191, 204, 210, 217, 232, 238, 244, 250-2, 254-5, 259, 263-4, 266-7, 312, 315
Imprisonment of, Protestants, 1689, 26, 28, 167; Dr. King, 25-28, 66, 70; Robert King, 66, 98; Rev. Thos. King, 66
Improper Tithes, 18, 42, 105, 140
Ince, Rev. Ralph, 17
Innes of Crommie, 49
Interests, English and Irish, 202, 218, 250, 252, 283-4, 295-6, 313, 315
Inventions of Men, &c., 9, 37-40, 288-9
Ireland, England's gain from, 242; hist. of, 306-9; interest of money in, 79; pastures of, 78; population of, 79; poverty in, 207, 226, 259, 302; prosperity in, 1752, 226; taxes, 207, 302

Irish Bibles &c., printing of, Abp. King's interest in, 289, 292-8
Irish Society, London, 35-6, 276
Irish-speaking Ministers, 234, 295
Irvine, Family, 44, 56, 102, 216, 259; Colonel Chas., 56, 120, 202, 217; letters from, 149, 177
Irwin, Charles King, D.D., vii, 42

JACOBITES, 89, 92, 123, 165, 188, 216, 278; Dr. King and the, 26, 28, 29
James, V., 50; VI. and I., 1, 51, 101, 204, 270; II., 13, 20, 22-3, 27-8, 30, 68, 81, 91-3, 124, 220, 227, 237
Jefferys, or Jefferies, 180
Jemmett, Capt. Warham, 31
Jephson, Family, 60, 109, 116, 121
Jervas, or Jarvis, Charles, portrait painter, 175, 301
Jervise, Sir H., 305
Johnson, Dr. Samuel, 2, 94; Miss Esther, 'Stella,' 310
Johnston, Thos., letters from, 108-9
Johnstone's, Dr. A., *Delitiae* &c., 2
Jones, Bp. Edward, 67; John, 21
Joseph's, St., walking-staff, 318
Journal, True and Perfect, 24, 28
Jury, Dublin Grand, 1724, poem by Swift, 57
Justice, Lord, Dr. King's appointment as a, 37, 163-5, 167, 205, 224, 232, 273-4, 286; reasons for dislike of office, 166-7, 205-6, 210, 232

KEARNEY, Sir Richard, Ulster, 31, 61, 63, 321
Keeper, Office of Lord, joint appointment to, 127
Keightley, Thomas, 127, 184
Kempe, C. E., 267
Kettlewell, Rev. John, 85
Kevin's, St., 108, 313; pension to curate of, 46
Killaloe Diocese, 170
Kilmainmore Prebend, 13, 17
Kilmore and Ardagh Diocese, 171-2, 228
King, Adam, 1, 2; Alexander, 1, 2; Charles, vii, 66; David, 8, 26, 48; James, 29, 52, 57, 148; James, D.D., v, vi, vii, 48, 315; Mrs. Marion, 148, 152, 159; Mistress Mary, 7, 152, 156-7; Nicholas, 178; Sir Peter, 240, 249; Robert, 7, 8, 30-1, 52, 65, 70, 75, 97-8, 100, 102, 104, 107-9, 112, 121, 142, 148, 159, 178; Archd. Robert, vii; Rev. Robert B., viii; Mrs.

- Strong, 315; Rev. Thos., 48, 54, 60, 66; William, D.D., *passim*, MS. *Life*, by Jas. King, D.D., 25, 41, 68, 78; Wm., 67; Wm., R.N., 53, 113, 149, 225, 233, 236, 253, 260; Rev. Wm. of Cramond, 1; family of Barra, 1, 7, 8, 49-51, 269-71; of Corrad 8, 29, 48, 51-2, 65, 67; of Newmilne, 52-3; of Tertowie, 26
- Kingston, Barons, 237; Earls of, 237
- Kirke, Percy, 72
- Knox, Thos., 8; Wm., 108
- K., W., letter from, 67
- LANGTON, Rev. Dominick, 145
- Lascalles', R., *Lib. Mun. Pub. Hib.*, 293
- Latimer's, Rev. W. T., *Irish Presbyterians*, 38
- LAW, Bp. Edmund, 9; *King's Origin of Evil*, vi, 41; Baron Ellenborough, 9
- Lawlor's, H. J., D.D., *Stokes' Some Worthies*, vii, 37-8, 69, 90, 92, 123, 215, 247-8, 320; *vide Diary* (Abp. King's)
- Learning not encouraged in Ireland, 227, 307
- Legislation, On harsh, 90
- Leibnitz, M., 41
- Lennox, Earl of, 50
- Leslie, 49, 54, 299; of Balquhain, 269; Rev. Chas., 85, 124, 280; *Answer to King's State &c.*, 30, 85, 91; Archd. Henry, letters from, 7; Rev. R. J., *Life &c. of C. Leslie*, 91
- 'Letter, A Friendly,' 303
- Letters from Wm. King to Addison, J., 62; Annesley, F., 53, 102, 148, 232, 246, 262, 293, 299, 300; Ashe, Bp., 99, 100, 102, 105, 162, 249; Bonnell, J., 70, 303; Brown, J., 251; Burnet, Bp., 42, 90; Byng, Admiral, 225; Carpenter, Lord, 216; Carteret, Lady, 259, 263, 266, Lord, 249, 256; Charlett, Dr., 89, 151, 179, 220, 227, 248; Coghill, Dr., 248, 250; Cole, Sir M., 111; Conolly, W., 295; Finlay, R., 152; Fisher, Mr., 243; Foley, Col., 217; Forster, Bp., 234; Foy, Bp., 40, 86; France, T., 118; Gibson, Bp., 249; Gibson, Dr., 283; Godwin, Dr., 158, 163; Gowran, Lord, 225; Grafton, Duke of, 225, 231, 237, 249; Hamilton, Archd. A., 70; Harcourt, Lord, 249; Hartstong, Bp., 159, 281; Howard, Bp., 265, 310; Hutchinson, Bp., 122; Irvine, C., 216, 232, 238, 258-9; Mrs., 202; Kildare, Earl of, 223; King, Mrs. M., 156, 158; Mistress M., 154; King, Sir P., 249, 253; King, R., 104, 109, 110, 113-16; King, W., R.N., 242, 252; Kingston, Lord, 237; Knox, T., 8; Leslie, Archd. H., 7; Lloyd, Bp., 38; Marsh, Abp. N., 98, 321; Maule, Bp., 239, 265, 306; Molyneux, S., 261; Moore, Bp., 104; Nicholson, Bp., 54, 223, 234, 283; Ormonde, Duke of, 104, 112; Palmerston, Viscount, 246, 304; Parnell, J., 148; Price, Rev. H., 25, 70; Reynolds, Ch. Just., 48; Ross, R., 147; Saunders, Sir G., 149, 236, 242-3; Sharp, Abp., 293; Shrewsbury, Duke and Duchess of, 175; Smyth, W., 156, 255; Southwell, E., 25, 73, 120, 142, 167, 225, 248, 252, 253, 261-2, 264, 288, 298, 310; Sir R., 90; Spranger, J., 212; Stanley, Sir J., 165, 304; Stearne, Bp., 162, 164, 166, 222, 283, 303; Swift, Dean, 28, 39, 124, 126-7, 131, 134, 138-9, 140, 142, 144, 146, 152, 179, 200, 250, 294; Synge, Abp., 219; Tenison, Abp. T., 88, 160, 170; Trench, Dean, 8, 91; Trotter, Dr., 254; Wake, Abp., 7, 14, 32, 65, 78, 190, 195, 198, 202-7, 210-11, 215-17, 224, 226, 234-5, 239, 240-2, 244-5, 249, 301; Walkington, Bp., 304; Wharton, Earl of, 152; Whitshed, Ch. J., 250; Woodward, Dr., 227; Wyndham, Ld. Chanc., 254-5
- Levinge, Baronet, 150, 155; letters from, 31, 208
- Lewis, Erasmus, 139, 180
- Lewis's, S., *Topog. Dict. Ireland*, 5, 46
- Library, Advocates', Edin., 49, 270; Armagh Public, v; Bennet Coll., 309; Bodleian, 85, 309; Brit. Mus., 1, 2, 190, 262, 275, 322; Clarendon's, Lord, 309; Abp. King's, 45-6; Lambeth, 309; Abp. N. Marsh's, 44, 217, 248, 261-2, 321; National, Dublin, 307; Stowe, 309; Thirlestane House, viii, 25; Trin. Coll., Dub., 30; *vide* 'Correspondence.'
- Limerick, Siege of, 29, 30; Treaty of, 29, 88
- Lindsay, Abp. Thos., 35, 89, 103, 163, 170, 198, 212, 219, 247, 250, 320; letters from, 198, 291
- Linegar, C., a Gaelic scholar, 295
- Linen manufacture and trade, 35, 117, 226, 242
- Lissen-hall, Swords, 52, 66, 139, 140, 142

- Lloyd, Bp. (Eng.) Wm., 92; letter from, 123; Bp. (Irish) Wm., 89; Rev. Daniel, letter from, 59
- Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage*, 48
- Londonderry, Ordnance Survey of*, 36
- Longfield, Richard, letter from, 29
- Longford, Earl of, 59, 63
- Longleat, 100
- Lords, House of, English, 23, 31, 77, 245, 276; Irish, 39, 88, 123, 140, 145, 169, 171, 203, 216, 253, 276, 284-6
- Lowey, Rev. Anthony, letter from, 9
- Loyalty due to the State, 22, 23, 280-1
- Lucrum Mori*, 317
- Ludlow, Edmund, 181; Peter, 181
- Lumsden of Clova, 49
- Lutheranism, 162, 165-6
- Lyndon, Judge, 30
- Lyon Office, 26, 52; records destroyed by fire, 53
- Lyon, John, D.D., 48
- Lyons, R. D., M.D., viii, 62; Mrs. Lyons' collection of King MSS., viii, 7, 26, 29, 62, 318; *vide* 'Correspondence.'
- MACAULAY's, Lord, *Hist. of Eng.*, 20
- Macartney, Judge, 174
- M'Bride, Rev. John, 39
- Mac Entore Tradition, 49
- M'Gill, Sir John, 70
- Madden, Sam., D.D., *Fermanagh MS. Hist.*, 66
- Magistrates, Clerical, 171
- Manby, Dean Peter, 21, 39, 68, 93
- Manley, Isaac, 180, 181
- Mansel, Sir Thos., 130
- Mant's, Bp. R., *Hist. Ch. Ireland*, 23, 35, 67, 215, 218, 219, 224, 242, 250, 253, 259, 285, 301
- Manufactures and Trade, Home, 263, 309-10
- Manuring of Lands by Sea Shells*, 308
- Mar, Earl of, 190
- Mar and Melrose, Earls of, letter from, 51, 270
- Marlborough, Duke of, 75, 101, 127, 178, 186, 233, 235, 238
- Marriage, Wm. King's thoughts on, 17
- Marriage Licenses, Boulter's grievance relating to, 314
- Marsh, Abp. Francis and family, 1, 23, 31, 172; letters from, 34, 71, 73; Abp. Narcissus, 31, 76, 99, 105, 126, 154, 198, 276, 278, 292; prayer for Bp. King, 31
- Martyrdom, Fears of torture and, 13
- Martyrs, English, 20
- Mary I., 20; II., 1, 29, 72, 77, 232, 279
- Mason's, W. M., *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, 91; Wm. Shaw, 175
- Massacre of Protestants threatened in 1688, 24
- Matthews, Archd. Lemuel, 280
- Meares, Lewis, 145
- Meath Diocese, 213
- Menzies of Pitfoddels, 49
- Miller, Andrew, 301
- Milles, Bp. Thos., 253
- Millington, Sir Thos., 61
- Molesworth, Robert (Viscount), 164, 242; letters from, 163, 168; Richard, 169
- Molyneux, Baronets, 175, 301; Samuel, 18; letters from, 175, 193; Wm., *Case of Ireland*, Abp. King's copy, 175
- Monasticon Hib. (Archdall's)*, by Abp. P. Moran, 301
- Montrose, Marquess of, 51
- Moore, Capt. Lewis, 44, 108, 116
- Mores, Edward R., 297
- Moreton, Bp. Wm., 31, 108
- Mossom, Bp. Robert, 13
- Mullony, (R.C.) Bp., 83
- NANTES, Revocation of Edict of, 20
- Newcastle, Duke of, 312, 315
- Newspapers, reports in English, 93, 107, 133-4, 239, 267, 276, 278
- Nichols, J., *Literary Anecdotes 18th cent.*, 41; *Swift's Works*, 277
- Nicholson, Bp. Wm., 45, 214, 218-19, 234, 249, 252; collection of Abp. King's letters to Abp. Wake, 190
- Nicolini, Signor, 318
- Nixon, Rev. Adam, 64
- Noble's, Rev. M., *Granger's Biog. Hist.*, 7, 41
- Non-Jurors, 91, 124, 200
- Notes and Queries*, 292
- Nottingham, Earl of, 79, 193
- Nugent, Ch. Just. T., 27, 92-3
- OBEDIENCE, Passive, 124; Fallacy of, shown by Swift, 280
- Observations in Dublin Philosoph., and Roy., Societies' Transactions, 307-8
- Observer, The*, by J. Tutchin, 107, 276
- O'Connor's, Dr. C., *Rerum Hibernicarum &c.*, 309

- O'Flanagan's, R., *Ld. Chancellors of Ireland*, 279
 O'Hara, Kane, 301
 Ordination, Candidates' examination for, 275, 281
 Orkney, Countess of, 127; Earl of, 50
 Orrery's, Earl of, *Remarks on Swift's Life &c.*, 95, 226, 311, 319-20
 Owen, John, D.D., on preaching to the native Irish, 298
 Oxford, Movement's Fruits, 20, 40, 107, 160, 237, 289; University, 60, 118, 188, 204-5, 284
- PALLISER, Bp. Wm., 85
 Panton of Pitmedden, 49, 270
 Parker, Abp. John, 13, 15, 16; family, 16, 30, 61-3; Ch. Justice, 210
 Parliament, English, 101-2, 108, 123, 298; Irish, 24, 87, 139-40, 145, 244, 262-3, 286-8; encroachment on its privileges, 36, 276, 287; procedure in, 89, 90, 139; Scottish, 51, 112, 117
 Parnell, family (Barons Congleton), 94-5, 114, 155, 164; Mrs. Anna, letter from, 93; Thomas, D.D., 94, 151, 154; *Poems*, Abp. King's copy, 94
 Parsons, Baronet (Earls of Rosse), letter from, 81
 Patrick's, St., Cathedral, Dublin, 24, 201, 246, 305; Deanery, 28, 151-2, 195, 310; memorial window to Abp. King, 267
 Paul's, St., parish foundlings, 176
 Paul's, Sir J. B., Lyon, *Scots Peerage*, 49
 Pembroke, Earl of, 158
 Penances and Church discipline, 15, 34, 99, 244
 Pensions, 184; a great grievance, 260
 Peterborough, Earl of, 226, 283
 Petty, Sir Wm., 308
 Phipps, Sir Constantine, 127, 163-4, 198, 212, 224, 294
 Pitcairn's, R., *Crim. Trials Scot.*, 50, 270
 Pluralities, On, 105-7, 275
 Political Questions, On, 22-3, 88-93, 139, 14-46, 218-20, 262-3, 276, 286-8, 302
 Pooley, Bp. John, 120, 170
 Pope, Alex., 41, 122, 277
 Popery in Ireland in 1728, 309-10
 Portraits of Abp. King, 157, 175, 299-301
Postboy, The, 133, 137
 Pratt, Benjamin, D.D., 192, 194
Prayer, Book of Common, 38, 107, 214, 292, 294, 297
- Prayer, Private, 9
 Preaching, Abp. King's, 113
Predestination, Discourse on, 41, 123
 Preferments, Wm. King's, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 28, 30, 75, 102, 104; on disposal of, 161-2, 167, 170-3, 195, 202, 233, 249, 250, 252, 256, 260
 Presbyterians, 2, 9, 35-40, 38, 217, 277, 290, 320
 Pretender, The, 179, 240, 276, 277, 287
 Priests, Irish, 20, 23, 29, 88, 221, 279, 297, 309, 316
 Principles for government and religion, Abp. King's, 90
 Prior, Matthew, 130, 231
 Protestants, 24, 26, 81, 93, 192, 213, 219, 259, 294, 301-2, 309; law against meetings of, 24
 Publishing, Abp. King on, 78; in England recommended, 69
 Puritanism, 20
- QUAKERS, 33, 305
- RAMSAY of Straloch and Barra, 51
 Randolph, Thos., 2
 Raphoe Diocese, 170
 Rawdon, Baronet, 70
 Rebellion in Gt. Britain, 165, 188, 275
 Recorde's *Arithmetic*, 5
 Records, Public, in Ireland, 25, 189, 307-8; secreted 1689, 26
 Reeves, Bp. Wm., v, vii, 6, 18, 42; collection of Abp. King's Letters, 30
 Reid, Baronets, 51
 Religion, Reformed, or Protestant, 27, 29, 237, 289, 310; Roman Catholic, or Popery, 20, 22, 162, 221, 298; Act against, 287, 302; inimical to liberty, 220; suits human corruption, 310
 Religious experiences and reflections, 9-12, 13, 18, 43-4, 70, 158, 167, 203, 207, 213, 221-2, 235, 243, 252, 260, 265, 267, 307
 Restoration of Royal Family, 4, 220
 Revolution, 124, 214, 295, 302; American, 302
 Reynell, Ch. Justice, 83
 Richardson, (Dean) John, 292-5
 Riddarhus, Riddarholm Church, Stockholm, 50, 51
 Ringwood, F. H., 5
 Roan, Bp. John, 31
 Robinson, Abp. Richard, 5
 Rochester, Earl of, 101, 278
 Rochfort Family, 229
 Roe, Sir Thos., 273

- Rogerson, Sir John, 305
 Rome, Bp. of, 20; Church of, 68, 220-21, 295; dungeons of, 220
 Roscoe's, T., *Works of Dean Swift*, 21, 95, 115, 181, 316; letters to and from Swift, *vide* 'Correspondence'
 Ross of Rosetrevor, 66, 70, 75, 108, 110, 111, 113-14, 148, 152, 159
 Royalist and Republican Factions 1683, 19
 Rundle, Bp. Thos., 55
 Ruthven of Ballindean, 50
- SACHEVERELL, Henry, D.D., 123, 124
 Saint, The, and the Cow, 319
 St. John, H., Viscount Bolingbroke, 41, 128, 131, 135, 137, 151, 180, 201
Salmon Fishing of Ireland, 308
 Salmon, Geo., D.D., viii
 Sandilands, Sir James, 51
 Santry, Lord, 145
 Saunders, Baronet, 225, 236, 242; letters from, 149, 236
 Scardeville, Rev. Harry, 60
 Schomberg, Duke of, 26, 30, 66, 81, 91
 School experiences, 2-6, 318
 Schools, Blue Coat, 215, 296; Charity, 214, 297-8; Chartered, 265
 Scotland, 35, 38, 170, 297, 302; Union with, 101, 117
 Scottish origin hindered promotion, 1; Manby's 'Jest,' 68, 69
 Scott's, Sir Walter, *Swift*, 310
 Seatown Act of Parliament, 136
 Secret service money, 185
 Sepulchre's, St., Marsh's Library at, v, 53; Palace, 34, 104, 115, 152, 198, 202, 248, 249, 277, 313
 Sermons, Dr. King's, 20, 26, 28, 41, 105, 113-14, 117, 154, 215
 Seton of Meldrum, 50, 51, 270-1
 Sharp, Abp. John, 67, 140
 Sheridan, Family, 119, 120; Bp. Wm., 70; letter from, 119; Thos., D.D., 258
 Shrewsbury, Duke of, 129, 158, 161, 163-5, 173, 175
 Silk Trade, 226
 Skinner's, Rev. J., *Eccles. Hist. Scot.*, 284
 Sloane, Baronet, 233, 300
 Smith, Bp. Wm., 65, 67, 170-1
 Smithfield, 160
 Smollett's, T., *Hist. of Eng.*, 180
 Smyth, Bp. Thos., 89, 291; of Drumcree, 66, 142, 155-6, 157, 255
- Society, Dublin Philosophical, 307-8; Promoting Christian Knowledge, 289, 297; Royal, 85, 308; R.S.A., Ireland, 25; St. Catherine's, 303
 Somerset, Duke of, 188
 Somerville, Family (Barons Athlumney and Meredyth), 8, 29, 48, 57, 92, 97, 110; James, letters from, 97-8
Song, An Excellent, by Dean Swift, 57-8
 South Sea Scheme, 224, 226-7, 233, 235
 Southwell, Family (Barons de Clifford), 73, 92, 98, 100, 225; Edward, 73, 116, 132, 261, 293, 294; letters from, 73: memoranda, 1; Sir Robert, 40, 71, 73, 78; letters from, 78-80, 83, 91, 98, 100, 103; MSS., formerly at Thirlestane Ho., Cheltenham, 25, 120, 167; Col. Wm., anecdote, 315
 Spanne, Rev. Ben., 170-2
 Speidell Family, 178
 Spence Family, vi, 26, 30, 54, 55, 62, 216
 Stanhope, James (Earl), 126, 178, 191, 235
State of the Protestants in Ireland, 23, 25, 27, 28, 32, 33, 66, 78, 82-3, 91-2, 277, 279; Abp. Tillotson recommended it to K. Wm., 80, 277
 Stationer, King's, in Ireland, Office of, 178
 Stearne, John (Dean and Bp.), 45, 122, 151-2, 154, 156, 163, 195, 198; letters from, 120, 121
 Stevens' Hospital, Dublin, 248
 Stewart, Adam, 50; Francis, 53; Major-Gen., 177
 Stillingfleet, Bp. Edward, 79, 320-1
 Stokes, G. T., D.D., vii, 38, v. Lawlor, H. J., D.D.
 Stopford, Rev. Dr., 253, 258
 Story's, Dean G. W., *True and Impartial Hist.*, 91, 173
 Strachan Family, 56, 234
 Stuart Dynasty, 20, 239; return of the, dreaded, 160
 Sunderland, Earl of, 168, 173, 178-9, 181, 184, 186, 190, 211, 235; letters from, 174, 176; Lady, 183
 Swift, Family, 60; Dean Jonathan, 48, 95, 114, 124, 140, 147, 154, 163, 167, 176, 179, 195, 197-8, 244, 253, 256, 276-8, 302, 306, 320; advice to, 140-2, 146-7; *Drapier's Letters*, 25, 57; *Journal to Stella*, 105, 132, 142, 145, 151, 195, 293; letters from, *vide* 'Correspondence'; marriage, 310-11; *Tale of a Tub*, 141; treasonable papers, 180, 181

- Swords, 66; Borough, 164
 Sydney, Viscount, 77, 81; letter from, 83
 Syngé, Abp. Edward, 45, 191, 199, 222, 244, 266; Bp. Edward, vi, 165, 172, 203, 254
- TABLE, Danger from the, 14
 Temple and MacLagan, Abps., 20
 Temple, Sir Wm., 311
 Tenison, Abp. Thos., 168, 276
 Tennison, Bp. Richard, 75; letter from, 291
 Test Act, Repeal of, proposed, 191, 194, 216
 Thorndike's, Rev. H., *Of Religious Assemblies &c.* 38
 Thornton, R., 178
 Thynne, Viscount Weymouth, 100
 Tichborne, Baronet, 169
 Tiffin, Brigadier, 78
 Tillotson, Abp. John, 79, 80, 86, 92, 277
 Titulades, 51, 52
 Todd's, J. H., D.D., *Graduates, Dublin University*, 18
 Toland, John, 97
 Tollet, Family, 30, 31; George, 26, 30, 38, 75, 78-9, 83; letter from, 30; Marcus, letter from, 30
 Tooke, Benjamin, on printing *De Origine Mali*, 103-4
 Topham Family, 116
 Toplady's, Rev. A. M., *Works*, 160
 Tories, 29, 94, 125, 128, 185, 188, 193, 198, 200, 247, 275
 Tottenham, Chas., 146; Marquesses of Ely, 112, 146
 Townshend, Viscount, 203, 253, 312
 Travers, John, D.D., 261
 Trench, Dean John (Barons Ashton), 8, 81, 91; Wm., letter from, 178-9
 Trevor, Sir John, 129
 Trotter, Thos., LL.D., 231; letter from, 255
 Tuam, Diocese, 13; Town of, 17
 Tunbridge Wells, 19, 71, 111, 113
 Tyrawley, Baron, 177
 Tyrconnel, Earl of, 24, 27-8, 83, 93
 Tyrone Co., 3, 8
- ULSTER, or North of Ireland, 2, 4, 25, 31, 35, 51, 106, 226, 295, 301; *Annals of*, 309; *Journal of Archaeology*, 52
 Union with Scotland, 101, 112, 117; with Ireland hoped for, 101, 117
- VANE, Sir Henry, 272-3
 Vanhomrigh, Miss Esther, 'Vanessa,' 311
 Vernon, James, 89
 Vesey, Abp. John, 83, 163, 165, 294
 Vigors, Bp. Bartholomew, 89
 Visitation Book, Bp. King's, 34
 Visitations, 18, 34-5, 90, 95, 98, 147, 219, 222, 247, 250, 275, 313
- WAKE, Abp. Wm., 7, 87, 190, 191-4, 247, 249, 314
 Walker, Family, vii, 31; George, D.D., 31; *True Account Siege Derry*, 291
 Wall, Archd. and Mrs., anecdote, 317-18
 Wallis, Dean and Mrs., 26
 Walpole, Baron, 187-8; Sir Robert, Earl of Orford, 188, 207, 275
 War, Twelve Years', 3
 Ware Family, 63
 Warren Families, 26, 70
 Watt's, R., *Bibliotheca Brit.*, 18
 Werburgh's, St., Parish and Church, 16, 18, 34, 64, 66, 68, 111, 176, 184, 186
 West, Ld. Chancellor, 254
 Wetenhall, Bp. Edward, 119, 171, 228, 293, 296
 Wexford Waters, 64, 67
 Wharton, Duke of, 66, 179, 285; Earl of, 66, 123, 127, 145, 178-9, 211, 224, 235; letter from, 66
 Whately, Abp. Richard, 41, 123
 Whigs, 125, 128, 133, 200, 275
 Whitshed, Ch. Justice, 57, 65, 155, 174, 250, 255
 Wilde's, Sir W. R., *Closing Years of Swift's Life*, 192, 311
 William, P. of Orange, 21-23, and III., 1, 23, 28-31, 42, 72, 76, 92, 101-3, 114, 177, 220, 277, 279
 Willoughby, Dr. Chas., 66; letter from, 84
 Wilson, Bp. Thos., 240
 Windebank, Sir Francis, 271, 273
 Wiseman, Bp. Capel, 70
 Wolseley, Brigadier, 78
 Wood's coinage, 57-8, 268, 288
 Woollen manufacture and trade, 35, 226, 242
 Writing, On slips in letter-, 95, 96
 Wyndham, Baronets (Earls of Egremont), 188
 Wynne, Major-Gen. Jas., 184; Rev. John, 43-4

3. aoneta
e

King, C.S. 42668 92
K589
A great Abb. of Dublin

92

K589

42668

